




THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

Do Not  
Circulate





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University









F  
72  
.E7  
E81  
v.14-15

V. 14-15

ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

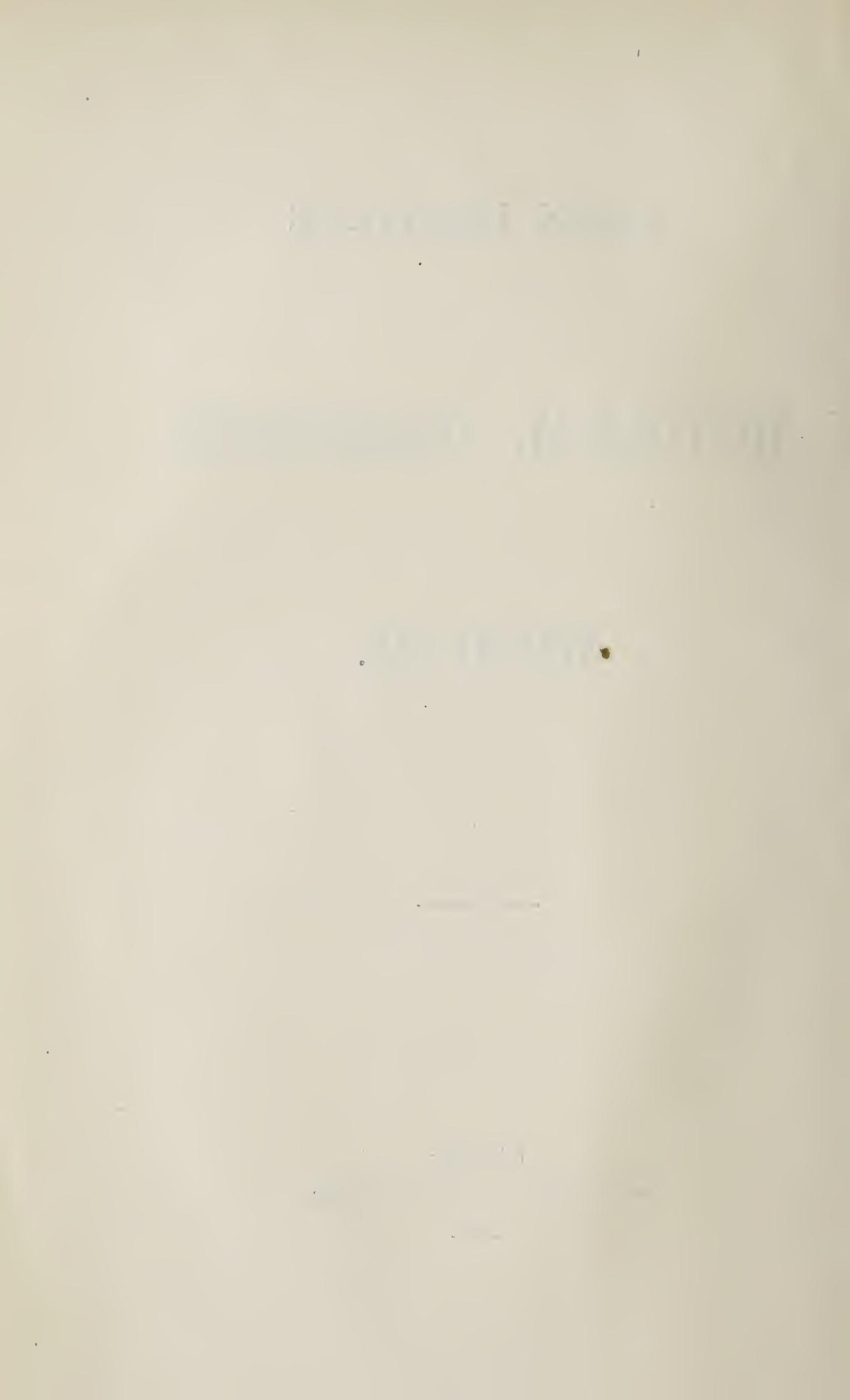
• VOLUME XIV.

---

SALEM:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1878.





## CONTENTS.

### PART I.

History of Stenography, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM,	1
Copy of the Record of Deaths of the First Church in Rowley, Mass., communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE (continued),	49
Orderly Book of the Regiment of Artillery raised for the defence of the town of Boston in 1776, communicated by JAMES KIM- BALL (continued), . . . . .	60
Notice of the Southward Family in Salem, communicated by WILLIAM LEAVITT, . . . . .	77

### PART II.

Almanacs and their Authors, communicated by MATTHEW A. STICKNEY (continued), . . . . .	81
Copy of the Record of Deaths of the First Church in Rowley, Mass., communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE (continued)	94
Orderly Book of the Regiment of Artillery raised for the defence of the town of Boston in 1776, communicated by JAMES KIM- BALL (continued), . . . . .	110
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass., . . .	129
Dismissions from the First Church in Rowley, Mass., commu- nicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, . . . . .	149

### PART III.

The Exploration of the Merrimack River, in 1638, by order of the General Court of Massachusetts, with a plan of the same, communicated by JAMES KIMBALL, . . . . .	153
Copy of the Record of Deaths of the First Church in Rowley, Mass., communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE (concluded),	172
Orderly Book of the Regiment of Artillery raised for the defence of the town of Boston in 1776, communicated by JAMES KIM- BALL (concluded), . . . . .	188
Almanacs and their Authors, communicated by MATTHEW A. STICKNEY (continued), . . . . .	212

## CONTENTS.

Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), . . . . .	224
---	-----

### PART IV.

Revolutionary Letters and other Documents, communicated by F. H. WADE, . . . . .	233
Almanacs and their Authors, communicated by MATTHEW A. STICKNEY (concluded), . . . . .	242
Pierce, Pearce, etc., queries by FRED. C. PIERCE, . . . . .	248
Deacon Richard Prince, of Salem, and some of his descendants, compiled by JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D., . . . . .	249
Memoranda entered by William Thomas, father of Robert B. Thomas, author of the Farmer's Almanac, communicated by J. H. FITTS, . . . . .	257
Obituary Notices, . . . . .	268
Simeon Flint, 268; Joseph Osgood, 270; Thomas Spencer, 271; John Fiske Allen, 272; Jacob Batchelder, 275; Ephraim Emmerton, 277; Edwin Bicknell, 280; Joseph H. M. Bertram, 284.	
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), . . . . .	286

- Jeggles, 249.  
 Jenks, ii, 273.  
 Jerome, 23.  
 Jewett, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 149, 150, 152, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 282, 289.  
 Johnson, 55, 59, 74, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 151, 159, 160, 162, 165, 167, 172, 175, 178, 183.  
 Jones, 120, 121, 240, 243, 262.  
 Joseph, 17.  
 Justinian, 24.  
  
 Keen, 145, 231.  
 Keene, 129, 130.  
 Kehon, 140, 288.  
 Keith, 73.  
 Keizer, 209.  
 Kelley, 94, 183.  
 Kelly, 59, 95.  
 Kench, 200.  
 Kesar, 152.  
 Keyes, 258.  
 Kilborn, 51, 53, 54, 59, 101, 105, 106, 152, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 182, 184, 186.  
 Kiley, 187.  
 Killborn, 58, 98.  
 Killy, 187.  
 Kimball, 60, 79, 110, 136, 151, 153, 179, 188, 258, 280.  
 Kindrick, 52.  
 King, 134, 145, 197, 213, 244, 296.  
 King, Philip, 269.  
 Kings, French, ii.  
 Kings, Norman, ii.  
 Kippen, 249.  
 Kitchen, 220.  
 Knap, 136.  
 Kneeland, 213, 246.  
 Knight, ii, 138, 146, 251, 256.  
 Knights, 227, 298.  
 Knowles, 89, 90.  
 Knowlton, 134, 239, 240.  
 Knox, 243.  
 Kyser, 115.  
  
 Laighton, 52, 59, 96.  
 Laiton, 55.  
 Lakeman, 238, 239, 240.  
 Lambert, ii, 94, 109, 129, 136, 139, 174, 175, 177, 185, 186, 213, 224, 232, 254, 287, 289.  
 Lancaster, 52, 53, 99, 100, 173.  
 Lander, 140, 148.  
 Lane, 28.  
 Lang, ii.  
 Langdon, 114.  
 Larned, 270.  
 Laskin, 289.  
 Lassell, 293.  
 Law, 51.  
 Layton, 55, 57, 59.  
 Lazell, 226.  
 Leach, 130, 147, 242, 290.  
 Leaver, 51, 98, 109.  
 Leavitt, 77, 133, 214.  
 LeBlanc, ii.  
 Leblong, 175.  
 Lechford, 26.  
 Lee, 122, 200, 219, 228, 246, 293, 297.  
 Legro, 296.  
  
 Leslie, 289.  
 Lester, 285.  
 Lettice, 109, 176.  
 Leverett, 213, 220.  
 Lewis, 3, 25, 26, 27, 30, 31, 45, 122.  
 Lincoln, 60, 66, 74, 201.  
 Lindall, 215.  
 Lindsley, 37.  
 Little, 241.  
 Locke, 93, 132.  
 Logan, 148.  
 Long, 101.  
 Longfellow, 239, 240.  
 Lonn, 263.  
 Look, 150.  
 Lord, 148, 238, 239, 240, 250.  
 Loring, 143.  
 Lot, 174, 176.  
 Louis, 15, 191.  
 Lovel, 258.  
 Lovelace, 170.  
 Lovell, 258.  
 Lovett, 228.  
 Lovisa Anna, 259.  
 Low, 266.  
 Lowel, 107, 173, 176, 178, 183, 184.  
 Lowell, 221.  
 Lull, 56, 106.  
 Lunt, 100.  
 Lyde, 245.  
 Lyford, ii.  
 Lyle, 29, 48.  
 Lyman, 264.  
 Lyndall, 169.  
 Lynde, 280.  
  
 Mabillon, 14, 15.  
 Mac, 232.  
 Macantley, 31, 33, 48.  
 MacGregory, 148, 237.  
 Mackay, 212, 213, 214.  
 Mæcenæ, 11.  
 Makworth, 161.  
 Malcom, 291.  
 Man, 259.  
 Manlius, 10.  
 Manning, 158, 287.  
 Mansfield, 135, 141, 169, 279, 285.  
 Marceh, 101.  
 March, 238, 240, 264.  
 Marett, 72, 74, 76, 117.  
 Margaret, 170.  
 Martial, 8.  
 Marrett, 209.  
 Marsh, 134.  
 Marston, 86, 112, 148, 195, 213, 251, 252, 256, 289.  
 Martin, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 181, 185, 186, 227, 231, 232, 280, 298.  
 Mascoll, 251, 254, 255, 256.  
 Mason, ii, 28, 29, 48, 133, 142, 144, 145, 259, 263, 264.  
 Masury, 130, 131, 133, 225, 226, 231, 286, 287, 291, 293, 294, 295, 296.  
 Matthews, 296.  
 Maule, 254.  
 Mavor, 48.  
 Mawd, 48.  
 Maxey, 171.  
 May, 258.  
 Mayberry, 227.  
 Maynard, 263.



- McAlpine, 213, 218, 221, 222, 223.  
 M'Cauley, 243.  
 McClure, 61.  
 McDonald, 287.  
 McGrew, 147.  
 McIntash, 189.  
 McIntire, 284, 285.  
 McLochlin, 113.  
 McMillion, 69.  
 Meilan, 48.  
 Meinzie, 201.  
 Melcher, 248.  
 Melen, 261, 263, 265.  
 Mellen, 262, 264.  
 Melvill, 61, 74, 75, 76, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 192, 193, 194, 195.  
 Merrifield, 238, 239.  
 Merrit, 152, 183.  
 Merritt, ii, 271, 272.  
 Metcalfe, 27, 28, 48.  
 Michael, 144.  
 Mighel, 108.  
 Mighell, 50, 149.  
 Mighil, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183.  
 Mighill, 151, 184, 186.  
 Miller, 119.  
 Millet, 148, 228, 284, 285, 291.  
 Millett, 284, 285.  
 Mingo, 143.  
 Mitchell, 48.  
 Molineux, 31.  
 Moore, 258, 265.  
 More, 258, 266.  
 Mores, 182, 201.  
 Moris, 150.  
 Morrill, 125.  
 Morse, 258, 259, 260, 261.  
 Moseley, ii.  
 Moses, 132, 145.  
 Moulton, 294.  
 Mugridge, 200.  
 Munson, 36.  
 Murdock, 88.  
 Murphy, ii.  
 Murray, 134, 135, 139, 144, 224, 229, 278, 290, 295, 297.  
 Murry, 258.  
 Musket, 253.  
 Mycall, 247.  
  
 Nash, 48.  
 Nason, 240.  
 Nelson, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 97, 98, 149, 151, 174, 177, 178, 180, 182.  
 Nesboth, 140, 141, 143.  
 Newcomb, 201.  
 Newell, 200.  
 Newhall, 66, 72, 75, 76, 129, 135, 198, 199, 201, 209, 226, 229, 232, 277, 278, 279.  
 Newton, 226, 263, 267, 297.  
 Nicholas, 28.  
 Nichols, ii, 48.  
 Nixon, 113.  
 Norentt, 192.  
 Norman, ii, 295.  
 Northen, 35, 97.  
 Northend, ii, 99, 100, 101, 103, 105, 181.  
 Norton, 120, 121.  
 Nourse, 132, 143, 232, 247.  
 Noyes, 108, 109.  
 Nutting, 212, 213.  
  
 Odell, 139, 140, 148, 231, 239.  
 Oliver, ii, 221, 245.  
 Olliver, 213.  
 Omev, 66, 67, 69, 72.  
 Orne, ii, 227, 228, 244, 245, 296.  
 Osborn, 104, 107, 109, 187, 239.  
 Osemos, 69.  
 Osgood, ii, 212, 244, 270, 271.  
  
 Page, ii, 264.  
 Pain, 265.  
 Paison, 50.  
 Palfrey, ii, 132, 213, 224, 292.  
 Palmer, 51, 54, 57, 58, 59, 95, 97, 99, 102, 107, 151, 152, 177, 178, 179, 180, 183, 184, 185.  
 Parker, 86, 145.  
 Parkman, 197.  
 Parris, 32.  
 Parrotte, 130.  
 Parsons, 138, 143, 151, 176, 211.  
 Patten, 287.  
 Patterson, 130, 147, 148, 182.  
 Paxton, 258.  
 Payson, 49, 58, 59, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 108, 176, 180, 181, 182, 184, 186.  
 Peabody, 246, 271, 277.  
 Pearce, 248.  
 Pearley, 149.  
 Pearly, 186.  
 Pearson, 101, 133, 173, 174, 178, 179, 183.  
 Peele, ii, 224, 226, 285, 291.  
 Peirce, 77, 131, 248.  
 Peirson, 51, 57, 59, 96, 97, 150, 270.  
 Pemberton, 89.  
 Pengrew, 149.  
 Pengry, 54, 95.  
 Pennell, 280.  
 Perkins, ii, 178, 213, 220, 228, 230, 233, 234, 235, 236, 238, 239, 240, 286.  
 Perry, 258.  
 Person, 98.  
 Peters, 239, 240.  
 Phelps, 77, 78.  
 Philargyrns, 11.  
 Phillips, 49, 54, 61, 68, 74, 75, 76, 118, 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 213, 228.  
 Phippen, 130, 137, 144, 145, 147, 213, 224, 288, 292, 293, 294, 295.  
 Piccard, 54.  
 Pickard, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 95, 96, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 109, 149, 152, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186.  
 Pickering, ii, 294.  
 Pickman, 135, 212, 213, 214, 215, 244, 245.  
 Pierce, 132, 248.  
 Pierson, 150.  
 Pike, 263, 265.  
 Pilgrim, 286.  
 Pilsbery, 58.  
 Pilsbury, 53, 55, 57, 58, 151.  
 Pingrey, 107.  
 Pingry, 151, 182.  
 Pitkin, 2, 36, 43, 263, 294.  
 Pitman, 2, 36, 43, 294.  
 Pins, ix, 79.  
 Plaisted, 214.  
 Plats, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 173, 174, 175, 176, 180.  
 Platt, 113.

- Platts, 50, 51, 55, 57, 58, 59, 152, 184, 206, 207.  
 Plumer, 185.  
 Plummer, ii, 150, 185.  
 Plutarch, 7, 12, 23.  
 Pollard, 197, 269.  
 Pope, ii.  
 Porter, 93.  
 Potter, 68, 106.  
 Prat, 129.  
 Prentice, 222, 263, 264.  
 Presby, 215.  
 Prescott, ii, 260, 261, 262.  
 Preston, 134, 225.  
 Price, 108, 168, 204.  
 Prime, 51, 52, 55, 57, 58, 97, 101, 103, 106, 107, 109, 152, 173, 175, 176, 177, 211.  
 Prince, ii, 61, 139, 198, 201, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 298.  
 Prinse, 211.  
 Proctor, 70, 71, 111, 248.  
 Prudentius, 10.  
 Puff, 118, 119.  
 Punchard, 269.  
 Putnam, 102, 138, 145, 284.  
 Pyncheon, 246.  
  
 Radax, 77.  
 Rainer, 52.  
 Ramsdell, 77, 78.  
 Randall, 127, 128.  
 Rantoul, ii.  
 Ratcliff, 25.  
 Rayment, 260.  
 Rayner, 103.  
 Reed, ii, 191, 291.  
 Rees, 48.  
 Reila, 50.  
 Reiley, 53.  
 Reinart, 290.  
 Reinesius, 13.  
 Renew, 129.  
 Renough, 295.  
 Revere, 61, 63, 73, 74, 75, 112, 113, 117, 119, 124, 190, 191, 198, 201.  
 Rhue, 229.  
 Rice, 127, 128, 262.  
 Rich, 28, 48.  
 Richards, 175.  
 Richardson, ii, 32, 119, 133, 135, 203, 204, 230, 231, 286, 292.  
 Rittar, 151.  
 Ritter, 152.  
 Rix, 249, 253.  
 Roberts, 200.  
 Robes, 215.  
 Robinson, 211, 279.  
 Roby, 215.  
 Roe, 31, 48.  
 Roger, 148.  
 Rogers, 56, 58, 59, 86, 97, 228, 245, 254, 255.  
 Rolf, 267.  
 Romiere, 297.  
 Ropes, ii, 131, 144, 213, 216, 218, 232, 244, 286, 295.  
 Ross, 185, 196, 203, 238, 239, 240.  
 Rouse, 96, 101, 102, 105.  
 Rowe, 195.  
 Ruck, ii.  
 Ruee, 288.  
 Russell, ii, 49, 76, 91, 92, 202, 203, 204, 209, 210, 211, 216, 220, 221, 242, 243, 245.  
  
 Rust, 238, 240.  
 Ruth, 174.  
 Ryal, 101.  
 Ryler, 104.  
  
 Safford, 151.  
 Sage, 227, 229, 230, 277.  
 Salmasius, 13.  
 Salmon, 221.  
 Sanders, 104, 174, 175, 177, 180, 181, 184, 185.  
 Sarjant, 213, 214.  
 Saunders, 57, 107, 144, 170, 186.  
 Savage, ii, 22, 218, 250, 252.  
 Sawyer, ii, 54, 56, 58, 59, 95, 99, 101, 104, 109, 180, 183, 184, 185, 265.  
 Sayward, 211.  
 Scarlet, 213.  
 Scolly, 117.  
 Scot, 94, 97, 101, 102, 103, 106, 174.  
 Scott, ii, 50, 51, 53, 55, 94, 96, 151, 176, 178, 180, 181, 185, 186, 239.  
 Scovil, 32.  
 Searl, 179, 186.  
 Searle, 51, 136, 290.  
 Secker, 260.  
 Seneca, 8, 11.  
 Servy, 293.  
 Sewall, ii, 263.  
 Sewell, 262.  
 Shad, 290, 291.  
 Sharpe, 274.  
 Shehane, 141, 142, 225.  
 Shelton, 48.  
 Shepard, 56, 95.  
 Sheperd, 100.  
 Sherman, 159, 160, 258.  
 Shillaber, 227.  
 Shuttleworth, 82.  
 Sibley, ii, 201.  
 Silsbee, 36, 142, 147, 148, 225, 252, 254, 277, 290, 291, 293, 297.  
 Silver, 49, 50, 130, 133, 151, 284.  
 Simms, 28.  
 Simpson, 216, 244, 245.  
 Sinclair, 144.  
 Singleterry, 262.  
 Sivily, 201.  
 Skelton, ii.  
 Sleuman, 133.  
 Sloacum, 228.  
 Sloaly, 294.  
 Smith, 53, 59, 74, 105, 107, 108, 124, 139, 141, 149, 152, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 184, 187, 188, 227, 228, 230, 240, 248, 276, 286, 287, 288.  
 Socrates, 3.  
 Somerville, 215.  
 Southey, 238.  
 Southward, 77, 78, 79.  
 Sparhawk, 214.  
 Sparks, 98.  
 Sparrow, 296.  
 Spencer, 271.  
 Spiller, 177.  
 Spofford, 52.  
 Squires, 226.  
 Stackhouse, 48.  
 Stacy, 238, 240.  
 Staniford, 238, 239, 240.  
 Stanwood, 238, 239.  
 Staray, 60.

- Stedman, 125.  
 Steel, 48, 197.  
 Stephens, 229, 295.  
 Stevens, 137.  
 Steward, 298.  
 Stewart, 50, 52, 55, 95, 97, 108, 109, 172, 173, 175.  
 Stickney, 50, 52, 81, 106, 109, 150, 177, 178, 182, 183, 212, 242.  
 Stickny, 97.  
 Stile, 119.  
 Stileman, 224.  
 Stocker, 137.  
 Stone, 229, 238, 240, 244, 264, 267, 277, 279, 292.  
 Story, 236, 237.  
 Stowell, 268.  
 Strabo, 170.  
 Stretton, 158.  
 Stringer, 28.  
 Strong, 149.  
 Strout, 138.  
 Statson, 70.  
 Styles, 150.  
 Sullivan, 68, 201, 202, 290.  
 Sumner, 264.  
 Swain, 28.  
 Swasey, 148, 287, 288, 290, 292, 293.  
 Sweet, 238, 240.  
 Sweetser, 279.  
 Syles, 51.  
 Symmes, ii, 119, 121, 126, 127, 128, 148.  
 Symonds, 143, 286.  
 Symons, 65, 124.  
 Syms, 287.  
  
 Tanner, 48.  
 Taplin, 48.  
 Tay, 214.  
 Taylor, 33, 43, 45, 48, 226, 228, 264.  
 Telbert, 146.  
 Temple, 234.  
 Tenney, 152, 175, 176, 177, 181.  
 Tenny, 53, 55, 96, 97, 98, 107.  
 Thatcher, 189.  
 Thirston, 57.  
 Thomas, 111, 225, 232, 257, 259, 267.  
 Thompson, 271, 286.  
 Thurston, 50, 109, 151.  
 Tiro, 7, 11, 13.  
 Titus, 103.  
 Tod, 50.  
 Todd, 52, 53, 57, 62, 64, 65, 69, 72, 74, 94, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 117, 173, 174, 176, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 201, 205, 206, 207.  
 Tods, 52.  
 Tors'r, 265.  
 Towndrow, 36, 45, 48.  
 Townsend, 131, 133, 226, 289, 295.  
 Tows'd, 265.  
 Tozzer, 129, 297.  
 Tracy, 281.  
 Trask, ii, 178.  
 Treadwell, 238.  
 Tredwell, 108, 109.  
 Trelawney, 107.  
 Trescott, 73.  
 Trithemius, 24.  
 Trowbridge, 88.  
 Trumble, 51, 53, 149.  
 Trumbull, 26.  
  
 Tucker, ii, 73.  
 Tudor, 71.  
 Tupper, 196.  
 Turner, 110, 222, 298.  
 Tyler, 169, 287.  
 Tylley, ii.  
  
 Ulmer, 291.  
 Upham, 1.  
 Upton, ii.  
 Ustick, 266.  
  
 Vaicon, 295.  
 Valpy, 146, 294, 295, 296.  
 Vassal, 246.  
 Very, ii, 291, 293.  
 Viall, 217.  
 Vincent, 146, 147, 229.  
 Vose, 205.  
 Vossius, 13.  
  
 Wade, 233, 235, 237, 238, 239.  
 Wadley, 149.  
 Wait, 238, 239.  
 Waldo, 86.  
 Walker, 287.  
 Walter, 220, 221.  
 Ward, ii, 135, 136, 143, 188, 189, 216, 231, 232, 244, 253, 258, 261, 270, 289, 294.  
 Wardiloe, 232.  
 Warner, 201, 217, 254.  
 Warren, 182, 185, 267.  
 Washington, 79, 82, 241, 243.  
 Waters, 136, 224, 228, 229, 255, 293, 294.  
 Watson, 129, 130, 138, 266, 294.  
 Webb, 78, 135, 137, 138, 143, 146, 225, 226, 229, 231, 287, 288, 289, 292.  
 Webster, 151, 246.  
 Weicom, 53, 58.  
 Weitzel, 273.  
 Welcome, 78, 79, 224, 287.  
 Wellington, 276.  
 Wellman, 137, 143, 147.  
 Wells, 240, 279.  
 Welman, 132, 261.  
 Welsh, 290.  
 Wendell, ii, 293.  
 Wentworth, 150.  
 West, 28, 253, 254, 255.  
 Westgate, 249.  
 Weston, 28.  
 Wetherspoon, 248.  
 Wharf, 212.  
 Wharf, 240.  
 Wharton, 220.  
 Wheeler, 50, 94, 150, 243, 260, 264.  
 Wheelock, 242.  
 Whipple, 201.  
 White, 52, 58, 61, 73, 75, 76, 78, 97, 117, 120, 124, 136, 142, 144, 146, 174, 191, 193, 201, 292.  
 Whitefoot, 140, 287.  
 Whitehead, 226.  
 Whiteing, 128.  
 Whitfield, 200.  
 Whitford, 227.  
 Whitney, 257, 258, 259, 262.  
 Whittaker, 245.  
 Whittemore, 131, 138, 146.  
 Wiederberg, 145.  
 Wigglesworth, 114.  
 Wilkins, 11, 39, 42.



- Will, 109.  
 Willard, 159, 100, 162, 165, 166, 167, 267.  
 Willet, 151.  
 William, 197.  
 Williams, ii, 142, 145, 148, 198, 234, 260, 287, 288.  
 Williamson, 48.  
 Willis, 25, 26, 27, 31, 32, 48, 81, 132, 290.  
 Winchester, 270.  
 Wingate, 74.  
 Winn, 267.  
 Winslow, 90, 112.  
 Winter, 176, 213.  
 Winthrop, 31.  
 Wise, 240.  
 Witt, 48.  
 Woal, 151.  
 Wolfe, 93.  
 Wood, 50, 54, 57, 98, 102, 105, 107, 109, 150, 174, 178, 179, 182, 186, 267, 280.  
 Woodberry, 56, 57, 58, 95, 105, 107, 176, 178, 179, 181.  
 Woodbury, ii, 55, 56.  
 Woodkind, 141.  
 Woodman, 105, 107, 149, 200.  
 Woodward, 158, 159, 166.  
 Wormstead, 290.  
 Worthington, 82.  
 Wray, 197.  
 Wroe, 90.  
 Wyatt, 139, 227, 228, 288, 289, 290.  
 Xenophon, 3.  
 Yell, 78, 106, 175.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XIV.

JANUARY, 1877.

No. 1.

---

INTRODUCTION.

IN furtherance of the objects contemplated by the founders of the Essex Historical Society, now the historical department of the ESSEX INSTITUTE, this publication was commenced in 1859. Thirteen volumes have been printed, containing abstracts of deeds, wills, and other documents deposited in the offices of the county of Essex, records of births, baptisms, marriages and deaths, etc., gleanings from town and church records, and communications of a kindred nature from other sources.

Since the first issue of this serial a great interest has been awakened in historical studies, especially in that of genealogy. Materials for the history of the descendants of many of our early settlers have been collected, some of which have been prepared and printed in these volumes, and others are in a state of forwardness to appear in future issues.

The annexed table, communicated by Dr. James A. Emmerton, an associate member, exhibits what has been accomplished in this direction. The committee trust that the members and friends of the Institute and the students of our local history will find in these volumes sufficient merit to bestow a liberal patronage.

AN ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE  
GENEALOGICAL PAPERS IN VOLS. I TO XIII OF THE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

THE examination of so many tables of contents and indices of names to discover a family history, or recall a half forgotten fact, has become an onerous task. To facilitate research the subjoined index to these volumes of the COLLECTIONS has been prepared, giving the number of volume and page of the family histories and of the more extended biographical and personal notices. [The former are in *Italics*.]

It may prove to those who consult these volumes as efficient a time saver as it has been found to be to the compiler.

- |  |  |                                       |
|--|--|---------------------------------------|
| Allen, i, 187.                           | <i>Gray</i> , i, 188; iv, 263; v, 159.   | Page, iv, 276.                        |
| Balch, i, 151; iv, 167.                  | Green, viii, 91.                         | Palfrey, i, 185.                      |
| Bancroft, iv, 279.                       | Hale, vii, 72.                           | <i>Peele</i> , xiii, 64.              |
| Barden, vii, 213.                        | Hathorne, i, 2.                          | <i>Perkins</i> , vi, 257; xi, 222,    |
| Barton, vi, 161.                         | <i>Higginson</i> , v, 33; vii, 193.      | 249; xiii, 90.                        |
| <i>Becket</i> , viii, 139.               | Hill, viii, 122.                         | Pickering, iv, 281.                   |
| <i>Bray</i> , vii, 244; viii, 82.        | <i>Holyoke</i> , iii, 57; iv, 273; xiii, | Plummer, iv, 277.                     |
| Briggs, vi, 171.                         | 206.                                     | <i>Pope</i> , viii, 104.              |
| Brown, vii, 256.                         | Hopkins, ii, 115.                        | Prescott, iv, 279.                    |
| <i>Browne</i> , viii, 33, 225; xiii, 81. | Hull, viii, 73.                          | Prince, iv, 272.                      |
| Burchstead, viii, 73.                    | <i>Hutchinson</i> , x, Part II.          | <i>Rantoul</i> , v, 145.              |
| Cabot, iv, 275.                          | <i>Ingersoll</i> , i, 12, 153; vi, 113;  | Reed, i, 184.                         |
| <i>Cheever</i> , v, 236.                 | xi, 228.                                 | Richardson, iv, 263.                  |
| <i>Chipman</i> , xi, 263.                | <i>Jacobs</i> , i, 52.                   | <i>Ropes</i> , vii, 25, 91, 133, 150, |
| Conant, i, 145.                          | Jeffrey, i, 195.                         | 198, 248; viii, 49; ix, 112.          |
| Crowninshield, iv, 264.                  | <i>Jenks</i> , vi, 252.                  | Ruck, xiii, 293.                      |
| <i>Curwen</i> , ii, 228; iii, 5; iv,     | Kings French, ii, 281.                   | Russell, xii, 163.                    |
| 88, 169.                                 | Kings Norman, i, 44.                     | Savage, vi, 160.                      |
| <i>Dean</i> , ii, 101; xiii, 263.        | Knight, i, 186.                          | Sawyer, ix, 113.                      |
| <i>Delhonde</i> , vii, 205.              | <i>Lang</i> , vi, 257.                   | Scott, xii, 299.                      |
| <i>Derby</i> , ii, 260; iii, 154, 201,   | Lambert, viii, 74.                       | Sewall, vii, 195.                     |
| 283.                                     | Le Blanc, vii, 67.                       | Sibley, ix, 113.                      |
| Devereux, iv, 260.                       | Lyford, i, 148, 197.                     | Skelton, xiii, 143.                   |
| Emery, ix, 113.                          | Mason, xiii, 25.                         | Symmes, vi, 160.                      |
| <i>Felt</i> , ix, 115.                   | Merritt, iv, 229.                        | Trask, i, 193.                        |
| <i>Fiske</i> , viii, 175.                | Moseley, iv, 259.                        | Tucker, iv, 280.                      |
| Frost, vi, 113.                          | Murphy, iv, 257.                         | Tyly, i, 188.                         |
| Gahltman, viii, 74.                      | <i>Nichols</i> , iii, 29.                | <i>Upton</i> , vii, 247.              |
| Gardner, i, 190; v, 253; vi,             | Norman, i, 191.                          | <i>Very</i> , i, 116; ii, 33.         |
| 163.                                     | <i>Northend</i> , xii, 71.               | <i>Ward</i> , ii, 206; v, 207.        |
| <i>Glover</i> , v, 50, 130.              | Orne, iv, 276.                           | Wendell, xiii, 156.                   |
| <i>Gould</i> , xi, 115.                  | Oliver, iv, 280.                         | Williams, ii, 48; xiii, 25.           |
| Grant, viii, 174.                        | Osgood, v, 254.                          | Woodbury, i, 150, 151.                |

[See also Essex Lodge, vols. iii, iv; Salem Common, vol. iv; Pickman's "Houses," vol. vi; Upham's Town Records, vol. ix.]

# HISTORY OF STENOGRAPHY.\*

[READ AT A MEETING OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, DEC. 22, 1876.]

---

## CHAPTER I.

### ORIGIN OF SHORT-HAND WRITING.

SHORT-HAND writing, though understood and practised by comparatively few persons, has always been regarded as possessing a high value and importance, both as an aid to literary labor, and as a means of preserving extemporaneous discourse. A brief account of the origin and growth of this art, and of some of the principal methods of short-hand that have prevailed in former times, may be not without interest as a matter of curious history, and may also have some value as a guide in the study of ancient manuscripts in which short-hand writing occurs. Many of the principles now recognized as most necessary to render such a method of writing practically useful, were either laid down in the old systems of short-hand, or have been suggested by a comparative study of them.

The term *short-hand*, in its general signification, denotes any abbreviated or contracted method of writing having for its object compactness or celerity, and consisting in the use of word-signs, abbreviations, or special characters more suitable for rapid writing than the ordinary letters. The

\*Copyright, 1876, by WM. P. UPHAM.



usual writing is sometimes called *long-hand* to distinguish it from the shorter method. Among the various names applied to this art that which is now most generally used to denote short-hand writing of any kind, is *stenography*, from the Greek, *στενός*, *contracted*, and *γραφη*, *writing*.

Where the short-hand is based upon the ordinary alphabet, or upon a series of characters arranged to conform to the ordinary alphabet, it may be called *alphabetic* short-hand, the word *alphabet* being derived from the Greek names for the two first letters *a* and *b*. Where, on the other hand, it is based upon a series of characters representing the articulate sounds of speech without regard to the ordinary alphabet, it is called, to distinguish it from the former, *phonetic* short-hand; the word *phonetic* being derived from the Greek word *φωνη*, *the voice*, or *a sound of the voice*.

Although most of the systems that have existed in former times were alphabetic, phonetic short-hand—that is, short-hand following the *sound* without regard to the ordinary spelling—is by no means a recent invention, for many of the very numerous systems devised during the last two or three centuries have had such a phonetic structure. This phonetic principle was very skilfully applied to the construction of a short-hand alphabet, in the system invented by Isaac Pitman, first published at London in 1837, and since, with various modifications, extensively adopted in England and in the United States. The name *phonography*, which Pitman gave to his system, is sometimes erroneously used as designating any phonetic system\* of short-hand. The word *phonography*, by its derivation, signifies *voice-writing* or *sound-writing*.

The art of short-hand writing, in its alphabetic form at least, comes down to us from a remote antiquity. It is said that the Greeks had under the name of *ταχυγράφοι* "quick-writers," and *σημειογράφοι* "writers by signs," scribes who practised the art of writing with the rapidity of speech. Diogenes Laertius in his life of Xenophon,<sup>1</sup> the famous general, philosopher and historian, states that "he first of all, taking notes of what was spoken, published the memorable things he had written down."<sup>2</sup> In this manner the conversations of Socrates, now known as the *Memorabilia*, were preserved by Xenophon, his pupil. Although from such evidence it has been generally considered that the art of short-hand was communicated to the Greeks by Xenophon, if he were not the inventor of it,<sup>3</sup> there is reason to doubt whether he used any characters different from the ordinary letters, as no traces of their employment exist in his writings.<sup>4</sup> Probably his system was one simply of abbreviations enabling him to make memoranda of what he heard, which he afterwards filled out from memory.

The highest, and at the same time the most difficult, end which this art of short-hand has in view, is the ability to "follow speech" or to "report verbatim;" that is, to take down in writing the words of a speaker as rapidly as they are uttered. One can easily understand, therefore, that such an art would naturally be developed with the increase of free

---

(<sup>1</sup> Born about the year 430 B. C.)

<sup>2</sup> Καὶ πρῶτος ὑποσημειωσάμενος τὰ λεγόμενα, εἰς ἀνθρώπους ἤγαγεν, ἀπομνημονεύματα ἐπιγραφάς.

(<sup>3</sup> Horne's Introduction to the Study of Bibliography, London 1814, p. 118.)

(<sup>4</sup> Historical Account of Short-Hand, Lewis, p. 22.)



institutions, popular discourses and scientific or philosophical discussions. The acute perception and inventive genius of the Greeks could hardly fail to hit upon some method of writing which would enable them to preserve the memory of the eloquent harangues of their orators, or to fix in undying characters the wise precepts and almost inspired thoughts of the great masters of philosophy. Although but little is known as to the history of short-hand writing in ancient times, there is sufficient evidence to show a frequent use of it among the early Greeks, and that it flourished most during the period of the highest civilization, and fell into disuse with its decline.

Among other improvements in science and the arts which followed the conquest of Greece by the Romans, the method of rapid writing, which appears then to have been much employed by Greek writers, was introduced into Italy, and, about the time of the establishment of the Roman Empire, gave rise to a distinct profession; the scribes who practised the art being called *notarii*, and the characters or signs which they used being called *notæ*. The art was taught by masters or special professors; and during the reign of Augustus there existed in the Empire as many as three hundred schools where gratuitous instruction was given.<sup>5</sup> The word *notæ*, or "notes" was also used to designate another kind of writing where the ordinary letters were used, one or two letters of a word being substituted for the word itself for the sake of brevity; as M, for Marcus, Cos, for Consul, P. R.

---

<sup>5</sup> Histoire de Stenographie, Scott de Martinville, Paris, 1849.

for *Populus Romanus*, etc.; or one letter being substituted for another for secrecy; thus Suetonius relates of Cæsar (chap. 56), and of Augustus (chap. 88), that they used such a method substituting *b* for *a*, *c* for *b*, etc. This writing was called *notæ literæ*, the short-hand notes being called *notæ non literæ*. Writers upon this subject have sometimes confounded these two kinds of *notes*. The use of short-hand writing under the name of *notæ Tironianæ*, or *notæ Tironis ac Senecæ*, continued for nearly a thousand years; but during the latter part of that period it was only employed as a compendious method of writing in manuscripts and in public documents, such as capitularies or codices containing ecclesiastical or civil codes and regulations. The *notæ* fell into disuse in France toward the close of the ninth century, and in Germany at the end of the tenth century. After that time scarcely any of them appear in manuscripts except the abbreviations of *et* by the sign 7, and of *us* at the end of words by 9;<sup>6</sup> to which might be added perhaps the dash — placed over a word to indicate the omission of *m* or *n*.

The early writers give us no definite description of this ancient system of short-hand, and our knowledge of its nature is derived only from a few manuscripts, written in what are called the *notæ Tironianæ*, none of which probably are older than the fifth or sixth century.<sup>7</sup> From what we

---

<sup>6</sup> Horne's Introduction, cited above. He refers to Petisci Lexicon tom. 2, p. 277; Lambinet, Recherches pp. 32-5; and Peignot, Dict. tom. 2, pp. 297-9.

<sup>7</sup> The absence of any specimens of short-hand writing during the earlier centuries is accounted for by the perishable nature of the material used, namely, a tablet spread with a layer of wax and written upon with an iron style.—Lewis, p. 28.

can learn of it the method appears to have consisted in the employment of a very great number of signs composed of characters, and representing each a particular word in the Latin language. The most distinctive letter or syllable of a word was represented by a special character, and the rest of the word was more or less fully indicated by additional characters placed above, below, or at the side of the first character.

In the few specimens that we have of this ancient shorthand writing it is evident that the same letter or the same syllable is not always represented by the same character, nor does each character always have the same signification. Indeed this want of uniformity, and of any fixed rule of structure, is so great as to give to the writing the appearance of being composed of mere signs for words, wholly arbitrary, or simply ideographic, like the arbitrary marks that were used in connection with the ancient Egyptian hieroglyphics, or those which are supposed to form the basis of the Chinese writing. Whether this was characteristic of the "Tironian notes" at the time the system was first invented, or whether, as would be more likely, it is owing to the subsequent additions that were made to its list of word-signs, and to changes in the manner of its use from time to time, is a matter of uncertainty. In the form in which it has been transmitted to us it certainly seems very poorly adapted to the purpose of following speech, both from the complex form of many of its word-signs, and from the almost incredible exertion of memory that must have been necessary in order



to make any rapid use of so great a number of arbitrary characters. It cannot be doubted, however, that a very rapid system of short-hand existed in the time of Cicero and during the first years of the Roman Empire. The name *notæ Tironianæ*, or *Tironian notes*, is derived from Tiro, the *libertus* or "freedman" of Cicero, who is said to have improved and reduced to order a system of short-hand invented by the poet Ennius.<sup>8</sup> Sallust has preserved in his history of Catiline a speech by Cato against Cæsar in the Roman Senate, which Tiro is said to have taken down at its delivery by means of these short-hand notes. Plutarch, in his life of Cato the Younger, relates that "Of Cato's speeches this alone, it is said, has been preserved; for Cicero, the Consul, had placed about in various parts of the Senate Chamber the most expert writers, having previously taught them the use of notes (*σημεία*) which expressed by minute and short strokes many letters. For they did not at that time have or employ the so-called short-hand writers (*σημειογράφους*), but then first, as it is said, do traces of them appear."

---

<sup>8</sup>Born in the year 239, B. C.

## CHAPTER II.

### REFERENCES TO SHORT-HAND BY ANCIENT AUTHORS.

THE following passages from the early Roman writers show the perfection to which this art had been carried, and the admiration with which its successful use was regarded. Seneca, the Philosopher, says, in his ninetieth Epistle, "*Quid loquar verborum notas, quibus, quamvis citata excipitur oratio, et celeritatem lingue manus sequitur? Vilissimorum mancipiorum ista commenta sunt.*" "What shall I say of the notes for words, by which, however rapidly a speech may be delivered, the hand follows the quickness of the tongue. These are the invention of the despised slaves."<sup>1</sup> Martial's epigram 208, book 14, celebrates the skill of the *notarius*.

"Currant verba licet, manus est velocior illis,  
Nondum lingua suum, dextra peregit opus."

"Though the words run, the hand runs swifter than they; before the tongue has finished, the right hand has completed its work."

Ausonius, a celebrated Roman poet of the fourth century, pays his tribute to short-hand as follows. (Epigram 146).

#### AD NOTARIUM VELOCISSE EXCIPIENTEM.

"Puer, notarum præpetum  
Solers minister, advola.  
Bipatens pugillar expedi,

---

<sup>1</sup> Much of the writing among the Romans was done by slaves, or freedmen, among whom were many persons of intelligence and learning, such as Tiro the freedman and friend of Cicero.

Cui multa fandi copia,  
Punctis peracta singulis,  
Ut una vox absolvitur.  
Evolvo libros uberes,  
Instarque densæ grandinis  
Torrente lingua perstrepo.  
Tibi nec aures ambigunt,  
Nec occupatur pagina.  
Et mota parce dextera  
Volat per æquor cereum.  
Cum maxime nunc proloquor,  
Circumloquentis ambitu,  
Tu sensa nostri pectoris  
Ut dicta jam ceris tenes.  
Sentire tam velox mihi  
Vellem dedisset mens mea,  
Quam præpetis dextræ fuga  
Tu me loquentem prævenis.  
Quis, quæso, quis me prodidit?  
Quis ista jam dixit tibi,  
Quæ cogitabam dicere?  
Quæ furta corde in intimo  
Exercet ales dextera?  
Quis ordo rerum tam novus,  
Veniat in aures ut tuas,  
Quod lingua nondum absolverit?  
Doctrina non hæc præstitit  
Nec ulla tam velox manus  
Celeripedis compendii.  
Natura munus hoc tibi,  
Deusque donum tradidit:  
Quæ loquerer ut scires prius;  
Idemque velles, quod volo.

TO THE MOST SWIFTLY REPORTING *notarius*.

"Hasten, youth, skilled in the swift short-hand. Bring hither the two-leaved tablet on which are so many words by single points expressed, as a single sound is uttered. I unrol the well filled books, and like a storm of dense hail I rapidly read. Thou hearest all rightly, and yet thy page is not filled. Thy hand deftly moved flies over the waxen surface. Even now, while my speech is most prolix with roundabout circumlocution, thou hast fixed on the waxen tablets the thoughts of my breast while they are uttered. I would

that my mind could have thought as swift as thy skilful right hand. Thou anticipatest my speech. Who, I ask, who has betrayed me? Who has already told you of what I was thinking to say? What thefts in my inmost heart has your winged right hand committed? What is this new order of things, that that should come to your ears which the tongue had not yet spoken? No learning has caused it; no other hand is so swift with the flying contractions. Nature has brought thee the skill, and God the gift has bestowed, that what I would speak thou should'st know, and what I might wish, thou should'st wish."

To the same effect are the lines of Manilius, an early Roman poet, referring to the fortune of him who should be born under the sign Virgo (*Astronomica*, book 4).

Hic et scriptor erit felix, cui litera verbum est,  
 Quique notis linguam superet, cursumque loquentis.  
 Excipiet longas nova per compendia voces.

"And he shall be the fortunate writer to whom a letter is a word. By his notes he shall surpass the tongue and the quickness of speech. He shall take down long sentences by new contractions."

In a hymn upon the death of Cassianus, who was slain by his scholars using their styles, or writing instruments, as weapons, Prudentius, a poet of the fourth century, thus describes the teacher of short-hand :

Præfuerat studiis puerilibus, et grege multo  
 Septus magister literarum sederat  
 Verba notis brevibus comprehendere cuncta paratus  
 Raptimque punctis dicta præpetibus sequi.

"The master of the school presided over the youthful studies, and sat enclosed by a great multitude prepared to take down all words by short notes, and swiftly to follow the speech with flying points."



These high encomiums and graphic descriptions, although much allowance should be made for poetic exaggeration, seem to justify the belief that the short-hand system in use among the Romans nearly two thousand years ago must have been capable of being employed for reporting speech. If we can form any opinion as to the nature of that system from the specimens of the Tironian notes, so-called, now extant, or from the general statements of those writers who have referred to this subject, we should conclude that it originated in a simple method of extreme abbreviation, letters being substituted for words, and whole sentences being represented by a few letters. Of course the memory and the context must have been very much depended upon to render such writing legible.

Bishop Wilkins gives the following account of the *notes*, or ancient short-hand.<sup>2</sup>

“These were single *letters* or *marks* whereby the Romans were wont to express whole words. Ennius is said to have invented eleven hundred of these; to which number, Tullius Tyro, Cicero’s *libertus* (others say Cicero himself), added divers others, to signify the *particles* of speech; after whom Philargyrus the Samian and Mæcenas added yet more. After these Annæus Seneca is said to have laboured in the regulating and digesting of those former notes; to which adding many of his own he augmented the whole number to five thousand, published by Janus Gruterus; though amongst his there are divers of a later invention, relating to Christian institutions, which have been added since (as ’tis said) by S. Cyprian, the Martyr. The way of writing by these did require a vast memory and labour.”

---

<sup>2</sup> Essay towards a Real Character, &c., London, 1668, p. 13.

That Cicero was familiar with short-hand is evident from the following passage in his letter to Atticus (lib. xiii, epist. 32): *Et, quod ad te de decem legatis scripsi, parum intellexisti; credo, quia διὰ σημείων scripseram.* "You did not understand what I wrote to you concerning the ten deputies, because, I suppose, I wrote in short-hand." Carpentier, whose work will be hereafter mentioned, thinks that the use of the Greek word for short-hand, *σημεία*, by Cicero, and also by Plutarch (see above p. 7), indicates that the art was borrowed from the Greeks, and that Cicero could not be the inventor of it, "as Plutarch would not have defrauded him of the praise justly due him, nor would Cicero himself have left it to be commemorated by others."

## CHAPTER III.

### SPECIMENS OF ROMAN SHORT-HAND.

THE *notæ* were published in 1603 by Gruter, under the title *Notæ Romanorum Veterum, quibus litera verbum facit, Tullii Tironis et Annæi Senecæ erutæque nunc primum editæque*. In an edition of Gruter's Inscriptions, by Grævius, Amsterdam, 1707, his list of the *Notæ Tironis ac Senecæ* is given as an appendix. The editor, in his preface, remarks that, although "no author can be assigned to them with certainty, it is probable that some few were in use in the beginning, whether invented by Tiro or by some other, and that they were increased by the industry of later times. Thus Vossius, lib. iv *de vitio sermonis*, cap. ii, rightly thinks that very many additions were made to this system by later writers; which is indeed quite evident from the number of words in it abhorrent to the Augustan age, and even barbarous. Reinesius (*ad inscriptionem cv classis primæ*) thinks it was the work of the fifth century. . . . Salmasius refers it to the time of Gregory the Great, who lived at the end of the sixth century, because in an ancient book on these notes he had seen a preface in which the compiler dedicates his book to Pope Gregory, and states that he collected these notes by his command." Attention is also called to the names of the Roman emperors given in the list of these

notes published by Gruter, the last name being that of Antoninus, which would indicate that the date of these notes was not long after the reign of that emperor (A. D. 138—161).

A few of the "notes" taken from the first page of Gruter's list will serve as specimens. The whole list comprises several thousand words and terminations arranged in columns without any particular order, and rather rudely engraved; a sort of *moles indigesta*, as Carpentier calls it, not very encouraging to one who would hope to find in it a key to the Roman system of short-hand.

3. de	L per	Z ne	< an
) di	7 pro	Z ni	> ac
2 dis	1 pre	Z num	4 nescio
L ex	~ re	X enim.	4 nescit
I ad	S se	7 et	h alit
5 con	S sibi	S sese	M me
I in	7 trans	O circum	S super
O ob	h a	O circa	73 tibi

A small table of the same "Tironian notes" is given by Mabillon (*De Re Diplomatica*, Lutetiæ Parisiorum, 1681, p. 457), from which I take the following:

h a	7 fecit	74 panem	70 tuo
3- bonis	h gloria	9 quia	7 tua
C cor	nos	X regis	U via
5 deus	9- omnibus	S suas	73 tibi



A very full account of these "Tironian notes," together with representations of certain charters or decrees of Louis the Pious, successor of Charlemagne, written in these short-hand characters in a royal codex of the ninth century, was published in 1747, at Paris, by Pierre Carpentier, under the title "*Alphabetum Tironianum, seu Notas Tironis explicandi Methodus*," &c. The system seems to be substantially, if not wholly, the same as that of the notes given by Gruter and by Mabillon. Carpentier does not give any alphabet of the characters for letters, but arranges in alphabetical order about six hundred words with the signs that represent them. From this list it appears that twenty-one letters were represented by at least sixty-seven characters, a different character being used for the same letter in different words. In fact, the system seems to be devoid of any certain or uniform rule. Numerous tables of signs for terminations are added in which the same irregularity and uncertainty is apparent.

The following is a representation of one of the charters of Louis the Pious, written in these "notes" during the early part of the ninth century, copied from a fac-simile given by Carpentier. I have altered the division of the lines in order to bring it to the width of the page, but have preserved the size of the characters and the closeness of the writing, so as to show the general appearance and the degree of compactness of the original. I also give Carpentier's Latin version.

Each portion of the version indicated by the figure in the margin corresponds to one line of the short-hand fac-simile.





8. vivere, et homines Christianos ad eorum opera facienda locare, exceptis festis et diebus Dominicis. Habeant etiam licentiam mancipia peregrina emere, et infra
9. imperium nostrum vendere, et nemo fidelium nostrorum præsumat eorum mancipia peregrina sine eorum consensu ac voluntate baptizare. Quod si Christianus causam vel litem
10. contra eos habuerit, tres idoneos testes Christianos et tres Hebræos similiter idoneos in testimonium suum assumat, et cum eis causam suam judicet. Et si causam
11. vel litem contra Christianum habuerint, Christianos testes in testimonium sibi adhibeant, et cum eis convincant. Nam si aliquis illorum, Christianus aut Judæus, veritatem occultare
12. voluerit, comes loci illius per veram inquisitionem faciat unumquemque illorum secundum legem suam veritatem dicere. Quod si etiam aliquæ causæ adversus eos de
13. rebus, vel mancipiis eorum surrexerint vel ortæ fuerint, quæ infra patriam absque gravi et iniquo dispendio definitæ esse nequiverint, usque ad
14. præsentiam nostram sint suspensæ vel conservatæ, qualiter ibi secundum legem finitivam accipiant sententiam. Et hæc omnibus vobis notum esse volumus ut jam
15. quia supra scriptos Hebræos sub mundeburdo et defensione nostra suscepimus. Quicumque in morte eorum, quamdiu fideles nobis extiterint, consiliaverit aut aliquem ex
16. illis interfecerit, sciat se ad partem palatii nostri decem libras auri persoluturum, et nemo sæpe dictis Hebræis flagellis cædere præsumat,
17. nisi probati fuerint secundum legem eorum eos capitula, quæ a nobis eis servanda promulgata sunt, violasse atque interdicta fecisse, in
18. quibus similiter definitum est pro quibus culpis flagellis sint cædendi. Hanc vero auctoritatem. . . . .

In the following translation I have endeavored to give the meaning as nearly as possible; but some of the mediæval Latin words are of doubtful significance.

#### CHARTER XXXIII.

"To all bishops, etc. Be it known that we receive and take under our protection these present Jews [David, David's uncle, and Joseph and Ammonicus, their companions,] dwelling in the city of Lyons. Wherefore, by our present

authority we decree and command, that neither you, nor your subordinates, nor your successors shall presume to accuse or calumniate the said Jews on any unlawful occasion whatsoever; nor dare to take or injure any of the property which they now are known to possess by lawful means in any places whatsoever; nor to utter ever at any time any calumny against them; nor presume to exact from the aforesaid Jews any [tax for customs, post-horse, lodging, labor, turf, river-bank, highways, harbors, roads, bridges, or gateways;] but that it may be permitted to them under our patronage and protection to live in peace and faithfully to attend to the offices of our palace. Likewise we grant them the right to make exchange of their goods with whatsoever men they may wish; and it shall be permitted to them to live according to their law, and to hire Christian men to perform their work except on festival days or the Lord's days. They shall also have license to purchase foreign slaves and to sell them within our empire, and no one of our faithful [subjects] shall presume to baptize their foreign slaves without their consent and will. If a Christian shall have cause or suit against them he shall bring for his evidence three credible Christian witnesses, and likewise three credible Jews, and with them shall try his cause. And if they shall have cause or suit against a Christian they shall bring Christian witnesses for their evidence, and with them shall prove their case. But if any one of them, Christian or Jew, shall endeavor to conceal the truth, the officer [*comes*] of that place shall by true inquiry cause each of them to tell the truth according to his law. If also any causes relating to their goods or slaves shall have arisen or been commenced, which cannot be disposed of within the district [*patriam*] without heavy and unjust expense they shall be suspended or kept for our presence that they may there receive final decision according to law. And this we wish known to you all, that we have now taken the above mentioned Jews under our patronage and protection. Whosoever shall counsel their



death, or shall kill any one of them, as long as they shall remain faithful to us, shall forfeit ten pounds to the service of our court; and no one shall presume to whip with scourges the often aforesaid Jews unless they shall have been proved according to their law to have violated the articles which have been promulgated by us to be observed by them, and to have done that which is forbidden; in which articles it is also stated for what crimes they shall be scourged . . . .”

The following is a representation of another of these charters, the words being separated for the convenience of the reader.

## [CHARTA XLV.]

L' denariāliſ 7 —  
 ~ ſ a g e r t 1 a t e ſ u 7 1 / a n p 1 u ſ e  
 u : ſ u ſ e ſ i 1 a ſ 1 h u u l h ſ u ſ  
 h u u 9 denariū ſ u ſ ſ alicam l v 9 q:  
 abolitionē L 1 h h . ſ 2 x h ſ 7 1  
 2 — x h 22 manſurū ſ u u : 13 —  
 — 3 v ſ ſ u u mirri q L 9 2 ſ 2 h x  
 4 ſ 2 a lugo ſ u ſ u ſ ſ u ſ u l ſ u ſ .  
 l L 2 ſ ſ ſ ſ ſ u ſ 2 x 22 Inquirente  
 ſ auxiliane l ſ 2 — 4 l l u u 3 2 ſ  
 h ſ u : 7 v ſ h ſ ſ ſ 7 L 1 2 2 — M 2  
 . . . . .

## [CHARTA XLV.]

## CHARTA DENARIALIS ET IMPERIALIS.

1. Notum sit igitur omnibus fidelibus nostris, præsentibus scilicet et futuris, quia nos pro mercedis nostræ
2. augmento servum nostrum, nomine illum, in procerum nostrorum præsentia, manu propria nostra excutientes

3. a manu ejus denarium, secundum legem Salicam liberum fecimus, ejusque
4. absolutionem per præsentem auctoritatem nostram confirmamus, atque nostris et futuris
5. temporibus firmiter atque inviolabiliter mansuram esse volumus. Præcipientes ergo
6. jubemus, ut sicut reliqui manumissi, qui per hujusmodi titulum absolutionis a regibus
7. vel imperatoribus a jugo servitutis noscuntur esse relaxati ingenui, ita deinceps memoratus
8. ille per hoc nostrum præceptum plenius in Dei nomine confirmatum, nullo inquietante,
9. Deo auxiliante, perpetuis temporibus valeat permanere bene ingenuus
10. atque securus. Et ut hæc auctoritas firmior habeatur et per futura tempora melius conservetur . . . . .

## CHARTER XLV.

## CHARTER DENARIAL AND IMPERIAL.

"Be it known to all our faithful subjects both present and future that we, for the increase of our revenue, have made free our slave, called . . . , in the presence of our nobles, striking out with our own hand, from his hand, a *denarius* according to the Salic Law, and by our present authority we do confirm his freedom and wish it so to continue firm and inviolable for our and the future times. Having thus ordered we now command, that, as other manumitted slaves who by a title of this kind are known to have been released from the yoke of slavery by kings or emperors, so also the said . . . , by virtue of this decree fully confirmed in the name of God, shall, God helping, remain free and secure for all time, no one molesting him. And that this authority may be held more firm and the better observed for the future . . . . ."



## CHAPTER IV.

### PROBABLE ORIGIN OF THE ROMAN SHORT-HAND.

ALTHOUGH it is evident both from the tables of Gruter and from the specimens of Carpentier that the same letter was very often represented by several entirely different characters, and on the other hand that the same character often represented entirely different letters, yet one can discern what might have been the original alphabet of the system, and some at least of the characters have a marked resemblance to the ancient Roman letters. Carpentier observes in his preface that "there is another kind of *notes* which are called *singulariæ*, more recently *siglæ*, in Greek *σιγλαι*, because single letters expressed a word. Of this sort examples are common; S. P. Q. R., *Senatus Populusque Romanus*; P. R. E., *post reges exactos*; A. A. S. L. M., *apud agrum sibi locum monumenti*; B. A., *bonam actionem*, or *bonis auspiciis*, or *bonis avibus*; which may be seen in Valerius Probus, Peter Diaconus and Magno; all which Sertorius Ursatus has collected together and arranged. And I could easily believe that this system of notation was more used by the ancients, since it is easier and swifter." He then cites a passage from Valerius Probus, to the effect, that before the short-hand notes were used it was the custom with those who could write, especially in the Roman Senate, to note down by the first

letters certain words and names for the sake of brevity. This method of abbreviation was afterwards much used in manuscripts on account of the scarcity and cost of parchment. In manuscripts of the eleventh century scarcely a line occurs where there are not from eight to ten abbreviations, and finally public documents were rendered so obscure by their use that laws were passed to put a stop to the practice. In printed editions of the fifteenth century the abbreviations are so numerous and so complex as not only to fatigue the reader but even to render the sense unintelligible.<sup>1</sup>

There is reason to believe that the Tironian notes grew out of this earlier system of the *singulariæ*, or *notæ literæ*, and that the single letters were at first written in full, but

I	h	3	C	D	Y	—	/	^	4	U	I	K	L
A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K	L			
M	Z	O	1	9	P	~	S	7	U	+	Y		
M	N	O	P	Q	R	S	T	V	X	Z			

afterwards in a contracted manner, and variously altered, either in direction or form, to distinguish different words beginning with the same letter; marks for terminations being subsequently added to the system. Supposing this to be the case we reproduce, as above, the original alphabet; selecting

---

<sup>1</sup> See Horne's Introduction, cited above; also Savage's Dictionary of the Art of Printing, London, 1841.

from the various forms representing each letter, in the specimens transmitted to us, that which would seem to have been most naturally derived from the ordinary Roman letter.

From the statement by Plutarch, that Cicero stationed several scribes in different parts of the Senate chamber to take down the speech of Cato, we may infer that the custom prevailed then, as in modern times, of employing a considerable number of short-hand writers at the same time so as to relieve each other at short intervals. St. Augustine speaks, in his epistle CLII, of eight notaries assisting at his discourses, four on his part and four named by others, who relieved each other and wrote two and two, in order that nothing which he taught might be omitted or altered. St. Jerome had four notaries and six *librarii* or "transcribers"; the former wrote at his dictation by notes, and the latter transcribed at length in the ordinary letters that which the notaries had written.<sup>2</sup>

The system of reporting in the French Chamber of Deputies before 1849 is described as consisting in the simultaneous employment of "nine *rouleurs* (that is, stenographers, who relieved each other every two or three minutes), and four *reviseurs* (that is, the most skilful stenographers), who write (notent) for twelve or fifteen minutes at a time, and are charged also with the oversight and correction of the work of the *rouleurs*.<sup>3</sup> A similar method is adopted by the reporters in the House of Representatives at Washington;

---

<sup>2</sup> Encyclopédie, *tachygraphie*.

<sup>3</sup> Histoire de Stenographie, cited above.



each one reporting for a certain number of minutes, and then, while another takes his place, carrying his notes to the reporter's room where they are written out in long-hand; so that within a few minutes after a member has finished a speech a page can hand him the whole for his revision.

In the time of Justinian, contracts, written by the notaries in abridged writing or characters, were not binding until they had been transcribed or written out in full, and an edict was issued by him forbidding the employment of these abbreviations for the future in public writings, on account of the ambiguity which might arise from the resemblance of the signs. As already stated, their use ceased entirely in the tenth century. The decline of literature in the following centuries caused them to fall into such oblivion that a shorthand Book of Psalms, which Trithemius mentions as found by him in a monastery, was entitled, in the catalogue of the convent, "A Psalter in the Armenian language." The possession of such manuscripts was, in those days of ignorance and superstition, considered proof of sorcery and witchcraft, and both the manuscripts and their owners were ruthlessly consigned to the flames.



## CHAPTER V.

### MODERN SYSTEMS OF SHORT-HAND.

AFTER the disappearance of the *notæ* there seems to have been no revival of the art of short-hand until the latter part of the sixteenth century, when a Mr. Ratcliff, of Plymouth, in England, is said to have proposed a kind of short-hand writing by retaining the ordinary letters, but omitting the vowels and such consonants or even syllables as could be spared without rendering the writing unintelligible. This system was published at London, in 1688, after the death of the author. In 1588, a system by Timothy Bright, called "Characterie, An Art of Short, Swift, and Secret writing, by Character," was published at London, in which, as in the Tironian notes, each word was represented by a distinct sign, the whole being arranged in the form of a dictionary.

The first attempt to invent a short-hand alphabet was by John Willis, whose "Art of Stenographie or Short-Writing" was published at London in 1602. An interesting description of his system is given in "An Historical Account of Short-Hand" by James Henry Lewis,<sup>1</sup> by which it appears that Willis omitted such letters as are superfluous or imperfectly sounded, and employed two sizes for each character, distinguishing most of the vowels and diphthongs by the junc-

---

<sup>1</sup> Printed at London without date, but soon after the year 1815.

tion of the small character to the large, or the large to the small in various positions. The short vowels he expressed by dots. He also made use of *symbolical* and *special* abbreviations. Some of the characters in his alphabet representing simple letters were compounded of more simple characters already used for other letters, a defect which continued in all the systems which succeeded that of Willis until the invention of the loop system, published by Byrom, in 1767. Another defect of this system, and of the others founded on a similar plan, is that the characters do not readily join to form words.

John Willis's system was used by Thomas Lechford, author of "Plaine Dealing or Newes from New England's Present Government," &c., London, 1642. (See edition by J. Hammond Trumbull, Boston, 1867, pp. xxxviii and xl.)

During the two hundred years which followed the publication of Willis's work, a great number of systems were published in England, many of them, however, differing only in some of the characters or in the directions for writing. The alphabets of nearly all of them are exhibited by Lewis in his book above referred to. As that book is now rare<sup>2</sup> I have reproduced, in the two accompanying tables, forty-four of these alphabets, leaving out only those which are less important as being wholly or nearly like others that had preceded them (see after p. 45). A reference to these may be a convenience as a partial guide to those who have occasion either to study the history of the art, or to decipher short-hand

---

<sup>2</sup> The only copy I have met with is in the Boston Public Library.

manuscripts of that period. It should be observed, however, that the value of a system cannot always be measured by its alphabet alone. For a more particular description of the various systems I would refer the reader to the account given by Lewis, whose extended investigation and ingenious criticisms render his work an authority on the subject. At the conclusion of his account, Lewis makes the following statement: "My library of Short-hand books, and manuscript curiosities in the art, are (I believe) unrivalled in this, or any other country. Many of the volumes described in the present publication are *unique*, and have only been collected at a great expense of time and labor . . . . My collection has cost me more than fifteen years labor, and an expense of more than five hundred pounds."

I have also selected a few of Lewis' observations on some of these systems, as pointing out the successive improvements in the art.

In the system of Edmond Willis (1618 and 1627) the vowels and diphthongs are expressed "by dots or letters placed about a character" in various positions. He also employed "a number of marks (drawn from the alphabet) to represent the *double and treble consonants* that begin and end words." He noticed the frequency of *l* and *r* as a second letter in initial double consonants; and that *h*, *l*, *m*, *n* and *r* when initial are followed by a vowel. He also suggested a sort of mental short-hand practice, advising the learner to imagine the short-hand for words casually heard.

Theophilus Metcalfe (1645) denoted the vowel between



two consonants by placing the second consonant in the vowel position (a method used some years before ; see below p. 32).

The system of Jeremiah Rich (1669), which resembled that of Metcalfe, furnished a foundation for those of Nathaniel Stringer, Samuel Botley, William Addy (1695), Henry Barmby (1700), Samuel Lane (1716), and Philip Doddridge (1805).

"The most celebrated short-hand writer of the 17th century was William Mason" (1672, 1682 and 1707). His system, as well as that of Rich, is said to have been chiefly remarkable for methods of contraction by the use of dots and other marks in various positions. The systems of John West (1690), Thomas Gurney (1753), John Angell (1758), James Swaine and Joseph Simms (1761), and Edward Hodgson (1766), were founded upon Mason's.

Elisha Coles (1674) represented *repetitions* by the use of a hyphen, or underscoring ; also a difference in monosyllables by a difference in position.

Abraham Nicholas (1692) represented vowels and diphthongs by the position of dots, or of the following consonant character. His characters for the consonants are derived partly from the ordinary letters.

James Weston's alphabet (1727 and 1745) was the same as that of Metcalfe (1645). He employed the dot as a sign of termination. A part of his book consisted of a "Dictionary, or an Alphabetical Table, containing almost all the words in the English tongue, with the Short-hand over against each word." A number of books were printed in



his characters, among which were a grammar, a dictionary, the psalms, the New Testament, and many books of the Church.

In Jeake's system (1748), the vowels *a, e, i, o*, and the *h* are suppressed, and the remaining nineteen letters grouped as follows : *d, t,—l, r,—m, n,—u, w,—c, s, x z,—b, f, p, v,—g, j, k, q,—y*; each group having but one character assigned to it.

Gurney's system (1753) was founded upon Mason's. It has been practised in the courts of law, and under government patronage in England by his family and descendants to the present day. (See *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 8th Edition, *Stenography*.)

The "Art of Short-Hand Improved" by David Lyle, London, 1762, was based upon principles different from those of any preceding system. In his preface he observes that "to carry the art to a greater degree of perfection, these four ends ought to be kept in view. 1. The most simple characters possible ought to be found out, and their conveniency of writing and joining considered, in order to signify all the principal simple sounds and their modifications, and as many compound ones as can be done in a convenient and short manner. 2. An inquiry must be made into the English language, with a view to find out and state in order all the principal sounds and modifications of sound, together with their letters; and to point out those sounds and modifications of sound which are most frequently used and combined. 3. Of these characters, those which are most easily wrote

and joined, must be assumed to signify the letters, or the sounds and modifications, which are most frequently used and combined with one another. 4. The whole ought to be abridged as far as possible, to leave it intelligible." In selecting his characters he made use of elliptic as well as circular curves, and also of straight lines, points, loops, &c., producing an unusual variety of forms. This enabled him to present a list of some four or five thousand words and phrases, with short-hand signs, which have the appearance of remarkable brevity; but this advantage is counterbalanced by the fact that the abbreviations are too extreme for legibility, and the characters require too much exactness in the writing.

The "Universal English Short-Hand," by John Byrom (1767), receives high praise from Lewis, and is said to form a new era in the history of the art. He expressed the vowels by dots in five positions; classed the letters according to their affinity of sound, and adapted his characters to this classification. For these he chose the simplest straight lines and segments of the circle. Having regard, however, to the beauty and convenience of the writing, he adopted the expedient of allowing for some of the letters the use of several characters differing in direction, and also made use of the circle or loop combined with the straight line or curve. His characters were remarkably simple and well adapted for joining together. He also devised some ingenious methods of abbreviating words and phrases. The following is his arrangement of the consonant sounds:

*p, b, f, v. t, d, th, dh. m, n, l, r, h.*  
*s, z, sh, zh. k, g, ch, j.*

Many systems have been more or less derived from that of Byrom, as, for instance, that of Aulay Macaulay (1747), and that of Thomas Molineux (1804.) According to Lewis, Macaulay's was largely derived from the unpublished manuscript of Byrom's system.

The system of W. J. Blanchard (1786), is said by Lewis to far surpass all that had preceded it, particularly in regard to methods of contraction.

The "New System of Short-hand," by Richard Roe (1802), is described as "the first attempt to construct an alphabet sloping uniformly in one direction."

Beside the alphabets given by Lewis there was also that of [Rev. Thomas] Archisden, mentioned in a letter from England by Edward Howes to John Winthrop, jr., Nov. 23, 1632. The letter and the alphabet are printed in the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 4th ser., vol. vi, p. 481. The writer says, "As for my usual characters, they are that wherewith I conceive you have been formerly acquainted, vizt. Mr. Arkisdens . . . I thought good to send you his character for fear you should have forgotten it, as thus." (See alphabet No. 45 of the accompanying plate.) "They are approved of in Cambridge to be the best as yet invented; and they are not yet printed nor common."

This alphabet resembles very closely that of Edmond Willis (1618). A very similar alphabet was used by Ralph



Fogg, the first clerk of the Quarter Court established at Salem, Mass., in 1636, and also at the same time the town clerk of Salem. From his short-hand minutes on his court records and town records (written during the years 1636–1639), I obtain the characters given in alphabet No. 46 in the accompanying plate.

He expressed the vowels by dots in five positions about the preceding character, as in the system of Edmond Willis. Vowels between two consonants he omitted, placing the second consonant in the vowel place, as in the system afterwards published by Metcalfe (1645). A similar system was used by President Edward Holyoke, in his short-hand sermons now in the manuscript collection of the Essex Institute; and also by Samuel Parris, the minister of Salem Village in 1692; and by Thomas Blowers, minister at Beverly (1701–29).<sup>3</sup>

Among the curiosities of the art may be mentioned the systems of Richardson (1800), and of Blanc (Paris, 1801). The former made use of two perpendicular and three horizontal lines, placing the character for the second letter of a word in a particular position on these lines, thereby indicating the first letter and saving the necessity of writing its character. The latter made use of the principle of the musical staff, his letters being represented by a short stroke or

---

<sup>3</sup> The alphabet used by John Hull in his Diary, of which a description is given in the "*Archæologia Americana*" (*Am. Ant'q. Socy.*), Vol. III, p. 279, seems to be nearly the same.



curve written across, above, or below, one of four horizontal lines.

The system of Rev. W. E. Scovil, of which the sixth American edition was published at New York in 1874, resembles the alphabetic systems of the last century, and, as stated in his preface, is indebted to Macaulay in particular for many of the characters.<sup>4</sup> Although his alphabet has full characters for the vowels, he also provides a list of smaller signs to be placed about the consonant character, in various positions, so as to indicate an omitted vowel or diphthong.

Among the alphabetic systems, that of Samuel Taylor, published at London in 1786, seems to possess great advantage for simplicity and brevity, although perhaps at too great a sacrifice of legibility. The title is as follows: "An Essay intended to establish a Standard for an universal system of Stenography, or Short-Hand writing, upon such simple and approved principles as have never before been offered to the public, whereby a person in a few days may instruct himself to write short-hand correctly, and by a little practice cannot fail taking down any discourse delivered in public. By Samuel Taylor, many years Professor and Teacher of the Science at Oxford, and the Universities of Scotland and Ireland."

This has been much used both in England and in this country, and also in France, the system of Bertin (Paris,

1792) being a modification of it. The same system, copied bodily, without acknowledgment, from Taylor's book, was published at Boston in 1809. (See alphabet No. 47 in the accompanying plate.)

In his introduction, Taylor points out what he considers the defects of preceding systems, viz., badly chosen characters, the representation of prepositions and terminations by separated characters, the use of arbitraries and symbols, too great similarity of characters, and finally the method of joining words together expressing only the initials of each. To avoid these objections he reduces the number of sounds for which distinct characters are to be provided, to twenty, viz., *b, d, f* or *v, g* or *j, h, k* or *q, l, m, n, p, r, s, t, w, x, y, ch, sh, th*, and the termination *ious*. (See No. 39 in the accompanying table of alphabets.) He represents *ch* by a curve turned in the opposite direction to that of the character for *j*; *sh* by a hook prefixed to the character for *s*; *th* by a hook prefixed to the character for *t*; and *ious* by a hook at the end of the character for *s*. Vowels in the middle of words he omits. When they begin or end a word he expresses them, if strongly pronounced, by a *dot*, no distinction being made between the different vowels. Diphthongs and final *y* are treated as vowels. His characters for *b, m, and p* are perhaps not well chosen, being more difficult for initials than simple curves would be; but he states that *b* may often be omitted. The loop forms may be turned either way in joining. He omits *h* in the middle of words, and very often at the beginning. Certain common terminations are denoted





him. Let such a man, who lies as a burthen or dead weight upon the species, and contributes nothing either to the riches of the commonwealth, or to the maintenance of himself or family, consider that instinct with which providence has endowed the ant, and by which is exhibited an example of industry to rational creatures."

Various attempts have been made to avoid the use of detached dots or marks for vowels and diphthongs, among which may be mentioned, as possessing many points of excellence, the "Complete Guide to the Art of Writing Short-Hand," by Thomas Towndrow, Boston, 1837. (See No. 48 in the table of alphabets). The author in his preface quotes from Lewis's "Ready Writer, or Ne Plus Ultra of Short-Hand," to show that "the mode of expressing the stenographic vowels by means of points is not only an enemy to legibility, but is also calculated to destroy the purpose of expedition." This is very clearly shown by calling attention to the fact that in making a detached dot, point, or mark, not only must the intervening space be passed over as much as if a line were described, but a certain portion of time must be lost in the mere raising and lowering of the pen. He expresses his surprise that Lewis, after so clearly pointing out the defect of this method, should himself, in a great measure, run into the very same error.

During the same year, 1837, the phonetic system of Isaac Pitman, known as "phonography," was first published at London. Pitman's system, with various modifications of it by Graham, Munson and others, has been very extensively used both in England and in this country. The use of de-



tached dots and marks for vowels and diphthongs, and the distinction made between *light* and *heavy* strokes, reduces very much the number of sounds for which characters distinct in form are to be provided. The characters for consonants, therefore, are exceedingly simple, being either a straight line in one of four directions or a quarter circle in one of eight positions; and by the omission of vowels and diphthongs a remarkable degree of rapidity can be attained in the writing, especially if the distinction between the light and heavy strokes be disregarded. One advantage of the use of detached marks for vowels and diphthongs is, that in rapid writing, the consonants may be written alone, forming a sort of "skeleton" of the word, and the vowels or diphthongs may be afterwards inserted at leisure. To this method, however, many serious objections are urged, and efforts have been made to construct a system upon a plan similar to Pitman's, but providing characters for vowels and diphthongs capable of being joined to the consonant characters, so that words may be written without lifting the pen.

The system of David P. Lindsley, entitled "The Elements of Tachygraphy," Boston, 1869, has a list of "vocal signs" for vowels and diphthongs, consisting of small marks or points which resemble those of Pitman, but are to be written at the beginning or end of the consonant character instead of being detached. He has not, however, succeeded in wholly avoiding the use of detached marks for vowel sounds; and he retains the expedient of *light* and *heavy* strokes. The minuteness of the "vocal signs" renders careful writing necessary, for which numerous rules and directions are given.

The consonant-characters are the same in form as those of Pitman, being either straight lines or quarter circles; but they are differently distributed among the consonant sounds. The double consonants are represented by hooked signs as in Pitman's system. The author claims that the two great principles of continuity and lineality, which had been apprehended by some of the stenographic writers, but were overlooked by phonographers, have at last been "secured in Tachygraphy by connective vowels and a skilful arrangement of the consonant letters." "Experience," he remarks, "is more reliable than theory; and the practical success of a particular method is of more value than any explanation of the philosophy by which that success is gained. Yet the seductiveness of brief forms, attained at no matter how much sacrifice of simplicity and legibility, is so great, that those with but little experience are very likely to be deceived. There is something fascinating in the beautiful devices for contraction that leads the student forward step by step; and he is unwilling to leave anything unlearned that the science renders possible." In this connection he makes the very judicious observation, that, "if the student memorizes a greater number of details than he can command readily, they burden the mind, hinder speed in writing, and finally lead to disgust and failure." Like many other systems, that of Tachygraphy possesses two "styles," one style in which the system is adapted for reporting, and another "fully-written" style, adapted for the less rapid kind of writing.

## CHAPTER VI.

### CONCLUSION.

IN concluding this brief history of stenography I would mention, without attempting to particularly describe them, two systems resembling each other in this, that each is developed in connection with another invention having for its object a sort of universal language. The first is that of Bishop Wilkins in his "Essay towards a Real Character and a Philosophical Language," printed for the Royal Society, at London, in 1668; and the second is the "Universal Line-Writing and Steno-Phonography, on the basis of 'Visible Speech,'" by Alexander Melville Bell, published at London in 1869.

Bishop Wilkins, in his most remarkable and ingenious work, having first arranged "all such things and notions as fall under discourse," according to a philosophical analysis into *genera*, *species*, *differences*, etc., proceeds to invent a language in which each sound represents a definite idea; and also a writing or "real character" in which each mark represents likewise a definite idea. This "real character" is a horizontal line with various marks joined to it so as to indicate the "genus," "species," &c., of the idea to be represented. For pronouns, prepositions, adverbs, modes, &c., he makes use of dots, strokes or points placed above, on,



or below the line of the "real character." To complete his work he added also two kinds of writing for representing sounds, the one being "more facile and *simple*, the other more *complicate*, but with this advantage, that it hath in the shape of it some resemblance to that configuration which there is in the organs of speech upon the framing of [the] several letters, upon which account it may deserve the name of a natural character of the letters." In the first or more simple writing, the consonants are represented by perpendicular lines or curves distinguished from each other by small marks at the top or bottom. The vowels are represented by loops or hooks at the top, middle, or bottom of the consonant character. In the other method of writing, each sound is represented by a figure intended to resemble the configuration of the organs of speech and the nature of the utterance. To make this more plain there are engraved pictures exhibiting the position of the mouth parts for each sound. His arrangement of the consonants shows a careful study of the true nature of their distinction. I omit those not used in English pronunciation.

Tongue.	{	Root.	{	Inmost palate.	}	c	g	ng											
		Top.	{	Foremost palate or root of the teeth.	}	t	d	n	th	dh	l	r	sh	zh	s	z			
One Lip.	{	The other Lip Tops of the teeth.		}	p	b	m	f	v										

In the above table *c*, *g*, *ng*, *th*, *dh*, *sh*, and *zh*, have respectively the sounds as heard in the following words: *car*, *go*, *sing*, *thin*, *then*, *sheer*, *azure*.

The consonants are described as those letters "in the pro-



nouncing of which the breath is intercepted by some collision or closure amongst the instruments of speech;" the vowels being those in the pronunciation of which "the breath is freely emitted." He calls the vowels *ō*, *õ*, *á*, *ǎ*, *ā*, and *e* "greater." The "lesser vowels" are divided into

"*Sonorous*; of which it may be said, that they do somewhat approach to the nature of consonants, and are *medix potestatis*; because when they are joyned with any Vowel to compose that which we call a Diphthong, they put on the nature of *Consonants*; and when they are not so joyned, but used singly, they retain the nature of *Vowels*, which is the reason why it hath been so much disputed amongst some Learned Men, whether they are to be reckoned amongst Vowels or Consonants.

These may be distinguished into

*Labial*; by an emission of the breath through the Lips, more *Contracted* (w) [as in *we*, or *oo* as in *food*].<sup>1</sup>

*Lingual*; when the breath is emitted betwixt the middle of the Tongue in a more *Convex* posture and the palate (y) [as in *ye*, *symbol*, *thy*, or *ī* as in *his*].

*Guttural*; by a free emission of the breath from the Throat (ū) [as in *up*].

*Mute*; When the breath is emitted through the Organs of speech, being in the same position as before: but without voice; to be distinguished as their three preceding correspondents, into

*Labial* (hw) or (wh) [as in *where*]

*Lingual* (hy) [as in *hew* ?]

*Guttural* (h)."

<sup>1</sup> The words enclosed in brackets I have added in order to explain the sounds intended to be represented.

He considers *j* (as in *jeer*) a compound of *d* and *zh*, and *ch* (as in *cheer*) a compound of *t* and *sh*. The distinction between what are commonly called the *hard* and *soft* consonants (*p* and *b*, *t* and *d*, etc.,) is denoted by the words *mute* and *sonorous* (or *vocal*) the latter having, as he expresses it, "some kind of vocal sound." He makes twenty-four "usual diphthongs," all composed of the sound *y* (as in *yard*), or *w* (as in *word*), which he treats as vowels, either "preposed" or "subjoyned" to another vowel sound.

The short-hand system of A. M. Bell, above alluded to, is founded upon a table of characters, each of which is suggested by the configuration of the organs of speech upon which the pronunciation of the sound represented by it depends. These characters, or symbols, present therefore to the eye, a certain degree of analogy to the sounds represented, on the same principle as that adopted in his "Visible Speech," which is itself an extremely ingenious and extended improvement of the plan proposed by Bishop Wilkins. His analysis of the sounds of speech (including all possible forms of utterance), is very accurate and minute. By a skilful use of abbreviations and arbitrary characters he provides a system of short-hand apparently well suited for reporting.

The foregoing sketch of the origin and progress of the art of stenography shows the importance that has been attached to it by many ingenious and learned men, and the unceasing effort that has been made to devise a system of short-hand which shall combine these three requisites, *simplicity*, *legibility* and *brevity*.

Whether anything still remains to be done to more fully accomplish this object, or whether one system may not be better suited for one kind of writing and another system for another kind, is a question worthy of consideration.

The "phonographic" systems founded on Pitman's alphabet are now the most generally used, and are thought by many to constitute the final perfection of the art. Probably no other systems have been so skilfully elaborated and improved upon from time to time, and none have had the benefit of so wide a circulation and of such earnest and persistent efforts to secure their general adoption. Like the system of Taylor (described above p. 33) Pitman's "Phonography" reduces as much as possible the number of sounds for which characters distinct in form are to be provided. Taylor reduces them to twenty alphabetic consonants, while Pitman reduces them to twenty-one phonetic consonant-sounds. In Taylor's system a single dot in one position answers for either one of all the vowels and diphthongs, and is only used at the beginning or end of words; an expedient which contributes very much to the simplicity of the system and to the facility with which it may be acquired, although it detracts of course from the legibility of the writing. In Pitman's system on the other hand, the consonant signs only are written first and the other signs added afterwards, more or less fully according to the degree of accuracy required; the latter consisting of dots or marks in various positions about the consonant-characters.

The simplicity of the consonant-characters in Pitman's



alphabet, rendered possible by thus detaching the vowels and diphthongs, causes the phonographic systems to seem remarkably well adapted for the rapid writing of the skilled and practised reporter, who learns to rely on the representation of the consonant-sounds only, and upon the frequent use of word-signs and phrase-signs. For the more ordinary purposes of the less rapid short-hand writing a greater degree of accuracy is, however, required, particularly where the writing is not intended to be made use of immediately. To insure such accuracy the initial and final vowel-sounds need to be represented, and it is often desirable to represent them in the middle of words. If, then, vowel-sounds are to be represented at all, it is of course a disadvantage to the writer to be obliged to do so by taking off the pen and putting in its particular position the detached dot or mark; especially if he has to write the consonant-characters of each word first, and then go back and insert the vowel-marks, or "vocalize the consonant outline," as it is called. One expedient adopted to partially obviate this objection is, to distinguish the accented vowel of a word by writing the consonant outline either above, on, or below the line of writing.

However excellent, therefore, the "phonographic" alphabet may be as a basis for a reporting system, it may be doubted whether it is equally well adapted for the less rapid kind of short-hand writing so often desired in correspondence, composition, taking notes, &c., by persons who cannot devote much time to its study and practice. For these purposes even some of the alphabetic systems might be found more



convenient, as for instance that of Taylor, which is equally concise and much more simple in method ; or that of Towndrow, in which each word is written continuously, the vowels and diphthongs being represented by loop-forms easily joined and quickly written, like those employed for some of the consonants in the system of Byrom (1767).

The plates on the two following pages exhibit the alphabets of forty-four systems published from 1602 to 1802, taken from Lewis's Historical Account of Short-hand already referred to ; two alphabets of 1632 and 1636 not given by Lewis ; and the alphabet of Towndrow published in 1837. The one numbered 47, is a mere copy of that of Taylor (No. 39). On page 48 will be found a list of the names of the authors and the dates of publication of the alphabets exhibited.

[illegible]

[illegible]



LIST OF THE ALPHABETS EXHIBITED IN THE ACCOMPANYING PLATES.

---

No	AUTHOR.	DATE.
1.	John Willis . . . . .	1602
2.	Edmond Willis . . . . .	1618
3.	——— Witt . . . . .	1630
4.	Henry Dix . . . . .	1633
5.	——— Mawd . . . . .	1635
6.	Thomas Shelton . . . . .	1641
7.	Thomas Shelton . . . . .	1650
8.	Theophilus Metcalfe . . . . .	1645
9.	Jeremiah Rich . . . . .	1669
10.	John Farthing . . . . .	1654
11.	Job Everardt . . . . .	1658
12.	Noah Bridges . . . . .	1659
13.	William Mason . . . . .	1672
14.	William Mason . . . . .	1682
15.	William Mason . . . . .	1707
16.	Elisha Coles . . . . .	1674
17.	William Hopkins . . . . .	1674
18.	Lawrence Steel . . . . .	1678
19.	Abraham Nichols . . . . .	1692
20.	Francis Tanner . . . . .	1712
21.	Philip Gibbs . . . . .	1736
22.	Aulay Macaulay . . . . .	1747
23.	Peter Annet . . . . .	1750
24.	Thomas Gurney . . . . .	1753
25.	Henry Taplin . . . . .	1760
26.	Thomas Stackhouse . . . . .	1760
27.	David Lyle . . . . .	1762
28.	Alphabet of Reason . . . . .	1763
29.	Mark Anthony Meilan . . . . .	1764
30.	John Byrom . . . . .	1767
31.	Wm. Holdsworth & Wm. Aldridge . . . . .	1768
32.	R. Graves & S. Ashton . . . . .	1775
33.	Wm. Williamson . . . . .	1775
34.	Thomas Hervey . . . . .	1779
35.	W. J. Blanchard . . . . .	1779
36.	W. J. Blanchard . . . . .	1786
37.	John Mitchell . . . . .	1782
38.	Michael Nash . . . . .	1783
39.	Samuel Taylor . . . . .	1786
40.	William Graham . . . . .	1787
41.	William Mavor . . . . .	1789
42.	Thomas Rees . . . . .	1795
43.	John Crome . . . . .	1801
44.	Richard Roe . . . . .	1802
45.	——— Archisden . . . . .	1632
46.	Ralph Fogg (Salem) . . . . .	1636
47.	(Printed at Boston) . . . . .	1809
48.	Thomas Towndrow . . . . .	1837



## COPY OF THE RECORD OF DEATHS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROWLEY, MASS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

So far as known no record of deaths was kept by the church until the decease of the Rev. Samuel Phillips, second minister, in 1696. This record was then begun by the Rev. Edward Payson, fourth minister, and continued by him and his successor the Rev. Jedidiah Jewett to the time of Mr. Jewett's death, 1774.

"A copy of the First Book of Burialls and Deaths of the town of Rowley" was printed in Vol. V of the HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS. It covered a period from the settlement of the town, 1639, to 1750. The names there printed are omitted here, except where there is some additional description which will aid genealogical research. Mr. Payson's record often gives the date *one day later* than the town record.

[REV. EDWARD PAYSON, RECORDER.]

1696.

Mercy Silver, Dr. Sam<sup>l</sup>. March 30.

Goodw. [Hannah] Russell. July 5.

1697.

Caleb Burbank's Infant. March 25.

Anthony Bennet. May 11.

## 1698.

Josiah Wood's child Josiah. Feb. 2.  
 Amos Stickney, s. Andrew. Feb. 4.  
 Tho<sup>s</sup>. Dickinson's Infant. Feb. 14.  
 Widow Grant. Feb. 16.  
 Ebenezar Wheeler, s. Jonathan. April 21.  
 A child of Caleb Jacksons. May 20.  
 Samuell Mighell. January 31.

## 1699.

Joseph Horsley. March 30.  
 Sarah Brown, Dr. Nath<sup>l</sup>. April 7.  
 Thomas Alley. May 4.  
 Benjamin Thurston, s. Joseph. June 30.  
 Samuel Silver his Infant New Born. July 20.  
 Jonathan Hopkinson, s. Michael. July 30.  
 Mary Platts, Dr. James. August 8.  
 James Dresser, s. John jun<sup>r</sup>. October 16.

## 1700.

Goody Reila, wife Henry. October 8.  
 Mary Decker, Relict of John Decker. December 25.  
 Mary Silver, wife Samuel Silver. January 4.  
 Thomas Tod, s. John Tod. January 11.

## 1701.

Sister Jackson, wife Caleb. April 20.  
 Moses Platts his Infant unbaptized. July 16.

## 1702.

James Tod's Infant, a Twin unbaptized. March 11.  
 Sarah Paison, my sweet babe. } March 20, both carryd  
 Benjamin Stewart, s. James. } together to y<sup>e</sup> grave.  
 Moses Scott, s. John. July 8.  
 John Clark, jun<sup>r</sup>., s. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Clark. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 14.

Hannah Platts, Infant D. Moses. }  
 Elisabeth Jewett, Infant D. John. } December 10.

The aged widow Peirson, relict of Deacon Jn<sup>o</sup>. Peirson. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 12.

Patience Barker, Infant D. Jacob. January 24.

## 1703.

Widow Deborah Searls. March 25.

Hannah Scott, D. John, Infant. July 5.

James Platts, s. James. August 18. Infant.

Benoni Bayley, s. Jonathan. Nov. 21.

## 1704.

Mark Prime his child soon after born. April 3.

Thomas Leaver. April 25.

The widow aged good Sister Bayly. April 29. Alass!

Br. Jeremiah Elsworth. May 6<sup>th</sup>.

Clark John Hopkinson. May 29.

Deborah Trumble. June 5.

Samuel Dickinson's young child still born. Dec. 19.

Samuel Dresser, sen<sup>r</sup>., dyed most suddenly. Dec. 28.

Humphery Hobson, son John Hobson. January 31.

## 1705.

The Aged Widow Faith Law. March 30.

Hannah Couper, D. Samuel. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 25.

Stephen Peirson, sen<sup>r</sup>. January 25.

The widow Aged Sister Palmer. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 20.

## 1706.

Caleb Hobson, son William. April 4.

—— Bointon, son Samuel. May —.

Hannah Broclebank, D. Joseph: July —.

Joseph Kilborn, sen<sup>r</sup>. } Slain by y<sup>e</sup> Indians at

Jeremiah Nelson. } Dunstable. July 10.

Thomas Spofford. July 20.

John Pickard. August 5, being wounded by y<sup>e</sup> Enemy dyed at Billerica.

Abraham Bointon, S<sup>s</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup>. } Decemb. 1, } Gemini.  
Moses Bointon, } Decemb. 7, }

Sarah Loughton, an elderly maid. Decemb. 8.

David Stewart, s. James, choked with a croeqier (?).  
Jan<sup>y</sup>. 10.

A young child of Samuel Primes. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 14.

Sister Sarah Greenough dyed at Tanton. February 10.

## 1707.

Sarah Bointon, D. Benoni. Aprill 5.

Widow [Mary] Horsley. May 7.

Lieut. Thomas Geage, dyed at Port Royal. Aug<sup>t</sup>. —.

William Jewett, Infant son Abraham. 10–10.

Two babes (Gemini) of John Kindrick. Feb<sup>y</sup>. —.

## 1708.

Elisabeth Dickinson, D. Thomas. April 1.

A young Infant of Nehemiah Jewetts. May 16.

Mary Jewett, D. Joseph, Drowned. June 17.

A young Infant Twin of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Todds still born. June  
18.

Another Infant Twin of Samuel Todds. June 27.

Two Infants of Samuel Lancasters. Aug<sup>st</sup>. Twins.

Mr. Jachin Rainer. July 8.

An Infant still born of Richard Clarks. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 19.

## 1709.

Lieut. John Stickney. ———

George White, sen<sup>r</sup>. ———

Tho.<sup>1</sup> Elithorp, an aged neighbor.

---

<sup>1</sup>The town record gives "Nathaníel."



Jeremiah Bointon, son Caleb deceased. June 1.  
 Sarah Jewett, D. Nathaniel. June 26.  
 Richard Dresser, s. Jonathan. Septemb. 9.  
 The widow Trumble. Novemb. 20.  
 A child of Abraham Jewets still born. Nov. 21.  
 Tho. Tenny, his youngest child. Feb<sup>y</sup>. 9.

## 1710.

Henry Reiley aged ab<sup>t</sup>. 82, not in full comunion. May  
 24.  
 Jane Scott, D. John Scott, an Infant. July 18.  
 John Pickard, s. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Pickard. September 17.  
 Samuel Lancaster, Drowned. September 19.  
 Maria Kilborn, D. Samuel. September 24.  
 The aged widow Todd, The [widow] of old Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup>.  
 Todd. November 18.  
 Amos Pilsbury, s. Amos. Feb. 19.  
 Samuel Ayres, slayn by y<sup>e</sup> Indians at Winter Harbor.

## 1711.

Thomas Clark, Infant s. Richard. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 15.  
 Mehetabel Chaplin, Infant of Jeremiah. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 31.  
 Samuel Bointon, Jun<sup>r</sup>. froze to death. Decemb<sup>r</sup>.

## 1712.

M<sup>rs</sup>. Bennet. March 26.  
 Serg<sup>t</sup>. Tho. Nelson, sen<sup>r</sup>. April 6.  
 Richard Clark's Infant still born. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 5.  
 John Chaplin, Infant son John. Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 31.  
 Joseph Chaplin, son of Jeremy. February 28.

## 1713.

Sarah Geage, D. William, scalded to death. June 18.  
 Daniel Weicom his son, a young child unbaptized.  
 June 25.

- Benjamin Sawyer, s. Ezekiel. July 25.  
 Nath<sup>l</sup>. Dresser's young child. ———  
 Elisabeth Jewett, Dr. Mrs. [Ruth] Lunt. ———  
 Isaac Kilborn, dumb & deaf from his birth. Decemb<sup>r</sup>.  
 19.  
 Hannah Clark, wife of Judah. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 28.

## 1714.

- Hilkiah Bointon, Infant s. Hilkiah. April 28.  
 An Infant of Thomas Geages still born. ———  
 Sarah Nelson, wife of Ephraim Nelson. June 13.  
 Mrs. Sarah Phillips, relict of M<sup>r</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup>., Past<sup>r</sup>. of Row-  
 ley. July 15.  
 Mary Dresser widow, relict of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Dresser. August  
 21.  
 Aaron Pengry, sen<sup>r</sup>., dyed September 19.  
 Mary Sawyer, wife of John Saw<sup>r</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 28.  
 John Bointon, Infant s. John. October 20.  
 Sister Wood, Aged widow, relict of Tho. Wood. De-  
 cemb. 29.  
 Ann Palmer, the wife of Francis. Feb<sup>y</sup>. 27.

## 1715.

- Clerk James Bayley, honest Neibor. March 20.  
 Samuel Nelson, s. Joseph. May 6.  
 John Hodgkin, Infant s. John. June 10.  
 John Bennet, s. John. July 23.  
 Peter Couper, s. Samuel, drowned. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 12.  
 Jane Pickard, D. Francis & Edna. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 27.  
 Jonathan Pickard's young child unbaptized. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 3.  
 Mrs. Syles after long pining sickness. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 25.  
 The widow Kilburn, relict of Joseph Kilborn. Feb. 9.  
 The Aged good widow Piccard near 90 old. Feb. 20.

## 1716.

Jane Scott, Dr. Joseph Scott. Aprill 14.

Mercy Hopkinson, Dr. Jeremiah, an Infant. ———

Ezekiel Laiton, s. Ezek<sup>l</sup>., a young man in his prime.

Aug. 24.

The wife of Thomas Dickinson. August 30.

Amos Pilsbury, Infant s. Amos. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 8.

Another child of Amos Pilsbury, both at a birth.

Thomas Geage his young child, } both } Oct. 5.  
Judah Clark his young child, } unbaptized. }

John Scott, Infant s. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Scott. October 28.

## 1717.

John Hodgkin, son Jn<sup>o</sup>. March 15.

John Dolliver, s. John, drowned in o<sup>r</sup>. River. March 16.

Mark Prime, s. Sam<sup>l</sup>. April. A hopefull child.

Hannah Dresser, D. Samuel. May 31.

Abigail Layton, D. Richard. May 30.

Edward Woodbury, s. Sam<sup>l</sup>. June 12.

Johannah Platts, D. Serg<sup>t</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Platts. June 13.

Sam Dresser, called Jno. Dresser, 39. July 23.

Samuel Heyden, dyed of a Lingerig Consumption. July 28.

Dorothy Pickard, D. Francis. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 25.

Dunkin Stewart ab<sup>t</sup>. (it's thot) an 100 years old. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 30.

Two Infant Twins of Moses Pickards, soon after yy were born. Oct. 17.

Solomon Smith, an Infant of John Smith. Octobr. 20.

Ann Tenny, wife of Samuel. Decembr. 22.

The Aged widow M<sup>rs</sup>. Johnson. Decembr. 25.

Joseph Bointon, son of Hilkihah. Feb. 8.

William Creasie, senior. Febr. 9.

Ebenezar Forster of a pining Sickness. Febr<sup>ry</sup>. 25.

1718.

Samuel Prime in his prime. March 5.  
 Elisabeth Hopkinson, wife Jonathan. March 9<sup>th</sup>.  
 Hannah Bointon, wife Samuel. March 13.  
 Joseph Dresser, dyed from home. }  
 Margaret Dresser, widow, &c. } March 26.  
 Mr. Robert Greenough. }  
 Hannah Shepard. } March 30.  
 Rebecca Dresser, wife Lieut. John. April 2.  
 Simon Lull, only son Simon, drowned. May 16.  
 Elisabeth Woodberry, D. Samuel. June 26.  
 Bridget Bradstreet, D. Moses. July 22.  
 Caleb Jackson. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 10.  
 Dorothy Rogers, wife Robert. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 17.  
 Nathanael Elithorp. Septembr. 28.  
 John Choat, s. Robert. October 27.  
 John Pickard, s. Francis. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 6.  
 Dr. David<sup>2</sup> Bennet, aged above 100. Febr<sup>ry</sup>. 4.  
 Jonathan Hopkinson. Feb. 11.  
 Joshua Jewet, s. Joshua. Febr<sup>y</sup>. 18.  
 John Jackson, of great fame. Febr<sup>y</sup>. 23.

1719.

Mehetabel Sawyer, Dr. Ezek<sup>ll</sup>. April 3.  
 Daniel Chaplin, s. Jeremiah. April 16.  
 John Elithrop an Aged man. May 5.  
 Serg<sup>t</sup>. Thomas Nelson by long consumption. May 20.  
 John Hobson, son of Ensign Jn<sup>o</sup>. July 22.  
 Mark Prime, s. Sam<sup>ll</sup>. deceased. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 13.  
 Or. Sister Mary Hartshorn wife Jn<sup>o</sup>. Septembr. 16.  
 James Davis, son Moses & Hanah. Septemb. 18.  
 John Pickard, son Jonathan. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 12.



Rebecca Hodgkin, Dr. John. Decemb. 19.

Lydia Todd, wife Sam<sup>l</sup>. jun<sup>r</sup>. Feb. 7.

## 1720.

Daniel Thirston, Jun<sup>r</sup>. March 10.

Edna Pickard, D. Francis. March 20.

Ezekiel Layton, s. Richard. May 30. } Gemini.  
John Layton, s. Richard. June 6. }

Abigail Hodgkins, wife John. June 18.

Deborah Nelson, wife Ephraim. June 29.

Mary Nelson, Infant D. Ephraim. July 4.

Mighill Creasie Jun<sup>r</sup>. July 15.

Moses Pilsbury, Infant s. Amos. July 27.

Nehemiah Hopkinson, Infant s. Jeremiah. Sept. 24.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Dresser's Dr. Martha's Infant illegitimate child.  
Nov<sup>r</sup>. 23.

Peter Woodberry s. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 5.

Nathaniel Hammon's Infant unbaptiz<sup>d</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 29.

## 1721.

Sarah Palmer, D. Thomas jun<sup>r</sup>. April —.

Ruth Bointon, D. Hilkiah. July —.

Mary Barker, D. Jacob. ———

Tho. Burtby's Infant, unbaptized. August 2.

Thomas Saunders, s. Edward. August 14.

Mary Birtby, wife Thomas. August 17.

Sarah Peirson, wife Joseph. Felo de se, poor Sarah!!  
Sept<sup>r</sup>. 2.

The Aged Widow Platt. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 16.

Phillip Nelson. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 4.

Mehetabel Pickard, Dr. Francis. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. —.

Ann Jewet, Abraham Jewet's widow. Feb. 9.

## 1722.

Jonathan Wood, Infant s<sup>n</sup>. Thomas. March 11.

Br. John Sawyer, after long languishing. April 2.  
 Samuel Killborn, aft<sup>r</sup>. long languishing. April 22.  
 Jane Pilsbury, Dr. Amos. May 10.  
 Samuel Jewett, s. Joshua. June 4.  
 Benjamin Sawyer, s. Ezek<sup>l</sup>. June 8.  
 Nathan<sup>l</sup>. Bayley, very suddenly. July 21.  
 Hannah Woodberry, wife Sam<sup>l</sup>. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 27.  
 Mark Prime. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 8.  
 Abigail Clark, wife Richard. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 17.  
 Thomas Hart, a young youth. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 24.  
 Widow Hester Birtby. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 30.  
 Francis Palmer's Infant, lived ab<sup>t</sup>. an hour. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 4.  
 Hannah Woodberry, Dr. Samuel. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 9.  
 Br. Nathanael Barker, an Aged man. } Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 10.  
 Sarah Palmer, wife Francis jun<sup>r</sup>. }  
 Sarah Pickard, Dr. Jonathan. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 16.  
 Eliphelet Payson, his Infant born alive. } Nov<sup>r</sup>. 18.  
 Judith Platts wife Serg<sup>t</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Platts. }  
 Sarah Rogers, wife John. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 20.  
 Elisabeth Broclebank, wife Joseph. Novem<sup>r</sup>. 21.  
 The Aged Widow Weicom. November 24.  
 Jane Payson, wife Eliphalet. } Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 25.  
 Jane Bointon, Dr. Hilkiah. }  
 Priscilla Jewet, wife Stephen. Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 28.  
 John Pilsbery, s<sup>n</sup>. Amos. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 14.  
 Mary Pilsbery, Dr. Amos. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 17.  
 Mary Creasie, Dr. Jonathan. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 26.  
 Widow Mary Creasie, of a consumption. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 30.  
 Jeremiah Birtby, a good brother. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 5.  
 James Platts, a child, son James. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 14.  
 The widow Lydia White. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 25.

1723.

Elisabeth Pilsbery, Dr. Amos. March 4.

Joseph Kilborn. March 5.  
 Capt. John Peirson. March 12.  
 James Brown. March 12.  
 Deacon Timothy Harris. March 24.  
 Stephen Peirson, Infant, s<sup>n</sup>. Stephen. March 28.  
 Ezekiel Layton, Infant, s<sup>n</sup>. Richard. April 3.  
 Mary Bennet, wife John. April 7.  
 Robert Rogers, sadler. April 18.  
 John Smith. April 20.  
 Elisabeth Chaplin, Dr. Jeremiah. May 3.  
 Sarah Palmer, Dr. John, scalded. June 21.  
 Solomon Jewett, s<sup>n</sup>. Stephen. July 6.  
 Abigail Bradstreet, wife Moses, jun<sup>r</sup>. July 11.  
 Jane Pickard, Dr. Francis. July 16.  
 An Infant of John Bayly's still born. July 17.  
 Sarah Creasie, wife Jonathan. July 28.  
 Hannah Johnson, Dr. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 22.  
 Hannah Platts, wife James, jun<sup>r</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 28.  
 Jeremiah Birtby, s<sup>n</sup>. Jonathan. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 26.  
 Ezekiel Lughton, of Piles & Strangary. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 22.  
 Widow Ann Smith. December 12.  
 James Brown, a child lost in y<sup>e</sup> fields. Feb. 3.  
 Grace Canady, widow. February 19.

## 1724.

Lieut. John Dresser. March 14.  
 The widow Elithorp, Relict of John. March 21.  
 Jane Sawyer, Dr. Ezekiel. March 25.  
 John Bradstreet, s<sup>n</sup>. Moses. May 12.  
 Samuel Kelly, s<sup>n</sup>. Samuel. May 24.  
 Sarah Bridges, Dr. Jn<sup>o</sup>. June 9. } Gemini.  
 Ruth Bridges, Dr. Jn<sup>o</sup>. June 11. }  
 Edw. Payson's Infant, still born. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 29.  
 Samuel Duty, s<sup>n</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 3.

[To be continued.]

ORDERLY BOOK OF THE REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY  
RAISED FOR THE DEFENCE OF THE  
TOWN OF BOSTON IN 1776.

[Continued from Vol. XIII, page 252, Part 4.]

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>. 1777.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> takes this early opportunity to return his thanks to the Gentlemen, Officers, Non Commission'd Officers & Matrosses for their extraordinary Military & Soldier-like behaviour on the Rhode to & from Camp & the polite treatment the Inhabitants rec.<sup>d</sup> from them. Such conduct will always keep the Regiment in high esteem & they never need fear, being well supply'd & kindly treated whenever called out to March through the Country.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> declares to the Regiment that he was almost assured of Victory & Success by the Spirit & Willingness with which they turn'd out on Occasions when there was a probability to go on the Island to attack the Enemy.

Notwithstanding their Prodigious fatigues he Never once heard a Complaint & the Reg.<sup>t</sup> may depend upon it he will take the first opportunity to lay the whole matter before the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court by way of petition & exert every nerve in his power to gett them some allowance for great fatigues.

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 5.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That Cap.<sup>t</sup> Lincoln with his Company embark this day for Hull.



That Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillip's Company hold themselves in readiness to embarke for Castle Island this Day by two oClock, P. M., Lieu.<sup>t</sup> McClure, Lieu.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol & Lieu.<sup>t</sup> Prince of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes's Company to embarke with them. A flatt Bottom boat will be ready for them at the Boat Wharf near the Col's.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradle will have a detachment in readiness to embark at a Minute's warning for Knoddle's Island from his Company, two Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers, two Sergt.<sup>s</sup>, two Corpl.<sup>s</sup> & 12 Men, including Bombardiers & Gunners.

That a Guard of one Sergt.<sup>t</sup>, one Corporal & 6 Men be raised this Morning to keep with the Militia at the Guard house in the Common & that a Centinel be planted at the Colonel's & one at the Granery.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 5.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That a General Court Martial sett this Day at 10 oClock at the Laboratory for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Major Melvill, President.

Lieut. White, Judge Advocate.

Major Melvill is desired to fill all vacancys.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 9.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial be held tomorrow Morning at the Laboratory at 10 oClock, A. M., for the Tryal of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradle Company for Desertion.

Lieut. Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere, President.

Lieut. Benj. White, Judge Advocate.

That the Captains make out their pay Rolls or abstracts from Oct.<sup>r</sup> 1.<sup>st</sup> to Nov.<sup>r</sup> 1.<sup>st</sup> as soon as possible; both for Officers and Men that went on the expedition to Rhode Island, with the Volunteers and Return them to the Col.<sup>o</sup>

That Quarter Master Audebert make an immediate re-

turn to the Col.<sup>o</sup> what Officers drew their rations at Tiverton & how much.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> earnestly desires the Captains would see that the Articles of War, for the regulation of the Troops in the pay of this State, be read to their respective Companies the last Wednesday in every Month (this Month excepted & request they may be Read to the Men as soon as possible), and the standing Orders every fortnight, the Col.<sup>o</sup> has a few to deliver to the Captains.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> desires the Captains would look to the State of the Arms in their respective Companies & see that they are repaired & kept clean & fitt for Action; also their other equipments & be very perticular on inspection days (Wednesdays).

Order'd that the Men immediately deliver in what Ammunition they have & that the Captains Apply to the Commissary of Ordnance & desire him to have at least 20 rounds of Cartridges suitable size for their Guns to deliver on any emergency.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> has the Musician Books ready to deliver to the Captains for their fifes at 8-8. The Captains will draw one for each fife & charge it to them.

On any Alarm by day or night the Officers & Men in Town are Ordered immediately to Repair to the Parade in the Common Compleatly equipt for Action.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 11.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That the Quarter Master Sergeant attend at the Laboratory at 4 oClock, P. M., on Tuesdays & Frydays to receive the returns for provisions. The Captains will see that the returns are made in person.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 13.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That the Adj.<sup>t</sup> repremand Serg.<sup>t</sup> Brown of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd's

Company, at the head of the Reg.<sup>t</sup> this Evening at Roll Call for his not attending to Orders delivered him & his Negligence in letting the Prisoner escape when he was Officer of the Guard.

The L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> takes this opportunity to acquaint all the Non Commission'd Officers in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> that he is quite ashamed of the Unsoldierlike behaviour of Serg.<sup>t</sup> Brown in taking upon himself to Judge of the propriety of Orders and in not strictly following the orders Delivered him by the Serg.<sup>t</sup> he relieved by which Neglect the Prisoner made his escape. Nothing could induce the Col.<sup>o</sup> to pass over so great a Crime but his former Good behaviour, but he is determined for the future that he will punish with the utmost severity all such unsoldierlike behaviour & Orders that Serg.<sup>t</sup> Brown be released from his confinement.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> P. Revere.

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 30.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That a Regimental Court Martial be held tomorrow at the Laboratory at 10 oClock for the Tryal of such Prisoner as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Jon.<sup>a</sup> W. Edes, President.

Order'd, That no Non Commissioned Officer or Matross shall hire his Duty done & if any in future are found Guilty of such Ill-practices Boath he that hired his Duty to be done & the person who accepted to be hired shall be tryed by a Court Martial for disobediance of Orders.

Order'd, That no Officer. Non Commis'd Officer, or Matross be absent from any Guard by Day or Night without leave first obtained from the commanding Officer of said Guard & then not more than two at a time except the Guard Consists of more than thirty including Officers.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Dec. 4.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Report having been made to me that the Sergeants &



Corporals are so totally Negligent of their duty as to suffer the Centinels to relieve themselves without the Corporal, to prevent such Unmilitary & Scandalous conduct in future.

Order'd

That if any Sergeant suffer any such conduct in future or any Corporal does be so presumptuous as to permit a Centinel to be relieved without his being present, they may depend on being punished with such severity as will make them examples to the Reg.<sup>t</sup> & put a final stop to such atrocious Crimes. No Centinel is to suffer himself to be relieved but by a Corporal. The Serg.<sup>ts</sup> will take care never to be absent so as to give the Corporals an opportunity to lay the fault on him.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Dec.<sup>r</sup> 5.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That a Regimental Court Martial be held at the Laboratory tomorrow Morning at 10 oClock for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd, President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston Dec.<sup>r</sup> 6.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Proceedings of a Regimental Court Martial held in the Massachusetts State Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Art.<sup>y</sup> by Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Tho.<sup>s</sup> Crafts for the Tryal of James Grace & Tho.<sup>s</sup> Cleverly, of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes' Company.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd President.

Prisoners' Crimes.

Grace, Neglect of Duty. Pleads Guilty.

Cleverly, Stealing. Pleads Guilty.

The Court after maturely considering the Evidence & Nature of the Crimes are of Oppinion that James Grace is Guilty of a breach of the 22nd Article of War & do sentence that he be reduced to the ranks, & that Thomas Cleverly is also Guilty of a Breach of the 16<sup>th</sup> article of



war & do sentence him to be Whip'd ten lashes on his naked back with a Cat O Nine tails.

Signed W.<sup>m</sup> Todd President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> approves of the above Sentance of the Court & Orders it to be put in execution tomorrow Morning immediately after Roll-Call.

Proceedings of a Regimental Court Martial held at the Laboratory for the Tryal of Ebenezer Chamberlain Serg.<sup>t</sup> in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd's Company, Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1777.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts.

Jon.<sup>a</sup> W. Edes President.

Prisoners Crime Leaveing his Guard & suffering others to do the like. The prisoner pleads Guilty of leaveing his Guard but denies suffering others to do the like. No evidence appearing to support the last part of the charge, the prisoner says in his defence that he ordered the Corporal to take care of the Guard in his absence, which did not exceed half an hour, & as he had known the Commission'd Officers when on Guard to give Sergt.<sup>s</sup> & Corpl.<sup>s</sup> liberty to leave the Guard for a little time he thought he had a right to take the same.

The Court after duly considering the evidence & the Nature of the crime are of Opinion that the prisoner be reduced to the Ranks—& recommend him to the Colonel's Favour.

Signed Jon.<sup>a</sup> W. Edes President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the above sentence & Orders it to be executed at Roll-Call this Evening.

Order'd that Roll-Call be at 4 oClock till further orders.

Head Quarters Boston Dec.<sup>r</sup> 24.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

M.<sup>r</sup> Quarter Master Symons haveing informed me that he proposes Quitting the Reg.<sup>t</sup> on the First Day of Jan.<sup>y</sup>

Order'd that all the Companies Acct.<sup>s</sup> be rendered in & Settled with him by the 28<sup>th</sup> Instant & that all Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers settle with him as to rations, &c., by s<sup>d</sup> Day.

Order'd that the Adjutant with one Second Lieu.<sup>t</sup> from each Company & all the Men off Duty Assist in remove-

ing the Cannon this Day to the late Barracks West Boston.

The Barracks being ready for the Men—

Order'd that as many of the Companies go into Barracks this day as possible & that each Cap.<sup>t</sup> see that the whole are in Barracks to Morrow.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Order'd That Adj.<sup>t</sup> Newhall, L.<sup>t</sup> Lincoln, L.<sup>t</sup> Armstrong, L.<sup>t</sup> Hart, L.<sup>t</sup> Edes, with the Men off Duty Attend at Roll-Call A. M. & see that the cannon Waggon, &c., are removed from the Park to the Barracks at West Boston.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Wednesday 24.<sup>th</sup> Dec.<sup>r</sup>

---

Head Quarters Boston Dec.<sup>r</sup> 24.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That Roll-Call on Lord's Days in the Afternoon be held at half after four oClock.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Dec.<sup>r</sup> 29.<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Order'd

That a Regimental Court Martial be held to Morrow at 10 oClock at the Laboratory for the Tryal of such Prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Jon. W. Edes President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Regimental Court Martial held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Art.<sup>y</sup> Commanded by Col.<sup>o</sup> Tho. Crafts by Order of the Col.<sup>o</sup> the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of Dec.<sup>r</sup> 1777.

President Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes.

Prisoners' Crimes.

Nicholas Bowen, Absent from Duty.

Milbern Omey, Bombardier, Denying his Duty.

The Court after mature Consideration are of Oppinion

that Omev is not Guilty of Refusing his Duty as he had several times mounted Guard as a Corporal.

Bowen Pleads Guilty. The Court do Sentance that he wear a clogg chained at his legg three days & do his tower duty with it chained on his Legg.

Signed Jon.<sup>a</sup> W. Edes President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> approves of the above sentance & Orders it to be put in execution this Afternoon at Roll-Call & Discharges Omev in consequence of his haveing Acted as Corporal.

---

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 4.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

To the Non Commission'd Officers & Matrosses in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> under my Command.

I have according to my promise to you on y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of Nov.<sup>r</sup> Apply'd to the General Assembly of this State on your behalf for some Allowance, which has exceeded my most sanguine expectations, they haveing Granted a bounty equil to those in the Continental service, they receiveing 26 pounds with a deduction of 5 pounds & you rec.<sup>s</sup> 21 pounds without any deduction. Also to those who engaged for 6 pounds in Addition of 50 Dollars or 15 pounds. I was Informed by the Treasurer (last evening) he would have the Notes ready to Deliver some time this Week. I cannot but flatter myself Altho' the Duty is somewhat hard at present, we shall soon have such an Addition to the Reg.<sup>t</sup> as will make it very easy. The State haveing done so much on their part, I expect from you an Implicit Obediance to all Orders, & that they are Obey'd with willingness & Spirits, as I am Determined to punish any Disobedience in future with the Greatest severity, therefore

Order'd

That Bombardiers & Gunners go on duty as private Centinels till further Orders.

That Each Cap.<sup>t</sup> make out a Return Immediately of all the Non Commission'd Officers & Matrosses who have been Inlisted into the Reg.<sup>t</sup> & are now in & are Entitled to receive the Additional Bounty of 15 pounds.



That every Commission'd & Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officer Use every power he is invested with to Discountenance & put an end to that Unprofitable and Scandalous Vice of Cursing and Swearing. Also to that pernicious & ruinous practice of Gameing with Cards, &c., which so much prevails to the ruin of many. That the Orderly Serg.<sup>ts</sup> attend every day at the Laboratory for Orders. That Cap.<sup>t</sup> L.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol take the Command of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Balch's Comp.<sup>y</sup> till further Orders.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 4.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That a Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to morrow at 11 oClock for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillips President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Regimental Court Martial held in the Regiment of Artill.<sup>y</sup> commanded by Col.<sup>o</sup> Tho.<sup>s</sup> Crafts, by Order of the Col.<sup>o</sup> Jan.<sup>y</sup> 5.<sup>th</sup>, 1778, for the tryal of such prisoner or prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillips President.

Prisoners' Crimes.

Eph.<sup>m</sup> Potter for Neglect of Duty & disobedience of Orders.

Daniel Sullivan for Neglect of Duty.

The Court after mature deliberation are of Oppinion that Eph.<sup>m</sup> Potter is Guilty of the Crime alleged against him & Sentance him to be Reduced to the Ranks.

And Daniel Sullivan to be put on fatigue six days at the Laboratory.

Signed Turner Phillips President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the Above Sentance of the Court & Orders it to be put in execution as soon as may be.

Jan.<sup>y</sup> 6. The Court is Dissolved.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.



Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 6.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Guards as Usual.

Order'd That every Non Commissioned Officer & Matross retire to their Barracks at Tattoo Beating & if any are caught in the streets or out of their barracks they are to be reported & may expect to be punished.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Regimental Court Martial held in the Massachusetts State Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artl.<sup>y</sup> Commanded by Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts Jan.<sup>y</sup> 6.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd President.

Prisoner's Names : James McMillion, Milbern Omeys, John Conrad Osemos.

Crimes.

James McMillion for Neglect of duty pleads not Guilty.

Milbern Omeys for refusing to do duty as a Matross pleads Guilty.

John Conrad Osemos for neglect of duty pleads Guilty.

The Court after haveing duly considered the nature of the Crimes are of Oppinion that James McMillion is Guilty of the crime alledged & that he be reduced to the Ranks.

That Milbern Omeys should have comply'd with the Orders lately issued by Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts after which, provided he thought himself wronged, he might have had redress, as is Allowed in the rules & Regulations, therefore for disputing himself the Legallity or Illegallity of Orders & refusing to comply with the same, do sentance him to be Reduced to the Ranks.

That John Conrad Osemos haveing behaved himself so as to obtain a good Character from his Officers & it appearing to this Court his intentions were to attend his Duty, but was mistaken in the time a little, therefore are of Oppinion that he, on his promising in publick for the future to diligently attend his duty, be discharged.

Signed W.<sup>m</sup> Todd President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the above sentance of the Court Martial & orders it to be put in execution as soon as may be.

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 13.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Honorable Council of this State having put my Reg.<sup>t</sup> under the commands of the Hon'ble Major General Heath till further Orders.

Ordered that all the Commission'd, Non Commis'd Officers & Matrosses in my Reg.<sup>t</sup> are to Obey the s.<sup>a</sup> Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath as their General Officer & to Observe & follow all such Orders & Instructions as they shall from time to time receive from him.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 16.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> Henry Jackson is President which was to have sett this Day is to sett on Monday next at the usual time & place, of which all the members will take due notice & give their Attendance.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 17.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The frequent changing of the Garrison makes it Necessary again to repeat, that in case of an Alarm, Disturbance, or fire, all the Troops are to be immediately under Arms, at their Alarm posts, ready to receive such Orders as may be sent them. Until further Orders the Square before Head Quarters is assigned as the post for all Continental Officers & Soldiers who may be in Town; such of Col.<sup>o</sup> Craft's Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artillery as are Quartered in town at the State Laboratory and Artl.<sup>y</sup> Shed; Major Procter's Detachment, except such of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Stutson's Comp.<sup>y</sup> as may be off Duty, in the Fort on Fort Hill; those of Capt. Stutson's Company who are not on Guard at the Ordnance Store in Brattle Street. The D. Q. M. Gen.<sup>l</sup> on any such Occasion will Order all his Waggoners to the Continental Stable where they are to harness the Horses & fix them to the Waggon & there wait for further Orders.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 18.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Court whereof Brigadier Gen.<sup>1</sup> Glover was President by Order of the 10.<sup>th</sup> Ins.<sup>t</sup> to enquire into the grounds of a Complaint exhibited by L.<sup>t</sup> Gen.<sup>1</sup> Burgoyne against Col.<sup>o</sup> Henly Late Commanding Officer of the American Troops at Cambridge, after mature Consideration are of Oppinion from the evidence offered on the side of Gen.<sup>1</sup> Burgoyne against Col.<sup>o</sup> Henly it will be most for the honour of Col.<sup>o</sup> Henly as well as for the satisfaction of all Interested, that the Judgment of a Court Martial should be taken on his Conduct during his Command at Cambridge.

The Gen.<sup>1</sup> Approveing the Oppinion of the Court Orders that a Special Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial set on Tuesday next at ten oClock, A. M., at the Court house in Cambridge for the Tryal of Col.<sup>o</sup> David Henly late Commanding Officer at that Post accused by L.<sup>t</sup> Gen.<sup>1</sup> Burgoyne of a General tenor of Language & conduct perniciously criminal as an Officer & unbecoming a Man, of the most Indecent, Violent, Vindictive Severity against Unarm'd Men and of Intentional Murder.

Brigadier Gen.<sup>1</sup> Glover President.

L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Tudor is desired to act as Judge Advocate. All evidences & persons concerned to attend the Court.

Major Procter will strictly Enjoin the Officers & Soldiers of his detachment punctually and Daly to Attend Roll-Call; of which the Gen.<sup>1</sup> is Inform'd there has of late been too much Neglect.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Heath.

---

Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 18.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

#### Regimental Orders

Order'd that six Bombardiers Attend every day at the Laboratory from Roll-Call till 12 oClock, P. M., and from half after 2 oClock till Roll-Call, A. M., in the room of those who worked there. Those who cannot Do Duty for want of Cloaths are to attend at the Laboratory.

Order'd that the Bombardiers be excused from Centinel Duty till further Orders.



Order'd that a Regimental Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to Morrow at 10 oClock for the Tryal of such Prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray President.

Ordered that a Court of enquiry sett on Tuesday Next at 10 oClock at the Laboratory to enquire into the Conduct of Adjutant Newhall towards Andrew Hill who has entered a complaint to me of being Ill Used.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gill President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 19.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

#### Regimental Orders

Order'd that the Superior Officer of the two Appointed for the Day, shall Attend at the Laboratory, whose business shall be, to see the working party are constant at the hours Appointed, & Diligently attend at their work; he is also to have a list of their Names returned to him, & have it call'd over every Morning, Noon, Afternoon, & Night, & he is only to go the rounds in the Night, the Younger Officer will go the rounds in the day time & at Night.

Order'd, That no one in future shall leave any Guard by Day or Night & it is Order'd that the Mess they belong to shall carry them their provisions ready cook'd.

Order'd that James Grace in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes' Company reduced to the Ranks Dec.<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> be restored to his former place as Bombardier.

That Nath.<sup>l</sup> Fowle in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Marett's Comp.<sup>y</sup> Reduced to the ranks Aug.<sup>st</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> be restored to his former place as Gunner.

That Ebn.<sup>r</sup> Chamberlin in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd's Company Reduced to the ranks Dec.<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> be restored to his rank as Corporal.

That Milbern Omev of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Balche's Company Reduced to the ranks Jan.<sup>ry</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> be restored to his rank as Bombardier.

Order'd that a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial be held at the



Laboratory to Morrow Morning at 10 oClock A. M. for the Tryal of And.<sup>w</sup> Hill.

L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere, President.

L.<sup>t</sup> White, Judge Advocate.

Order'd

That the Court of Enquiry be Adjourn'd till Wednesday 10 oClock.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 20.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Benjamin Evens private Soldier in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Trescott's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, Col.<sup>o</sup> Henley's Regiment, Tryed at the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial, whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> Henry Jackson is President, for Desertion. The Court finds the prisoner guilty and Sentance him to receive fifty lashes on his Naked Back and be Mulet one-half the pay due to him to pay the expenses of the Officers who went after him that he Join his Regiment.

Burgal Capernaum, private soldier in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Keith's Company, Col.<sup>o</sup> M. Jackson's Regiment, Try'd at the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial, for refuseing to joyn his Comp'y when Ordered.

The Court finds the prisoner Guilty, and Sentance him to receive two hundred Lashes on his Naked Back, and mulct him half the pay Due to him to defray any charges that may have occur'd. W.<sup>m</sup> Isaacson, private soldier in Col.<sup>o</sup> Henley's Reg.<sup>t</sup>, Try'd at the same Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial for Desertion. The Court find the prisoner Guilty, and Sentance him to receive one hundred Lashes on his Naked Back, and be Mulet twenty dollars of his pay to repay Cap.<sup>t</sup> Tucker the Bounty he had given him for entering on Board his ship.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Approves the foregoing sentences, and orders them to be put in Execution, on Thursday Next, at 11 oClock at the usual place, by the Drummers of Col.<sup>o</sup> Henley's Reg.<sup>t</sup>, Remiting one hundred stripes to Capernaum, Adj.<sup>t</sup> Dunkerly to see the sentences perform'd, the Mulets to be severally stop'd and pay'd, agreeable to the

Order of the Court, and the Culprits to Join their Regiment. The troops in town to Attend the punishments.

The Commanding Officer of Col.<sup>o</sup> Henley's Reg.<sup>t</sup> will Immediately Appoint a Regimental Court Martial for the Tryal of Augustus Barre, Edw.<sup>d</sup> Bradford, John Bryant, John Johnson, Rich.<sup>d</sup> Smith, John During and Daniel Wingate, private Soldiers in said Reg.<sup>t</sup> and now confined in the Main Guard; whose crimes are properly cognizable by a Regimental Court Martial.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 21.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The following being the Disposition of Col.<sup>o</sup> Craft's Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artillery, the Officers & Matrosses are to hold themselves in readiness, to repair to the several posts Assign'd them, on the shortest notice; Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Marret, and Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillips, with their Companies, to Castle Island; Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd, with his Company to Governors Island; Cap.<sup>t</sup> Cushing, and Lincoln, with their Companies, to Hull; Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol, with his Company, to Dorchester Point, and Heights; Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gill's Company, with two field-pieces to Bunker's Hill; Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray, with his Company, to Fourt-Hill; Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradle, with his Company, to Noddles-Island; Lieu.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere, & Major Melvill, are to relieve each other in Command, at Castle Island.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts to Superintend the whole, he is to remain in Boston, and Give Such Orders from time to time for the well Appointment, and proper Management of the Artillery, at the several posts, as may be Necessary, he will frequently represent the State and Condition of the several posts to the Gen.<sup>l</sup> and in Case of an Alarm, will immediately repair to and Attend him; Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts will please as soon as possible to plant four pieces of suitable Cannon in the Block House on Governor's Island, with the Necessary Apparatus. The Commanding Officer at Cambridge will statedly send to Head Quarters, a Coppy of the Report of the Guard, together with a list of the prisoners, & their several Crimes.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 23.<sup>d</sup> 1778.

Proceedings of a Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial held at the Laboratory on the 20.<sup>th</sup> Ins.<sup>t</sup> for the Tryal of And.<sup>w</sup> Hill, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Cushing's Company, Col.<sup>o</sup> Craft's Reg.<sup>t</sup>

L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere, President.

L.<sup>t</sup> Edes, Judge Advocate.

Prisoner's Crimes.

Abusive Language & offering to strike the Adj.<sup>t</sup> with the Butt of his Gun.

Pleads not Guilty.

The Court upon Oath are of Opinion he is Guilty of the Crimes Aledg'd against him, & Sentance him for the first Crime to receive ten lashes on his Naked Back with a Cat-O-Nine tails.

Signed Paul Revere, L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup>, President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves the Sentance of the Court Martial and orders it to be put in Execution on Saturday after Roll Call in the morning. All the Reg.<sup>t</sup> in Town, off Duty to be Paraded.

The Court is Dissolved.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Court of inquiry held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artl.<sup>y</sup> Com.<sup>d</sup> by Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts by Order the Col.<sup>o</sup> to Enquire into the conduct of Adj.<sup>t</sup> Newhall against And.<sup>w</sup> Hill Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Cushing's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, Jan.<sup>y</sup> 21.<sup>st</sup> 1778.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray, President.

Judge Advocate, L.<sup>t</sup> White.

The Court after maturely considering Evidences for & against Adj.<sup>t</sup> Newhall are of Oppinion that it will be much for the good of the Reg.<sup>t</sup> that the oppinion of a Court Martial be taken on the case.

Signed Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray, President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the Sentance of the Court of Enquiry, and Orders that Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial be held at the Laboratory toMorrow at 10 oClock for the Tryal of Adj.<sup>t</sup> Newhall on a Complaint Entered against him by And.<sup>w</sup> Hill.

Major Melvil, President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial held at the Labo-



ratory for the Tryal of Adjutant Increase Newhall By  
Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Major Melvil, President.

Judge Advocate, L.<sup>t</sup> White.

The Court met according to order, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Marret protested against setting, for several reasons, and was excused by the President. Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillips was desired to take Cap.<sup>t</sup> Marrett's seat which he did. The Court was adjourned till twelve oClock. The Court met at 12 oClock according to adjournment and Proceeded to Business.

Prisoner's Crime, Abusing Andrew Hill when under Arms.

Pleads not Guilty but confesses he struck him when under Arms.

The Court after Maturely Considering the Evidence for and against Adjutant Newhall are of Oppinion Altho' they do not mean to encourage unnecessary strikeing, yet are of Oppinion that in the present case the provocation was so great the Adj.<sup>t</sup> is to be Justified for what he did and therefore acquit him with Honour.

Signed Tho.<sup>s</sup> Melvil, President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves the Sentance and Oppinion of the Court and the Adj.<sup>t</sup> is discharg'd with Honour.

The Court is Dissolved.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

[*To be continued.*]

NOTE. From Jan. 13th, 1778, the hand-writing is that of Serg't-Major William Russell.



## NOTICE OF THE SOUTHWARD FAMILY IN SALEM.

---

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

---

GEORGE SOUTHWARD, the first of that name in Salem, came from Scotland, about the year 1749, when he was about eighteen years of age. He then went to sea, and soon rose to be a commander of vessels. In the Revolutionary war, while in command of a privateer, he was captured and confined in the Mill Prison, Plymouth, England, for many months. Capt. Samuel Foote, of Salem, was a fellow prisoner with him. He was one of the earliest members of the Salem Marine Society, having joined it Aug. 25, 1766. He was also a Free-mason and a frequent visitor to the Essex Lodge of Masons of Salem. He received his degrees abroad. After having retired from the sea, he had an office in the Custom House.

He married, Nov. 25, 1755, Anne Phelps, daughter of Jonathan Phelps, and a sister of Rachel Phelps, who married Capt. Daniel Hathorne.

He had four children :—

*George*, see below.

*William*, married Hannah Hutchinson, Nov. 22, 1788 ; after the death of his wife he removed to Baltimore, and married there.

*Jonathan*, married, Nov. 26, 1783, Lydia, daughter of Capt. Ebenezer and Lydia (Brown) Peirce.

*Mary*, married, 1st, Capt. Jonathan Radax, Jan. 16, 1791 ; secondly, Capt. William Ramsdell, Aug. 15, 1802.

In 1815 Capt. Ramsdell removed with all his family to Milford, N. H., taking with him also his wife's father, who died in a week after arriving at Milford from the fatigue of the journey, being in his 85th year.

· GEORGE SOUTHWARD, the second of the name, the son of George and Anne (Phelps) Southward, began his seafaring life when he was eighteen years old, with Capt. Joseph White in the Privateer Sloop *Revenge*, which was the first Privateer out of Salem in the Revolutionary War.

He was a master mariner, and owned a sloop which plied between Salem and Boston as a packet. He married, Feb. 24, 1778, Sarah Gale, a sister of Edmund Gale, a soldier, and Samuel Gale, a drummer in the Revolutionary army, both distinguished for their patriotism. In 1785, Oct. 27, he married Abigail, daughter of Pasca Foote, for his second wife. He died January, 1824, aged 68.

He had six children :—

*John*, died unmarried.

*William*, died unmarried, Aug. 10, 1818, Oct. 28.

*Jonathan Radax*, born Dec. 29, 1791; married April 28, 1819, Margaret Brown; resides in Herbert street, Salem.

*Richard*, married Sarah Fillebrown.

*George* (see below).

*Sally*, died young.

GEORGE SOUTHWARD, the third of the name, son of George and Sarah (Gale) Southward, was a mariner, and was lost at sea January, 1814, in the schooner *Hare*, Capt. Moses Yell, of Salem.

He married Aug. 12, 1799, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Priscilla (Webb) Welcome. Thomas Welcome was a baker on Derby, corner of Daniels, street.

He had three sons:— *George, Thomas Welcome and William.*

GEORGE SOUTHWARD, the fourth of the name, son of George and Sarah (Welcome) Southward, born in April, 1803. In early life was a member of the boot and shoe firm of Kimball & Southward. He always felt a profound interest in art matters, but was dissuaded by the persistency of friends from the study of this profession in early life. He died in Salem on Saturday, Feb. 19, 1876, in his seventy-third year, unmarried.

"It was at the age of about thirty-five, feeling himself out of his sphere, that he determined to relinquish business and turn his attention to art. Previous to this, he had exercised his talent under some restrictions necessitated by business duties, and in his store window, on Essex street, had been exhibited his first painting, 'The Tight Shoe.' After devoting himself to his new calling he became a companion of Ames of Boston, and spent much time in that artist's studio, giving himself chiefly to copying portraits, in which he excelled. He accompanied the late Mr. Ames to Europe, and spent some time in study in Italy. During his stay in Rome, he painted from life a fine portrait of Pope Pius IX, and this still hangs in his studio in Salem. Returning to America, Mr. Southward devoted himself closely to his studies, and became one of the finest colorists in the profession. It was in portraits, figures and fruit pieces that he excelled, though many of his interiors and landscapes are finely executed. Among his master-pieces may be enumerated his portrait of Pope Pius IX, a copy of Stewart's 'Washington,' a copy of a portrait of Governor Endicott, and one of Guido's 'Aurora.' This last was one of his latest works, and was remarkable for its character and coloring. Of a quiet, retiring disposition, he was seldom

seen outside of his studio in the bank building on Central street, Salem. Here he created his pictures, here he executed his work in quiet, and here he lived, single and alone, outside of the world's bustle and gaze. Never seeking fame and seldom exhibiting his pictures in public, though receiving many personal friends in his studio, he did not become as well known to the world as have many artists of far less talent. His amiable and mild disposition and kindness of heart made him a near friend to his pupils and acquaintances, and none can be found to speak except in the warmest of terms of the man who has now peacefully passed away."—*Boston Daily Globe*, Feb. 21, 1876.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XIV.

APRIL, 1877.

No. 2.

---

---

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

---

[Continued from Vol. VIII, page 205.]

NATHANIEL AMES, the author of a series of Almanacs of thirty-eight successive years, was descended from :

1. *William Ames*, who was born at Bruton, Somersetshire, England, Oct. 6, 1605, settled in Braintree, Mass., as early as 1640, married Hannah ———, died there 1st month, 11th day, 1654, had son

2. *John*, b. 3 m., 24 d., 1647, who moved to West Bridgewater as early as 1672, m. Sarah Willis, and died 1726. He had five sons, one of whom

3. *Nathaniel*, b. Oct. 9, 1677, m. Susanna Howard, 1702, was styled Captain; died at Bridgewater, 1736; had six children. His first son

4. *Nathaniel*, b. July 22, 1708, moved to Dedham in 1732, m. 1735, Mary, the dau. of Joshua Fisher, and had by her a son Fisher, who died in infancy, but not till after his mother, "upon which the famous law-suit took

place in which it was determined for the first time that the estate ascended to the father, as next of kin to his son, by the Province law, contrary to the English common law." He m., 2d, in 1740, Deborah, dau. of Jeremiah Fisher, who was born at Dedham, Oct. 30, 1723. She survived her husband, and died Nov. 10, 1817. Their children were :

5. *Nathaniel*, b. Oct. 9, 1741 (who, it will be seen, continued the Almanac after the death of his father), m. Melitia Shuttleworth, of Dedham ; graduated H. C. 1761 ; a physician in Dedham, where he was also an active political partisan of the Jefferson School. He died July 22, 1822. No children.

*Seth*, b. Feb. 14, 1742 ; grad. H. C. 1764 ; a physician ; d. Jan. 1, 1778.

*Fisher*, b. April 9, 1758 ; grad. H. C. 1774 ; m. July 15, 1792, Frances, third dau. of Col. John Worthington, Esq., of Springfield. He was a distinguished statesman and orator, the associate and friend of Washington and Hamilton. He died at his seat in Dedham, July 4, 1808.

*Deborah*, who died young.

*William*, who was lost at sea, when a young man.

NATHANIEL AMES [4], when about seventeen years of age, calculated his first almanac, which was published in 1726. It is probable that he received some assistance from his father, Capt. Nathaniel Ames, in his early attempt, from what appears in his Almanac of 1737. He was a physician and an inn-holder at Dedham, where he died July 11, 1764.

His almanacs were superior to those of his contemporaries and obtained a great circulation ; 60,000 copies were annually sold in the N. E. colonies. They nearly superseded all others.

Owing to a difficulty between him and the booksellers who had usually received their supply of almanacs from his publishers, at a certain fixed price, they (about 1758) as soon as his almanac was issued from the press re-printed it, with his name, and slight variations of title and contents, there being then no copyright to protect him, which caused a controversy, carried on some years in his almanacs and the papers of the day.

His first almanac is entitled, "An Astronomical Diary, or, an Almanack For the Year of Our Lord Christ 1726." "By Nathaniel Ames, Jun., Student in Physick and Astronomy."

"Now Seventeen hundred & Twenty Six the Sun,  
His annual course since Christ his Birth hath run,  
Strange Revolutions in this time have been,  
In divers Lands, Kingdoms and Countries seen,  
Some years were happy, some with woes perplext  
And God knows who shall Live unto the next."

"Boston: Printed and Sold by B. Green, and sold also at the Booksellers' shops. 1726."

On its first page a short address to the Reader, and on the last but one:

"To the Reader. Courteous Reader. I have here adventured to present you with an Almanack for the ensuing year, it being my first made Publick by the Press; should it find acceptance [defaced] my End, and shall receive sufficient Encouragement to undertake somewhat more for your benefit.

Thus Reader, for your sake I have exposed myself to the dangerous & sharp Teeth of envious Detractors, which is a great Hazard especially in this polish'd Age, among so many fine and curious Wits, who scarcely can approve of anything, though never so Judiciously composed. There has been no pains, nor care, wanting to render these Calculations as free from Error as possible, yet if any fault committed by my Pen or Press pass Uncorrected, Excuse it; in so doing you will not only do

yourself a kindness, but also oblige him, who is a Friend to all that are Mathematically inclined, and a real Lover of the most sublime study of Astronomy. N. Ames. Bridgewater, Octob. 12th, 1725."

"Read then and Learn but don't all faults Object,  
Since they can only judge that can correct;  
To whom my Works appeal, and if I find,  
The Sons of Art to favour them inclin'd;  
With their Propitious smiles, it shall suffice,  
To counterpoize the Frowns of Enemies."

It contains the usual calculations for the weather, Time of setting of Courts, &c.

"An Astronomical Diary, or an Almanack For the Year of our Lord Christ, 1727," etc. "By Nathaniel Ames, Jun., Student in Physick and Astronomy." "Boston: Printed and sold by B. Green, and sold also at the Booksellers' Shops, 1727."

Contains everything necessary for an almanack.

1728, Title same as last, on the last page, an Address to the Reader, contains nothing worthy of note.

1729, Title and imprint same as the last.

On the last page:

"1729. To the Legitimate Sons of Urania. Gentlemen, All the Ephemerides now Extant among us, and Tables of that nature containing the Eclipses, Lunations, Planets places and aspects calculated for the Meridian of London, are notoriously false for the first four Months of this Year, and differ from the Truth as far as light from darkness; but I with much care and elaborate calculations have supplied the defects of the said four Months in every respect, and with much difficulty have introduced another Almanack into the World, which is entirely of my own calculating, and not borrowed. And tho' I do not avouch the verity of my calculation; yet I doubt not but that they will come pretty nigh the Truth



except some Typographical Errors intervene, &c., &c. And tho' my Brethren Almanack makers be reckoned among that Number, yet they have all (this Year) built upon Colson's Calendar (a rotten foundation), which hath filled the first four Months of their Almanacks as full of Errors as there are Days in the same. I am far from laying a foundation for a long Controversy with those of my own fraternity, but because I would not have the world depend upon so great untruth, I would have them Re-calculate their Eclipses, and they shall find themselves that they are mistaken, &c. This much I thought fit to tell the World, that they might not mistake a third in the Number, and a Month in the time, of the Eclipses this Year. Nath. Ames.

Octob. 25th, 1728."

1730. Title and imprint the same as last. On title page the following verse :—

"Bright Scenes do change, three posting Years shan't cease  
Before stern Mars stares in the Face of Peace  
Steel Glitt'ring Spears the very fields affright,  
And Europe all seems fir'd with omens bright;  
Saturn and Jove contend and will not yield  
So dead and wounded have the bloody field."

The first page contains short explanations for the Reader. At the foot of the Calendar page for February :

"N. B. The Paper Mill mentioned in the last Year's Almanack has begun to go ; any person that will bring Rags to D. Henchman & T. Hancock shall have from 2d. to 6d. a Pound, according to their goodness." Also this Note on the last page but one : "In the last preceding Years, the Superior Planets have been within benevolent Rays, but in the three succeeding Years they will be malevolently Asspected, and near the Æquinox, which perhaps may affect the bigger part of the Earth, with War and Tumults."

On the last page. "Lines written by an accurate hand to Mr. H. Coley on his *Clavis Astrologiæ Elimata*."

1731. Title and imprint the same with the exception of his name being written *Nathanael* Ames, Jun. The last page devoted to an article in which he mentions:

"The *Aurora Borealis* (or Northern Twilight) is very unusual, and never seen in *New England* (as I can learn) till about 11 years ago; Tho' undoubtedly this *Phenomenon* proceeds from the continuation of causes. For hot and moist Vapours, exhaled from the Earth, and kindled in the air by Agitation, according to their Motion, may cause strange appearances. I do not say that this is the true cause of these Northern Lights; but that they are caused some such way must be granted; &c."

It also contains an interleaved Journal kept by Rev. Daniel Rogers whilst a Tutor at Harvard College, from which is taken:

"Jan. 6. This morning about three of clock the Rev. Mr. Breck Exchanged this Life for a Better, after a Long Time of sharp pains which he bore with wonderful Patience and Steadiness. Show'd a great Soul. Verily a Gt. man is this day fallen in Israel."

"Jan. 11th. Mr. Breck<sup>1</sup> funeral attended by a vast number of people."

"April 1. Went to Boston. Mr. Coleman preached a funeral sermon upon Mr. Hollis<sup>2</sup> death."

"May 21, 1731. Aunt Marston<sup>3</sup> died."

"May 31. Attended Mr. Waldo's<sup>4</sup> funeral."

"1731, Sept. 17. The Dean Berkley Entertained at College."

"Sept. 12. The Dean p<sup>d</sup>. at ye King's Chapp<sup>l</sup>."

"Sept. 19. Ye Dean p<sup>d</sup>. at Dr. Cutler's, speak evil of no man."

"June 25. Commencement Cambridge."

"Aug. 9. Capt. Parker buried in Arms."

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Robert Breck of Marlboro', b. in Dorchester, Dec. 7, 1682, son of Capt. John Breck.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Hollis, a liberal benefactor of H. C., who died Jan. 22, 1731.

<sup>3</sup> Maiden name Patience Rogers, wife of Benj. Marston, a merchant of Salem.

<sup>4</sup> Jona. Waldo of Boston, merchant, died May 26, 1731, æ. 63 years.

1732. Title and imprint same as last. Contains on its first page :

"Ingenious Reader, The Method of this *Almanack* is not alter'd, therefore it needs no Explanation; only the Verses over each Monthly Page do not properly Appertain to the Months; and some perhaps may say not to the *Almanack* neither. But I hope they will acknowledge that the consideration of the Distances, Places, Motions, Center, and Magnetism of the Heavenly Bodies, and how inviolably they obey the Laws of some Omniscient Contriver, in their exact Revolutions, according to their several Periods, is sufficient to lead my Thoughts this way, to admire the Omniscient Mind; whose All disposing Providence not only guides the Rolling Worlds as they Plough the Liquid Æther, but also the light Dust of the Ballance, and the Thousands of Atoms that wander up and down in a Sun-Beam, which are all under his Cognizance."

1733. Title and imprint same as last, but he spells his name "Nathaniel." Last page devoted to remarks upon the end of the world.

1734. Title same, imprint, "Boston: Printed for the Booksellers and sold at their Shops, 1734." Last two pages devoted to remarks on Copernican Hypothesis, that the Sun is the centre of our System, &c.

1735. Title same, imprint "Boston in New-England: printed for the Booksellers, and Sold at their Shops, 1735." The last two pages devoted to an account of the stars, &c.

1736. Title same as last, imprint: "Boston, New-England; Printed by J. Draper, for the Booksellers, 1736." "Price Four Shillings by the Dozen & Six Pence Single." Contains everything necessary for an Almanack. "With a Poem on the *Day of Judgment*; to be read at



the Head of each Month succedaneously." Last two pages contain an account of "Animalcula."

1737, 1738, 1739, 1740, 1741, 1742, 1743. Title page and imprint same as last.

1744. Title page and imprint same as the preceding, but added "Price nine pence single & six shillings per dozen." On the first page :

"Courteous Reader, you have often heard of the advantages, Temporal & Spiritual, that arise from *Temperance*. And if you take notice of that Divine Poem, writ by the best of English Poets, *i. e.*, Milton's *Paradise Lost*, after *Adam's* Vision of Diseases, a dreadful scene ! The angel tells him that abstinence was the sole method of escape from the ruinous assault of those diseases and of obtaining long life. Then believe me if I tell you that if you would enjoy Health & stand a good chance for a long life you ought to abstain from morning drams, &c., &c. He that can gain a habit of abstaining from strong drink in the Forenoon, is in but little danger of being drunk in the afternoon."

On the last page but one :

"I knew an astrologer, that many years ago predicted that in the year 1742 there would be a great stir of a religious nature in this land, and great disputes and divisions among the ministers of religion, and as his predictions are fulfilled to a Tittle, let me add that as those religious topics began to be the general theme of religious discourse, . . . so upon the same foundation, sects, controversies & divisions shall continue till about the year 1762, at which time *New England* may expect remarkable things, but of another Nature."

The owner of this almanac has inserted on the margin of March, "John Murdock died 10 day" and on the month of November "Capt. Trowbridge dyed 19 Novr."



1745. Title page and imprint same as last. On the first page :

"Courteous Reader, This almanac which I here present you with for the year 1745, compleats the series of 20 years wherein I have annually without intermission served you this way. In all this time I have carefully compared my calculations with observation, and endeavored to correct my mistakes; and with regard to my judgment of the weather, I have only this to say, namely, that I have endeavored to observe what aspects of the Planets affect the country most, & have the advantage of this same 20 years experience; but after all the weather is uncertain even to a Proverb." . . . .

The headings for most of the calendar months are by himself humerous pieces in prose, and on the last page but one a notice of remarkable things, and on the last page a brief chronology of remarkable events.

1746. Title page and imprint the same. On the first page his address to the reader in which he states that it is with much difficulty that he presents them with another almanac for the year 1746, that his enemies have in a private way endeavored to blacken his name and reputation, etc.

1747. Title and imprint the same, with the omission of the price. On the last leaf "An Essay on Conjuraton and Witchcraft." A poem entitled "Victory implored for success against the French in America," dated Oct. 18, 1746. An interleaved Journal kept by Ed. Holyoke, President of Harvard College, from which the following are copied : —

"Feb. 10, 1747, Mrs. Coburn died and 13th was buried.

Feb. 11, Benja. Clark died and 17th buried.

Feb. 28, James Pemberton, Esq., died and was buried March 5.

April 10, Governour Knowles from Louisburgh.

April 24, Jno. died at midnight past and buried 29th.

April 26, Wm. Winslow baptised, who was born 22nd.

May 13, Governour Knowles sailed for Louisburgh.

Nov. 16, Mr. Knowles sent his boats above the Castle in the night and pressed several seamen belonging to outward bound vessels in the harbour who carried them down in his schooner & next morning, viz. 17th, a mob consisting of strangers, seamen & others of vile condition assembled & took several officers belonging to Mr. Knowles's Fleet & carried them to the Governour demanding his assistance, but not being satisfied, at night they met below the town house & insulted the Governour & Council (who were then sitting) in a scandalous manner & after the Governour was escorted home by his officers of militia & others belonging to the King under arms, they brought a barge they supposed belonged to the King's ships before his door & threatened to burn her, but were persuaded to burn her on Copp's Hill.

Nov. 18, the Governour went to the Castle.

Nov. 19, Mrs. Wroe died and was buried 25th.

Nov. 20, a Town's Meeting invited the Governour home.

Nov. 21, he was received by the Militia and other gentlemen.

Nov. 26, Thanksgiving, Dec. 15. The Town House burnt.

1748. Title same; imprint "Boston in New England. Printed by J. Draper for the Booksellers. Price sixteen Pence single & Ten Shillings a dozen." On the last leaf he attempts to prove that the Planets are inhabited and are in other things similar to the earth.

1749. Title and imprint the same, but "Price eighteen Pence single, & twelve shillings a dozen." It contains an interleaved Journal of John Holyoke:

"June 3, Dr. Cabot of Salem died."

"June 30, Commencement, very small commencement."

"Aug. 24, Thanksgiving for the refreshing rain after the greatest drought ever known here."

1750. Title and imprint same, price 1s., 6d. single, & 12 s. per dozen. On the first page poetry entitled "On a Judgment of Court obtained after a long Law Suit;" on its last leaf a diagram giving the position of the Earth and her attendant moon, and the planet Mars on that remarkably hot day, the 18th day of June, 1749.

1751. Title and imprint the same, but "by Nathaniel Ames," and "price Twelve Shilling old Tenor per Doz. & 18d. single." On the margin of the page of the month of August "Benjamin & Mary Hooper married 20th day."

1752. Title and imprint same as last year. At the foot of the last page, "N. B., I had no certain account of the Act of Parliament for reducing the year to new stile."

1753. Title and imprint the same. On first page a diagram of the transit of the Planet Mercury over the body of the sun. On the last leaf an account of the change of the old style, and in the fourth column given the days of the month according to old style.

1754, 1755, 1756, 1757 and 1758, title and imprint the same as preceding. Another almanac for 1758 with title like first but imprint, "Boston, New England; Printed & sold by Edes and Gill, Queen Street;" does not otherwise differ; counterfeit, as printed without the consent of Ames. Still another for 1758, title same as first, but imprint "Portsmouth in New Hampshire, printed and sold by Daniel Fowle;" does not otherwise differ—counterfeit.

1759. "Ames Almanack" imprint, "Boston, printed & sold by Draper, Green & Russell & Fleet." Title page also contains a wood cut of the solar system. His address to the reader on first page states that this is his thirty-



fourth almanack published, "what looks like Prophecy in the outward page I grounded on the great conjunction of Saturn & Jupiter which is to happen Anno Domini, 1762, in Aries, etc. I have carefully put the Courts of the several Governments on the respective Days, etc. I have also procured the several Stages on the Roads from Boston to New-York, etc., from those who have often travelled them, which may be depended upon to be exact, as they have been taken down lately, and not from the Roads published these many Years past in other Almanacs." He also speaks of Tables of Interest and Value of Coins, and concludes "Reader, I have added half a Sheet to the Almanack this Year, which I hope will be to your Satisfaction. Dedham, Sept. 15, 1758. N. Ames."

It contains a second title page similar to the first of 1758. Three of the last pages are devoted to an explanation of the System on the front page; two other pages to "Cause of Sickness in the Camp and the Method to prevent the same."

1760. "An Astronomical Diary or an Almanack For the Year of our Lord Christ 1760. By Nathaniel Ames. Boston, in New England: Printed and sold by John Draper, in Cornhill; Richard Draper in Newbury-Street; Green & Russell, and Edes & Gill in Queen-Street; and Thomas & John Fleet, at the Heart and Crown in Cornhill." It contains a wood cut on title page.

In his address to the reader on the first page, he states that this is his thirty-fifth Almanac; it has the addition of the half sheet, and has inserted the General Meetings of the Quakers. He has made an Ephemeris on a page by itself. "Dated Dedham, Sept. 28th, 1759. N. Ames."

On the last pages: "Account of the present Royal Family;" List of all the Crowned Heads in Europe, and the



Names of their respective Royal Cities or Metropolis of each Kingdom ;" "Tables of Interest ;" "Account of the Roads." On the last three pages a poem "On the Reduction of Quebec, Sept. 18, 1759, by General Wolfe, and the brave Troops under his Command," etc.

Contains interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke (wife of Edward A. Holyoke, M. D.), from which the following is taken :—

"1760, Jan. 2, Rev'd Mr. Locke carried Miss Mary Porter from Cambridge to Natick, where they were married.

June 30, Major Eppes died, buried July 3, at Cambridge.

Sept. 8, Canada taken. Sept. 14, my daughter Mary born."

1760. Title same as last, but "By Nathaniel Ames. IId Edition, Price 2 Pistareens per Dozen, 5 coppers single ; corrected from the Mistakes and Blunders of those printed by some of the Printers of Boston."

"N. B. As some of the *Printers* of the Town of *Boston* seem determin'd to impose on the Publick ; This is to inform, That to the great Abuse of *Dr. Ames*, and the Publick, they have printed *Almanacks* for 1760, & affixed the *Doctor's* Name to the same, that differ in a scandalous Manner, and can by no Means be depended on ; and that great Care has been taken to correct this Edition from the Errors they have made in said *Almanacks*. We also desire the Publick to beware they are not impos'd on by giving an Extravagant Price for said *Almanacks*."

"Boston : Printed for and sold by the Booksellers."

[To be continued.]

COPY OF THE RECORD OF DEATHS OF THE  
FIRST CHURCH IN ROWLEY, MASS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

[Continued from Vol. XIV, page 59.]

1724.

Dr. William Bennet. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 19.  
Judah Clark's child. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 26.  
Elisabeth Payson my dear Wife. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 1. Proh  
Dolor ! y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> bring me & mine safe home to rest too.  
Jane Scott, Dr. Samuel, a Twin. Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 14.  
Sarah Jewet, wife Stephen. Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 3.  
Jonathan Lambert, s<sup>n</sup>. Thomas, scald to death. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 6.  
Br. Benjamin Scot sen<sup>r</sup>. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>.  
Mr. Thomas Hammon. Feb. 26.

1725.

Mary Scott, Dr. Joseph. April 10.  
Jethro Wheeler. ———  
Priscilla Todd, wife Sam<sup>l</sup>. May 25.  
Elisabeth Barker, Dr. Jacob. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 20.  
Hilkiah Bointon s<sup>n</sup>. Hilkiah. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 24.  
Mehetabell Bointon, Dr. Hilkiah. Sept. 15.  
John Kelley, s<sup>n</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Octob<sup>r</sup>. 13.  
William Hobson sen<sup>r</sup>. ———  
Ann Hobson. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 15.

Hannah Payson, my Dear Child! Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 5.  
 Elisabeth Hopkinson, wife Jeremiah. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 6.  
 Widow Hannah Bointon. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 19.  
 Mary Sawyer, Dr. Ezek<sup>l</sup>. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 22.

## 1726.

Sarah Creasie, Dr. Jonathan. Aprill 22. an Infant.  
 Sarah Jarvis, wife James. April 30.  
 Edward Payson, son Edward, an Infant. June 19.  
 John Shepard. July 8.  
 John Creasie, his child. ———  
 ——— Clark, wife John Clark. Septem<sup>r</sup>. 10.  
 Hester Clark, Dr. John. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 25.  
 Mary Stewart, wife John. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 29.  
 Moses Bradstreet, Jun<sup>r</sup>. February 15.  
 Eliphelet Payson, his Infant still born. Feb<sup>r</sup>. 19.

## 1727.

Abigail Kelly, wife Samuel. March 13.  
 John Palmer. Felo de se. March 28.  
 Ezekiel Sawyer. April 13.  
 Y<sup>e</sup> Aged Widow Barker. May 12.  
 Stephen Northen, Infant, s<sup>n</sup>. Ezek<sup>l</sup>. May 16.  
 Samuel Cooper, y<sup>e</sup> old man. May 25.  
 Moses Woodberry, infant, s<sup>n</sup>. Nathan ———  
 William Hobson. June 2.  
 Timothy Palmers, infant child ———  
 Mary Bointon, W. Joshua. July 28.  
 Dorcas Pengry, Infant, Dr. Aaron. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 31.  
 Hannah Pickard, Dr. Francis. Sept. 24.  
 Jane Pickard, Dr. Jonathan. Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 12.  
 John Hodgkin, s<sup>n</sup>. John. Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 15.

1728.

Wid<sup>w</sup>. Rebecca Loughton, Relict of Ezek<sup>l</sup>. March 9.

William Rouse, his Infant child. March 29.

Widow Mary Peirson y<sup>e</sup> aged. Aprill 13.

Samuel Scott's Infant. May 11.

Benjamin Dresser, s<sup>n</sup>. Samuel. June 23.

John Dresser, son Samuel. June 30.

Elisabeth Dresser, D<sup>r</sup>. Samuel. July 4.

Tho. Dickinson his Infant unbaptized. July 7.

Lydia Hobson, D<sup>r</sup>. Moses. July 24.

Elisabeth Davis, wife of Cornelious. October ult.

Rebecca Highbirt. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 10.

Sarah Hobson. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 12.

Jeremiah Highbirt. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 15.

George Highbirt. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 17.

Elisabeth Jewett, D<sup>r</sup>. Stephen. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 21.

Rebecca Jewet, D<sup>r</sup>. Stephen. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 2.

Mary Jewet, D<sup>r</sup>. Nathan<sup>l</sup>. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 8.

This was the first person y<sup>t</sup>. died after I came to preach here.

Anne Tenny, D<sup>r</sup>. Samuel. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 15.

Priscilla Jewett, D<sup>r</sup>. Stephen. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 16.

Sarah Tenny, D<sup>r</sup>. Samuel. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 25.

David Birtby, a young man. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 26.

Lydia Pickard, D<sup>r</sup>. Moses. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 29.

John Bayly, s<sup>n</sup>. David. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. 31.

Johanna Jewet, D<sup>r</sup>. Nathaniel. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 1.

Priscilla Jewett, D<sup>r</sup>. Nathaniel. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 2.

Hannah Birtby, wife Jonathan. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 24.

Jacob Davis, } Children of Moses, }  
Mary Davis, } both laid in one grave. } Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 20.

— Davis, son Moses & y<sup>e</sup> last & all. March 2.

32 buried this year.



1729.

Dionysius Rogers. March 12.

The child of Richard Clark unbaptized. March 24.

Elisabeth Stickny, Dr. Samuel, an Infant. Aprill 28.

——— Dickinson — of John.

Mary Nelson, Dr. Ephraim. May 17.

Amos Dole, son Richard. July 9.

Old widow Stewart, relict of Duncan. July 9.

Nathan<sup>ll</sup>. Bradstreet, s<sup>n</sup>. Nathan<sup>ll</sup>. July 27.

Mary Geage, Dr. William. July 29.

Widow Sarah Hayden. Octobr. 19. Aged about 103.

Elisabeth White. November 27.

Rebecca Jewet, wife of Ensign Joseph Jewet, who lay long in a sad disconsolate condition, but was (we hope) lifted into joy. Decembr. 27.

Eliot Payson's Infant still born. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 1.Patience Palmer, wife Timothy. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 21.

Timothy Palmer, his Infant, soon after its mother. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 24.

Ruth Scot, Dr. Sam<sup>ll</sup>. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 13.

1730.

John Hodgkin's young child. March 13.

William Geage. March 18.

Justice Thomas Hale. Aprill 12.

Moses Tenny, son Sam<sup>ll</sup>. June 23.Richard Clark's young child by y<sup>e</sup> small pox. June 24.Richard Clark by y<sup>e</sup> small pox. July 11.Thomas Tenny, an old man. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 7.Samuel Prime, drowned. Septembr. 9. Poor Sam<sup>ll</sup>.

Sewell Northen, son Ezekiel. Septembr. 13.

Mary Peirson, widow of Stephen, who had lien bed-rid & —— confinem<sup>t</sup>. many years. Septembr. 27.

Sarah Bayley, w. Capt. Jonathan Bayly. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 28.

Capt. Joseph Bointon, aged 85. December 17.

Widow Mercy Hoovy y<sup>e</sup> above Cap. sister. Decembr.  
22.

## 1731.

Widow Damaris Leaver, an old widow. March 1.

John Dickinson's Infant child. ———

Deborah Colman, an old maid. March 14.

Cornelius Davis, an aged man. March 16.

Richard Person, s<sup>n</sup>. Joseph, a young man. March 22.

Sarah Wood, w. Thomas. April 17.

David Killborn's wife, consumption. Aprill 30.

Jeremiah Elsworth, his Infant w<sup>t</sup>out bapt. July 23.

Samuel Tenny, his Infant child. Augs<sup>t</sup>. 6.

John Todd jun<sup>r</sup>., his Infant, a Twin. Augs<sup>t</sup>. 27.

Ebenezar Todd, an Infant s<sup>n</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>. Todd jun<sup>r</sup>. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 9.

John Sparks, his wife, an Irish woman. Sept. 17.

Widow Killborn. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 1.

Widow Experience Jewet, Ipswich. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 13.

Samuel Pickard, s<sup>n</sup>. Joseph, an Infant. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. 14.

Aged widow Nelson. December 14.

## 1732.

Dan<sup>l</sup>. Clark, his Infant not baptised. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 3.

Mary How, a blind maid. Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 27.

Aged Nathan<sup>l</sup>. Harris. Aprill 24, after long confinm<sup>t</sup>.

Aged widow Hale. Aprill 26.

D<sup>r</sup>. Joseph Todd, his wife. May 17.

Samuel Dresser, his wife. June 13.

Georg Dickinson. June 18.

Aaron *Juewe* [Jewett], s<sup>n</sup>. Jeremiah. June 19.

[REV. JEDIDIAH JEWETT, RECORDER.]

The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Edward Payson died Aug. 22, 1732,  
about y<sup>e</sup> rising of y<sup>e</sup> Sun In y<sup>e</sup> 76 year of his age after

about a month's Languishment and after He had preached y<sup>e</sup> Gospel in Rowley more than 51 years.

Beati Mortui ii qui Domini causa moriuntur etiam dicit Spiritus ut requiescant a laboribus suis & opera eorum Sequuntur eos.

An Infant child of John Todd. Sep. 6 or 8.

Ruth Todd, wife of John. Sep. 19.

Edward Northend, Infant of Ezek. Sep. 23.

Thomas Palmer in y<sup>e</sup> 82 year of his age. Sep. 30.

Elisabeth Sawyer, an old maid. Oct. 1.

Anne Palmer, wife of Thomas above. Oct. 5.

Widow Mary Cooper. Oct. 7.

Widow Phoebe Harris. Oct. 15 or 16.

Since I came [1728] till now there has died seven persons y<sup>t</sup> lived more than 80 years.

#### 1733.

Daniel Clark's Infant unbaptized. Jan. 15.

David Payson's Infant. Jan. 31.

Nehemiah Jewet. Feb. 2.

The widow Hobson. March 29.

Francis Palmer. April 19.

Sarah Lancaster, Da<sup>tr</sup>. of Thomas. May 2.

Humphry Clark. July 15.

An Infant of Samuel Dresser jun<sup>r</sup>. July 17.

Abel Plats' Infant. Aug. 11.

#### 1734.

Phoebe Payson, Edward's Infant. Jan. 27.

Ruth Jewet, a promising young woman. March 20.

Sarah George, wife of John. March 21.

Sarah Todd, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Jonathan. March 24.

Jane Todd, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. April 7.  
 James Todd, of the Palsie. June 17.  
 Elisabeth Northend, Infant da<sup>tr</sup>. of Ezek. June 19.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Lancaster, son of Thomas. June 26.  
 Paul Jewet, my dear Babe. June 28.  
 David Payson of a nervous fever. Aug. 9.  
 Eliz<sup>th</sup>. Dickinson Inf. Da<sup>tr</sup>. of Thomas jun<sup>r</sup>. Aug. 14.  
 John Jewet's young child. Aug. 22.  
 Ruth Lunt, wife of John, an Isrealite indeed. Nov. 29.  
 Jeremiah Hobson's young child. Dec. 28.

## 1735.

Moses Hobson's son Moses. Jan. 13.  
 Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Jonathan Pickard. Jan. 25.  
 Sarah Pickard, Inf. da<sup>tr</sup>. of Francis. Feb. 18.  
 Margaret Chaplin, wife of John, suddenly, she was dis-  
 tracted many years. April 22.  
 Sarah Jewet, Inf. da<sup>tr</sup>. of Eliphalet. April 27.  
 Jonathan Todd, Inf. son of Jonathan. May 8.  
 Ezek<sup>l</sup>. Hodgskins, Inf. son of John. June 9.  
 Mary Martin, Inf. da<sup>tr</sup>. of Daniel. June 13.  
 The widow Rebekah Shepherd, a very old woman.  
 June 20.  
 Nehemiah Johnson, son of John. Sep. 27.  
 My Grandfather Joseph Jewet, in the 81 year of his  
 age. Oct. 29.  
 A black child belonging to M<sup>rs</sup>. Payson. Nov.  
 William Dickinson, son of John. Dec. 22.  
 Jeremiah Hibbert, son of George. Jan. 1.

## 1736.

Sarah Martin, d<sup>r</sup>. of Daniel. Jan. 10.  
 Sarah Hibbert, d<sup>r</sup>. of James. Jan. 14.



An Infant Unbaptized of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Coopers. Jan. 25.  
 Ruth Plats, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Abel. Feb. 4.  
 Sarah Bayley, da<sup>tr</sup>. of David. Feb. 10.  
 Elisabeth Northend, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Ezekiel. Feb. 11.  
 Abel Plats, infant son of Abel. Feb. 12.  
 Lydia Dresser, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Nathan. }  
 Elisabeth Candish. } March 1.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Hidden, son of Eben. March 2.  
 Daniel Todd, son of John jun<sup>r</sup>. March 21.  
 Susanna Cresey, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Sam<sup>l</sup>. March 24.  
 John Cresey, son of John. April 4.  
 Benjamin Sawyer, son of Ezek<sup>l</sup>. }  
 Sarah Cresey, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. } Apr. 8.  
 Anne Cresey, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. April 10.  
 Abigail Rouse jun<sup>r</sup>. Apr. 16.  
 John Sawyer, son of Ezekiel. Apr. 22.  
 Joseph Pearson, son of John. Apr. 23.  
 Richard Pearson, son of John. Apr. 27.  
 Jonathan Todd, son of Jonathan. Apr. 29.  
 Sarah Todd, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John jun<sup>r</sup>. Apr. 30.  
 Mark Payson, son of Eliphelet. May 5.  
 Marcah, an indian woman servant. May 7.  
 Eliphalet Payson, son of Eliphalet. May 8.  
 John Pearson, son of John. May 11.  
 Elisabeth Scot, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Samuel. }  
 Ryal, Brother Jacob's Servant Boy. } May 17.  
 Hannah Long, my wives nurse. May 19.  
 Mehetabel Cresey, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Abel. May 24.  
 Jane Kilborn, da<sup>tr</sup>. of George. }  
 Eunice Cresey, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Abel. } May 25.  
 These 3 buried in one day.  
 Jane Payson, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Eliphalet }  
 James Cresey, son of Abel } May 26, and  
 Elisabeth Gage. }  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Prime, son of Joshua. } May 29.

Elisabeth Dresser. May 30.

These 3 buried in one day.

Sam<sup>l</sup>. Palmer, son of Timothy. June 2.

Jonathan Plats, son of Moses. }  
Daniel Clark's infant, unbaptized. } June 4.

Jeremiah Dickinson, son of George. June 6.

Jane Palmer, dat<sup>r</sup>. of Timothy. June 8.

Mary Jewet, dau<sup>tr</sup>. of Joshua. June 9.

Obadiah Johnson, son of Daniel. June 10.

Samuel Jewet, son of Joshua. June 11.

Elisabeth Todd, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. June 21.

Thomas Jewet, son of Joshua. June 27.

Moses Hopkinson, son of Moses, unbaptized. June 30.

Joshua Jewet, son of Joshua. July 1.

Mary Payson, dat<sup>r</sup>. of Eliot. July 11.

Susanna Scot, dat<sup>r</sup>. of Sam<sup>l</sup>. July 15.

Eliot Payson, son of Eliot. July 16.

Jeremiah Wood. July 17.

William Martin, son of Daniel. July 24.

Hannah Scot, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Samuel. July 29.

Sarah Rouse, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Abigail. Aug. 30.

Joseph Cresey, son of David. Sep. 1.

Priscilla Putnam, wife of Edward. Sep. 6.

Jemima Dresser, Inf. da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. Sep. 4.

Juda Cresey, Dr. of David. Sep. 11.

Judah Johnson, son Daniel. Sep. 14.

Isaiah Johnson, son Daniel. Sep. 24.

Joshua Pickard, son of Jonathan. Oct. 24.

John Jewet, son of John. Nov. 8.

Elisabeth Jewet, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. Nov. 15.

John Dresser, by a consumption. Nov. 17.

Mehetabel Dresser, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Aaron. Nov. 18.

Caleb Cresey, son of Abel. Dec. 1.

3 children of Moses Cooper by the Sore Throat Distemper, in all 72.

John Clark, aged 86 years and 9 months, of y<sup>e</sup> Palsy.  
A good old man. Dec. 21.

## 1737.

An Infant unbaptized of Jonathan Todds. March 1.  
Ann Jewet, wife of Jonathan, jun<sup>r</sup>., of a Dropsy.  
May 31.

Thomas Barker, of a consumption. June 5.

Anne Boynton, of a Consumption & dropsy. July 4.

M<sup>rs</sup>. [Elizabeth] Gage, of a Palsy, aged 80 years. A  
clearly Christian. July 14.

Mary Northend, Infant of Ezekiel. July 21.

Francis Johnson, son of Daniel. Aug. 18.

An Infant of Moses Pickard, still born. Sep. 21.

Mary Barker, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Jacob. Octo. 5.

Hannah Scot, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. Nov. 6.

Titus, my servant Boy, by a scald. }  
Daniel Clark's infant, unbaptized. } Nov. 15.

## 1738.

A child of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Creseys, still born. Jan. 12.

Mary Cresey, wife of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Feb. 14.

William Duty, above 80 years old. April 11.

My poor Babe, still born. June 2.

John Rayner. Aug. 13.

Thomas Gage's Infant, still born. Octo. 21.

Daniel Clark's Infant, unbaptized. Dec. 24.

## 1739.

Joshua Prime's Infant, still born. Jan. 23.

Rebekah Duty, wife of William Duty. Mar. 27.

Moses Plats. March 30.

An Infant unbaptized of Daniel Martins. July 14.  
 Sarah Pickard, Dr. of Joseph. Aug. 1.  
 Daniel Hobson, son of Moses. Aug. 2.  
 Joseph Pickard, son of Joseph. Aug. 17.  
 Moses Hobson, son of Moses. Sep. 15.  
 Samuel Hobson, son of Moses. Sep. 17.  
 Amos Pickard, son of Moses. Sep. 22.  
 Hannah Pickard, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Moses. Sep. 24.  
 Abel Cresey's Infant, still born. Jan. 18.  
 Jonathan Todd's Infant, still born. Feb. 14.

## 1740.

Hannah Johnson, wife of Daniel. Feb. 19.  
 My poor child, still born. April 23.  
 Elisabeth Johnson, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Daniel. April 30.  
 David Cresey, son of David. Aug. 8.  
 A negro child belonging to Mr. Osborn. Sep. —  
 Michael Cresey, in his 80<sup>th</sup> year. Oct. 5.  
 The wife of James Plats. Oct. 25.  
 A child of Daniel Martins. Dec. 4.  
 The Widow Sawyer. Dec. 13.  
 Eben Todd, son of Jeremiah. Dec. 25.  
 Michael Hopkinson's wife. Jan. 9.  
 The widow Ryler, aged 88. Jan. 21.  
 John Todd. Feb. 21.

## 1741.

John Jewet. May 8.  
 John Jewet, his son by a dropsy. May 14.  
 James Bayley, infant of James. June 15.  
 Mr. Sander's Infant child. Aug. 4.  
 John Cresey, suddenly. Sep. 4.  
 James Hibbert's child. Sep. 12.



Jeremiah Hobson. Sep. 13.

Ann Kilborn. Sep. 30.

Joseph Pickard's child. Oct. 5.

Nathan Frazer. Octob. 21.

Father Richard Dummer. Oct. 27.

My Mother Mary Jewet, at Exeter. Jan. 21.

Samuel Todd jun<sup>r</sup>. Feb. 6.

An infant child of John Harris, unbap. Feb. 21.

Hannah Woodman. Feb. —.

An Infant child of Jacob Barkers, unbap. March 26.

## 1742.

Moses Wood, son of Thomas, by y<sup>e</sup> Fall of a gate upon him. April 16.

An Infant child of John Johnsons. April 22.

Jeremiah Hopkinson's wife. } April 26.

Samuel Woodberry.

Mary Clark, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Daniel. May 16.

Thomas Jewet, an old Bachelor.

Susanna Cooper, Dr. of Leonard. June 27.

James Plats, above 80 years old. Aug. 26.

An Infant child of Daniel Martins. Aug. —

Mehetabel Rouse. Aug. 27.

Sarah Clark, Dr. of Aaron. Sep. 16.

An Infant child of Benjamin Smiths unbaptized. Oct. 10.

An Infant child of Jeremiah Elsworth, jun<sup>r</sup>., unbaptized. Oct. 16.

Lydia Hobson, Dr. of Moses. Oct. 18.

Ezekiel Northend. Oct. 18.

Hannah Woodberry. Nov. 1.

Hannah Elsworth with a cancer. Dec. 24.

The widow Duty. Feb. 7.

## 1743.

- Hannah Hibbert, da<sup>tr</sup>. of James. March 3.  
 Aaron Clark. March 10.  
 Lucey Stickney, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. March 30.  
 The wife of John Scot. April 14.  
 The widow Martha Dickinson. April 19.  
 Beriah Clark, son of Daniel. June } 6.  
 James Jewet, son of Mark. June }  
 Sarah Martin, dat<sup>r</sup>. of Daniel. June 11.  
 Simon Lull. July 31.  
 Jeremiah Hopkinson jun<sup>r</sup>., suddenly. Aug. 13.  
 An Infant of Jonathan Todds, unbaptized. Aug. 26.  
 Joshua Prime, son of Joshua. Sep. 6.  
 The widow Bayley, above 80 years old. Sep. 12.  
 Faith Jewet, d<sup>r</sup>. of Nathanael. } Sep. 9.  
 A child of Jonathan Jewets jun<sup>r</sup>. still born. }  
 The widow Yell, aged above 80 years. Nov. 5.  
 Samuel Todd. Nov. 20.  
 The wife of Moses Davis of y<sup>e</sup> Palsy, suddenly. Nov.  
 30.  
 Died here 16 persons since my coming above 80 years  
 old.

## 1744.

- The wife of Eben Hidden. May 15.  
 James Hidden, son of Eben. June 9.  
 Jabesh Potter's Twin children. June 11 & 19.  
 Ebenezer Kilborn's child. July 17.  
 Mary Johnson, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Jonathan. Aug. 18.  
 John Johnson. Sept. 12.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Dresser, son of Sam<sup>l</sup>. jun<sup>r</sup>. Oct. 14.

## 1745.

- The Widow Lull. April 5.  
 Daniel Clark's Infant. April 7.

Edward Chapman's Infant, unbaptized. April —.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Lowel's Infant Child. June 7.  
 Jonathan Jewet, son of Jacob. July 16.  
 My Father Jonathan Jewet. July 26.  
 Daniel Dresser's Infant. July 31.  
 John Osborn's Infant, unbaptized. Aug. 26.  
 Hannah Palmer, Dr. of Daniel. Aug. 28.  
 Jonathan Woodman, son of Joshua. Sep. 28.  
 Joshua Woodman. Oct. 18.  
 James Jewet, killed with a cannon ball.  
 Moses Davis jun<sup>r</sup>., with sickness.  
 Moses Plats, died of his wound.  
 John Plats, with the sickness.  
 Humphry Woodberry, with y<sup>e</sup> sickness.  
 Joseph Saunders, with the sickness.  
 These 6 died at Cape-breton, the 3 first before the  
 place was taken and the other 3 after.  
 William Bennet, aged 94. Feb. 28.

## 1746.

Francis Trelawney, a poor French Captive. Mar. 16.  
 Samuel Smith. } both died of the sickness  
 Richard Harris. } at Cape-Breton.  
 Aaron Pingry's wife with y<sup>e</sup> Palsy. May 10.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Dresser, son of Daniel. June 13.  
 Joshua Prime's Infant, unbaptized. June 25.  
 Jane Martin, Dr. of widow Rebecca Martin. July 23.  
 Widow Elsworth, aged 85 or 6. Aug. 16.  
 Thomas Wood's infant, unbaptized. Aug. 18.  
 Ebenezer Tenny's child. Oct. —.  
 Joshua Prime, son of Joshua. Nov. 12.  
 Samuel Tenny, suddenly with the Palsy or Apoplexy.  
 Feb. 6.  
 David Tenny, a youth. March 18.

## 1747.

Phœbe Galloway, a young woman. Aug. 8.  
 Joseph Jewet. Aug. 10.  
 Sarah Price, a young woman. Aug. 20.  
 Nehemiah Jewet. Aug. 25.  
 Mary Harris, a young woman. Sep. 2.  
 Elisabeth Payson, a young woman. Sep. 4.  
 Jonathan Tredwell's youngest child. }  
 Stephen Cross, a young lad. } Sep. 5.  
 Elisabeth Brocklebank. }  
 Ephraim Jewet in his Prime. } Sep. 17.  
 Jonathan Jewet, son of Eliphalet. Sep. 24.  
 Edward Chapman's youngest child. Sep. 20.  
 Br. Mark Jewet's Infant, unbaptized. Sep. 26.  
 Bethiah Dresser, Dr. of Sam<sup>l</sup>. jun<sup>r</sup>. Sep. 28.  
 Sarah Dresser, Dr. of Samuel jun<sup>r</sup>. Sep. 30.  
 Nathanael Jewet jun<sup>r</sup>., a young man. Oct. 12.  
 Nehemiah Jewet's widow. Nov. 21.  
 Elisabeth Jewet, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. Dec. 14.  
 Hannah Smith, the wife of Jonathan. Dec. 16.  
 Sarah Jewet, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. Dec. 17.  
 The wife of James Stewart. Dec. 29.  
 The wife of David Hammond. March —.

## 1748.

Joseph Brocklebank. April 21.  
 The widow Ann Cresey, thought to be above 80 years  
 old. June 24.  
 The widow Hammond. June 26.  
 A child of Samuel Bayley's. July 4.  
 Ebenezer Hidden. July 7.  
 The widow Pickard. July 26.  
 The wife of Jonathan Pickard. Aug. 6.  
 Benjamin Noyes. Aug. 23.  
 Hannah Mighil, wife of Thomas. Sep. 25.



Sarah Noyes, wife of Benjamin. Aug. 25.  
 The wife of Joseph Burpee. Oct. 1.  
 David Bayley's only daughter. Oct. 11.  
 Joshua Prime, son of Joshua. Nov. 2.  
 My Negroe Man Will. Nov. 4.  
 Dinah, Mr. Bradstreet's negroe woman's child. Nov. 23.  
 Ebenezer Hidden, son of Eben. Dec. 11.  
 The widow Thurston, above 80 years old. Dec. 27.  
 Jonathan Johnson, son Jonathan. Jan. 7.  
 Widow Mary Jewet. Jan. 22.  
 Mehetabel Hidden, Dr. of Eben. Jan. 27.  
 The wife of John Stewart. Febr. 7.  
 The wife of John Bennet. Feb. 21.  
 Moses Dresser, son of John. Feb. 24.  
 John Pickard, of a consumption. Feb. 28.

## 1749.

Sarah Prime, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Joshua. }  
 Ruth Tredwell, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Jonathan. } Mar. 16.  
 Mary Leaver, an old maid. March 23.  
 Moses Chaplin's child, unbaptized. March 26.  
 Daniel Jewet, infant son of Jonathan. April 7.  
 The widow Stickney, aged 90 years. Apr. 23.  
 Jane Osborn, Dr. of John. May 11.  
 Moses Pickard's young child. May 12.  
 Elisabeth Lambert, wife of Thomas. July 6.  
 Ruth Wood, dr. of Thomas Wood jun<sup>r</sup>. Aug. 27.  
 The wife of John Harris. Sep. 9.  
 The widow Todd, above 80 years old. Nov. 10.  
 A child of Ezekiel Sawyers. Nov. 30.  
 Joshua Prime's Infant, unbaptized. Dec. 4.  
 Daniel Dresser's child still born. Dec. —.  
 Lettice's child, a negroe Infant. Feb. —.  
 Sarah Wood, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Jonathan. March 24.

[To be continued.]

ORDERLY BOOK OF THE REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY  
RAISED FOR THE DEFENCE OF THE  
TOWN OF BOSTON IN 1776.

[Continued from Vol. XIV, Part 1, page 76.]

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

---

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 23.<sup>d</sup> 1778.

Whereas by the first Article of the Eighteenth section of the Rules and Articles for the government of the Troops in the Service of the United States of America it is Directed that the s.<sup>d</sup> Articles be read and published once in every two Months, at the head of every Regiment, Troop or Comp.<sup>y</sup> Mustered or to be Mustered in the Service of the United States, and that they be duly Observed and exactly Obey'd by All the Officers and Soldiers who have or shall be in said service. The Gen.<sup>l</sup> desires a strict and punctual Observance of the foregoing in every Reg.<sup>t</sup>, Detachment, Troop or Company Mustered or to be Mustered in the Continental service and pay whether Regular Troops or Militia; If any Corps have not the articles the Commanding Officer by sending to Head Quarters will be furnish'd.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 24.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

It is the General's pleasure that Abner House of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Turner's Company, Col.<sup>o</sup> Brooks' Reg.<sup>t</sup>, who was Reduced sometime since should again ware his shoulder Knott and do duty as a Corporel in said Company.

The great Regularity & Correctness of the several

Muster-Rolls of Col.<sup>o</sup> Garrishes' Reg.<sup>t</sup>, at their late Muster, have Justly entitled them to peticular Notice, the Roll being represented as Accurate, as any that have been presented by the Oldest Regiment in the service.

Major Proctor is Desired to prepare the Companies' Rolls for his Detachment for Mustering, on Tuesday next at Eleven oClock, A. M., when the Muster Master will attend for that purpose, the Companies are to be on the parade in season.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

#### Regimental Orders

Ordered, That a Regimental Court Martial be held at the Laboratory at 10 oClock for the tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them. Jan.<sup>y</sup> 23.<sup>d</sup> 1778.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradle, President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Regimental Court Martial held at the Laboratory for the Tryal of Emanuel Thomas, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray's Company, Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts' Reg.<sup>t</sup> By Order the Col.<sup>o</sup>

President Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradle.

Prisoner's Crime, Being the worse for Drink on his Post.

Pleads not Guilty.

The Court after maturely Considering the Evidence, for and against the prisoner, are of Oppinion, the prisoner is Guilty of the Crime laid to his charge, and do Sentance him to be whip'd thirty Nine lashes on his Naked Back, with a Cat and Nine tails.

Sign'd David Bradle President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the Above Sentance, after taking of Nineteen Stripes, and orders it to be put in Exicution toMorrow Morning Immediately after Roll-Call, the whole of the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Duty, are Ordered to attend; the severity of the weather only excepted.

---

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Special Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Brigadier Gen.<sup>l</sup> Glover is president haveing been prevented pro-



ceeding on Business this Day on Account of the Absence of Cap.<sup>t</sup>. Robert Allen occasion'd by Indisposition of Body the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Desires Cap.<sup>t</sup> Allen would give his Attendance, accordingly to Morrow Morning If his health will admit, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Allen and Cap.<sup>t</sup> Winslow of the Artillery will duly Attend the Court that in case any member should be unable to sett one or Boath of them may be put in as Occasion may require ; and in such case the president is desired to place them or either of them on, Accordingly.

Complaint haveing been made to the Gen.<sup>l</sup> that some Officers of the Convention have set up a Billiard Table in an house near the Center of the town of Cambridge and that Company is there at very Unseasonable hours to the Disquietude and Uneasiness of the Inhabitants, the Gen.<sup>l</sup> means not to prohibit innocent Diversion to those Officers but forbids the exercise of them at those houses that Discompose Others.

All Officers of the Convention are to be at their Quarters and not be Abroad after Nine O'Clock in the Evening unless on some very special Occasion and then not without express leave in writing from the Commandant of the Post. Strict obedience is expected to this Order ; the patroles are to take such as are found Contrary thereto and report them to the Commandant, who will transmit such reports to the Gen.<sup>l</sup>

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Boston Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 27.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd That a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to Morrow Morning at 10 oClock for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere President.

Judge Advocate L.<sup>t</sup> Marston.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial held at the Laboratory for the Tryal of such Prisoners as may be brought before them by Order of Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts.

Jan<sup>y</sup>. 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere President.

Judge Advocate L.<sup>t</sup> Marston.



Prisoner's Name Samuel Platt.

Crime, Absenting himself from Camp without leave.

Pleads Guilty.

The Court are of Oppinion that the prisoner pay all Charges and be reprimanded by the Adj.<sup>t</sup> before the Reg.<sup>t</sup> and confined to Noodle's Island During his Captain's pleasure.

Prisoner's Name, John Hewit.

Crime, Absenting himself from Camp without leave.

The Court are of Oppinion that the prisoner pay all Charges and ware the Clogg and work in the Laboratory two Days.

Prisoner's Name, John Casey.

Crime, Neglect of Duty and Disobediance of Orders.

Pleads not Guilty.

The Court are of Oppinion he is not Guilty as it appear'd he was sick.

Signed Paul Revere President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> approves of the foregoing sentences of the Court Martial and Orders them severaly to be exicuted to Morrow Morning after Roll-Call.

Head Quarters Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 30.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Michael McLocklin, private soldier in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Holden's Company, Col.<sup>o</sup> Nixon's Reg.<sup>t</sup>, Tryed at the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> Henry Jackson was president for Desertion & Inlisting into Col.<sup>o</sup> M. Jackson's Reg.<sup>t</sup> the Court finds the prisoner Guilty and Sentance him to Receive one hundred lashes on his Naked Back and Joyn Col.<sup>o</sup> Nixon's Reg.<sup>t</sup>, and if not able to repay the Bounty he rec.<sup>d</sup> in Jackson's Reg.<sup>t</sup> he be mulcted of his pay sufficient to repay the Officer of Col.<sup>o</sup> Jackson's Reg.<sup>t</sup> of whom he received his Bounty.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Approves of the Sentance and Orders Adj.<sup>t</sup> Dunkerly to see it put in exicution on Wednesday Next at Eleven oClock A. M. by the Drummers of Col.<sup>o</sup> Henley's Reg.<sup>t</sup> and that the prisoner refund the Bounty and Joyn his Reg.<sup>t</sup> agreable to the Order of Court. John Davis Private Soldier in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Haynes's Company, Col.<sup>o</sup>

Wigglesworth's Reg.<sup>t</sup>, Try'd at the same Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial for Desertion. The Court finds the Prisoner Guilty and Sentance him to receive two hundred Lashes on his Naked Back and Joyn his Reg.<sup>t</sup> and that he be mulct of his pay from the time of his Desertion to the time he was confined for Desertion a Part thereof to Defray the Expence any Officer may have been at on account of his Desertion and the remainder Apropiated to the sick of the Reg.<sup>t</sup>

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Approves of the Sentance, remiting one hundred of the lashes, and Orders that the prisoner be sent on Under Guard to his Reg.<sup>t</sup> where his punishment is to be Inflicted if the Commander in Chief should think proper.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 1.<sup>st</sup> 1778.

Lieu.<sup>t</sup> Allen and Lieu.<sup>t</sup> Barber to Attend the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial to Morrow in Boston in the room of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Allen and Cap.<sup>t</sup> Langdon who are excused.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Boston Jan.<sup>y</sup> 30.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

#### Regimental Orders

Order'd that a Regimental Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to Morrow at 10 oClock for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes President.

Order'd that the Captains in rotation are to be Officers of the Day at the Laboratory who are only to see that the working party are kept steady at work.

Order'd that Roll-Call be at five oClock Afternoon.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Regimental Court Martial held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artillery, by Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thos. Crafts, Jan.<sup>y</sup> 31.<sup>st</sup> 1778.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes President.

Prisoner's Names : Thomas Bartley, Fred.<sup>k</sup> Kyzer.

Crime, Bartley for absenting himself from Guard without leave.

Pleads Guilty.

For Abuseing Mary Darling & threatning to stick her with her Bayonet.

Pleads not Guilty.

Keyzer for Neglect of Duty.

Pleads not Guilty.

The Court after maturely considering the Evidence for and against Tho. Bartly are of Oppinion he is Guilty of the Crimes laid to his Charge and do sentance him for leaveing his Guard, to Receive thirty-nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine tails, and for the second crime do sentance him to Receive thirty-nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine tails.

That it appears to the Court Fredrick Keyzer is not Guilty as it appears to the Court he was sick.

The Col<sup>o</sup>. Approves of the Sentance of the Court on Bartley and Orders it to be executed Tomorrow Morning after Roll-Call after takeing off 39 Lashes.

Also Approves of the sentance of Keyzer and orders him to be Discharged Immediately.

The Court is Dissolv'd.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 4.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Strict attention is to be paid Immediately to the Men's Arms and Ammunition in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Guards; the former are to be in the best order, and the latter to be Complemented to the full Complement. The Guards and Centinels are to be Vigilant and Alert, the Piquet in each Reg.<sup>t</sup> is Constantly to be kept to its full Number. Viz. : one Cap.<sup>t</sup>, 2 subalterns, 4 Serg.<sup>ts</sup>, one Drum, one Fife, and fifty Rank and File. The men cautioned to lie on their arms and ready to turn out at the shortest Notice if Occasion should require their aid in support of the Guards. The Reg.<sup>ts</sup> are also at all times to be in Condition to turn out on the shortest notice. They are to



keep near their Quarters in the Day times and at Night before they go to Bed see that their Arms & accutraments are placed in such manner as to be come at without Confusion or loss of time. The men of Duty are to be Daily exercised and the utmost attention paid to their Discipline.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> H. Jackson is President report their Opinion that John Bryant Confin'd in the Main Guard & Joseph Hootle for Demanding his purse ought to be Try'd by the Civil Law.

That John Green of Col.<sup>o</sup> Henley's Reg.<sup>t</sup> confined for attempting to Desert be Try'd by a Regimental Court Martial.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Approves the Oppinion of the Court respecting the before mentioned prisoners and Orders that they be proceeded with accordingly.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb.<sup>y</sup> 5.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

All soldiers belonging to Continental Reg.<sup>ts</sup> or in Continental pay are to be at their Quarters and not abroad after Tatoo.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 6.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Strict attention is to be paid to the Order of the 7.<sup>th</sup> of Nov.<sup>r</sup>, in perticular to that part of it which puts a stop to the Inhabitants passing the Sentinels on to Prospect or Winter Hill No person is permitted to pass but such and in manner directed. The town Mayor & the Officers of the several Guards will carefully instruct & Charge the Centinels to Obey their Orders.

The Officers who command Guards are by no means to leave them during their Tour of Duty and not more than two men are to be Absent from any guard at a time; the Messmates of those who are on duty must carry them their provisions; the men on guard are not to take off their Accutraments during the time they are on duty;



the Corporel and those men are to be sent from the main-guard in Boston to Hancock's Wharf at 7 oClock in the Evening for the future.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Heath.

---

Boston Feb. 6.<sup>th</sup> 1770.

Order'd That Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol with one Sergeant and five Matross of his Company, Cap.<sup>t</sup> L.<sup>t</sup> Scolly, L.<sup>t</sup> Hart with one Corporel & two Matrosses from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes Comp.<sup>y</sup>, L.<sup>t</sup> Bell with two Gunners & two Matross from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, L.<sup>t</sup> Gordon one Corporel and two Matrosses from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Marrett's Comp.<sup>y</sup> two Bombardiers & two Matross, the whole of which are to hold themselves in readiness to March at one moment's warning, at Farthest on Tuesday morning Next with four pieces of Cannon Compleat one Tumbrel & four Days provision. Such Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> & men are to be pick'd as have their Accutraments Compleat.

Order'd that the whole of the Non Commissioned Officers Drum Fifes & Matrosses of Duty Attend the Funeral of Andrew Gardner of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradles' Company at half after three oClock to Morrow, the Serg.<sup>t</sup> Major will see that they are paraded & March in Due season.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston Feb. 10.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd that a Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial be held to Morrow Morning at 9 oClock at the Laboratory for the Tryal of such prisoners as may be Brought before them.

Major Melvill President.

Lieu.<sup>t</sup> White Judge Advocate.

By Order L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere.

Proceedings of a Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artillery commanded by Col. Thomas Crafts by Order of Lieu.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere for the Tryal of such prisoners as should be brought Before them. Feb. 11.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

President Major Melville.

L.<sup>t</sup> White Judge Advocate.

Prisoner's Name, John Puff, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol's Company in the above said Reg.<sup>t</sup> for Disobediance of Orders. Pleads Guilty of being hired on guard but said in his Defence he did not know it was against Orders. The Court are of Oppinion that John Puff, altho' he mounted guard for another man possibly against Orders, yet his not Understanding the English Language at that time and likewise it appear'd to the Court that he might be on Guard the Day the Orders were read for prohibiting any such practice, induced them to Recommend that he be Immediately Discharg'd.

The same Court proceeded to the tryal of John Casey, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Cushing's Company the aforesaid Reg.<sup>t</sup> for Neglect of Duty. Pleads Guilty.

The Court are of Oppinion John Casey be whip'd thirty-nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine Tails.

The Court Adjourned till to Morrow 9 oClock.

Sign'd Tho.<sup>s</sup> Melvill President.

The Court mett according adjournment and proceeded to the tryal of Serg.<sup>t</sup> Matthew James of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol's Company and Benj.<sup>a</sup> Hodgkins, Serg.<sup>t</sup> in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradle's Company, for assaulting and calling Cap.<sup>t</sup> Drury an Impertinent Fellow and calling for their Bayonets when Ordered to disperse.

Plead not Guilty.

The Court after maturely considering the evidance for and against Serg.<sup>t</sup> James are of Oppinion he is guilty of abuseing Cap.<sup>t</sup> Drury and do order that he ask Cap.<sup>t</sup> Drury's Pardon and be replemand.<sup>d</sup> at the head of the Reg.<sup>t</sup> The Court also considering the Evidence for and against Serg.<sup>t</sup> Hodgkins are of Oppinion he is not guilty of the Crime laid to his Charge.

The same Court proceeded to the Tryal of John Ford, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillip's Company for getting Drunk, abuseing collering and offering to strike L.<sup>t</sup> Audebert.

Pleads Guilty.

The Court are of Oppinion that John Ford for getting Drunk be Confin'd to the Island during the Commanding Officer's pleasure; and that for Abusing L.<sup>t</sup> Audebert be

whip'd thirty nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine tails.

Sign'd Tho.<sup>s</sup> Melvill President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the sentence respecting John Casey and John Ford and Orders that they be put in execution to Morrow Morning after Roll-Call at the Barrack Yard.

In Consideration of the Youth of John Casey I pardon him.

The sentence respecting Serg.<sup>t</sup> James be Immediately comply'd with and that Serg.<sup>t</sup> Hodgkins and John Puff be Releas'd.

By Order L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere.

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 16.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Symmes being appointed to take the Command of the Detachment of Guards Doing Duty in this town and Dorchester and also the additional Militia order'd as a reinforcement to that Detachment he is to be Obey'd and respected accordingly.

One Subaltern, one Serg.<sup>t</sup>, Corp.<sup>1</sup> and twenty men to be added to the Main Guard, one Corporel and three men to be sent constantly at sun sett from the Main Guard to Hancock's Wharf. One Corporel and three men to be sent from the Main Guard on board the prison ship Rising Empire and to be duly relieved untill further Orders. Centinels to be posted at the following places; Viz.: in the Fort; at the pay office, Mr. Stile's store, Mr. Blodget's store, Ordnance store, Loan Office, Continental store, head of Green's Lane, Mr. Miller's store, M.<sup>r</sup> Richardson's store, Park of Artillery, Gen.<sup>1</sup> Hospital, and on Green's Wharf, perticular attention to be paid to the before mentioned stores & offices and none of them are to be Omitted.

The light Company is to mount the Gen.<sup>1</sup> guard, the Alarm post of the Light Company is at the park of Artillery Before Head Quarters and the remaining part of the new rais'd reinforcement detach'd from the Boston Reg.<sup>t</sup> on the Guard Parade. In case of Alarm, fire or



Disturbance the Garrison will repair to the posts Assign'd them with the utmost Alertness.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Boston Feb. 17.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd, That a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to Morrow Morning at 9 oClock for the Tryal of such prisoner or prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Major Melville President.

L.<sup>t</sup> White Judge Advocate.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artillery Commanded by Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts by Order of the Col.<sup>o</sup> for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them. Feb. 18.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

President Major Melville.

L.<sup>t</sup> White Judge Advocate.

Prisoner's Name, Tho.<sup>s</sup> Jones, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray's Company in said Reg.<sup>t</sup> for Insulting Cap.<sup>t</sup> Nath.<sup>l</sup> Curtis and abuseing several Countrymen and robing their sleighs.

Pleads not Guilty.

The Court maturely considering the Evidence are of Oppinion he is Guilty of the Crime laid to his Charge and do sentance him to Receive thirty-nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine tails.

Prisoner Tho.<sup>s</sup> Jones, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray's Company for taking a great Coat from a sled belonging to John Bent between seven and eight oClock in the evening.

Pleads not Guilty.

The Court maturely Considering the Evidence are of Oppinion he is Guilty of the Crime laid to his Charge by John Bent and do sentance him to Receive thirty-nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine tails.

Prisoner Tho.<sup>s</sup> Jones, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray's Comp.<sup>y</sup> for stoping Jabez Norton on Boston Neck & Demanding money from him and afterwards Robbing him of a Bagg containing sundries to the Amount of thirty Dollars.

Pleads not Guilty.



The Court after Mature Deliberation are of Oppinion he is Guilty of the Crime laid to his Charge and do sentence him to receive Thirty nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine tails and pay M.<sup>r</sup> Norton three pounds for Damages.

Tho.<sup>s</sup> Jones, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray's Company for leaveing his post Confined by Serg.<sup>t</sup> Biddle.

Pleads Guilty.

Tho.<sup>s</sup> Jones for leaveing his post Confin'd by Serg.<sup>t</sup> Merriam.

Pleads Guilty.

The Court do sentence him for each Crime to receive twenty Lashes on his Naked Back with a Catt a Nine tails.

Sign'd Tho.<sup>s</sup> Melville President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the foregoing sentences of the Court and Orders him to Receive one half to Morrow Morning after Roll-Call.

The Court is Dissolved.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 20.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Beatings for Mounting Guards in Boston to be performed at eight oClock in the Morning, the Guards to parade precisely at Nine. All Guards except the Quarter Guards of the respective Reg.<sup>ts</sup> to be formed upon and march off the Grand parade in regular Order.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Symmes is to mount a post Guard at the fortification, this Guard to consist of one Serg.<sup>t</sup>, one Corp.<sup>l</sup>, and twelve privates, two Centinels at the fortification. Patroles are to be sent from this Guard every hour between Tattoo & Revelle they are to patrole as far into town as School Street round by the Common, &c., If the strength of the Detachment will admit of it. Col.<sup>o</sup> Symmes will also mount a Guard at the Magazine, this Guard to consist of one Corp.<sup>l</sup> and six privates. One Gunner & two Matrosses from Col.<sup>o</sup> Craft's Reg.<sup>t</sup> are constantly to Mount with the Main Guard.

After Orders of the 19.<sup>th</sup> Ins.<sup>t</sup>

Leaf Lewis private soldier in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Allen's Company, Col.<sup>o</sup> Alden's Reg.<sup>t</sup>, Try'd at the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> H. Jackson is President for Breaking into the Ordnance store and stealing sundry Articles.

The Court find the prisoner Guilty, & sentance him to receive one hundred lashes on his Naked Back, but Recommend him to the Gen.<sup>l</sup>'s Mercy.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Approves the Sentance and orders it to be put in execution this afternoon at three o'clock in the Fort, by the Drummers of Col.<sup>o</sup> Henley's Reg.<sup>t</sup>, Remitting sixty of the lashes, and that he be Discharged from the Guard; Adjutant Dunkerly to see the sentance performed.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 21<sup>st</sup>. 1778.

Docter Goodrich is Appointed Surgeon's Mate to Col.<sup>o</sup> Gerrishes' Reg.<sup>t</sup>

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 22.<sup>nd</sup> 1778.

The Barracks at Sewal's point being now ready to receive for inoculation such Recruits Belonging to the Continental Army as have not had the small pox; the Commanding Officers of the Respective Rendavouzes will send such Recruits to that place as soon as may be after to Morrow.

The Detachment is constantly to mount a Serg.<sup>ts</sup> Guard at the Hospital, preserveing good order & preventing Intercourse between the patients and Inhabitants.

The Q.<sup>r</sup> Master of Col.<sup>o</sup> Lee's Reg.<sup>t</sup> will Draw Provisions for this Detachment either in Boston or Cambridge as may be most convenient.

Many and Great Complaints have been made of the Badness of the Bread issued to the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Guards at Cambridge; the Town Mayor will in future repair to the respective Bake Houses on the Issuing Days, and exam-

ine the Quality of the Bread, and if he should find any that is Bad he will enquire the reason and make report thereof to the Diss. Adj.<sup>t</sup> Gen.<sup>1</sup>

The Court of enquiry whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> Gerrish is President having examined the circumstances of W.<sup>m</sup> Hide, a Soldier Belonging to the Guards his Pricking or Stabing a British Soldier on the 7.<sup>th</sup> Ins.<sup>t</sup> on Prospect Hill report that from the Evidence produced, Hide in stabbing the British soldier was in the execution of his Duty that it appears the British Soldier would certainly have made his Escape had not Hide stop'd him with his Arms, after being repeatedly order'd to stop.

Upon the whole the Court are of Oppinion that Hide acted the part of a good Soldier and ought to be Acquitted.

The Gen.<sup>1</sup> approves the Oppinion of the Court and Orders Hide to be Releas'd from his Confinement Immediately.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Heath.

---

Boston Feb. 22.<sup>d</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That two gunners mount Guard with the Battalion on Fort Hill whose particular business it is to see that the Cannon with their Apparatus are kept in good order in their proper place with Sponges Rammers Ladles worms & Handspikes shott piled up and to make report to the Adj.<sup>t</sup> every Morning, who is to Report to the Col.<sup>o</sup> & also to deliver the Report & these Orders to the Gunners & who Relieves them.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston Feb. 23.<sup>d</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That the Quarter Master Deliver to the quar.<sup>r</sup> Guard Eleven watch coats for the Use of s.<sup>d</sup> Guard, one for the Relieveing Corporel & one for each sentry, the Officers of the Guards are to see that each man as soon as he



returns to the Guard house takes of his watch coat & hangs it up for the next Releaf. No man is to be suffered to lay down in his watch Coat on penalty of being punish'd for Disobediance of Orders. No Officer is to Relieve the Old Guard till the Officer produces all the watch coats in good Order.

These Orders to be Coppyed by the Sergt. Major & paisted up in the guard Room, the Q.<sup>t</sup> Master is to Deliver five for the Castle, three for Noddles Island & Five for Hull who are to Obey the above Orders. The Sergt.<sup>s</sup> & Corpl.<sup>s</sup> may Depend on the severest punishment for the smallest breach of the above Orders, the Officers of the Day will see that each guard has their Number of Great Coats each Day.

By Order L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> P. Revere.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 24.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Smith with his Company is to march early on Thursday Morning next to Dorchester Heights & Relieve Cap.<sup>t</sup> White who is now posted there. Cap.<sup>t</sup> White will march his Company into Boston early on Thursday morning when they are to be mustered. Cap.<sup>t</sup> Farmer will march his Company from Bunker's Hill into Boston next Thursday morning where they are to be quartered & to do Duty with the Detachment under the Command of L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Symons, the Company that remains on Bunker's Hill is to mount a Sergeant's Guard in the Fort & furnish the Sentreys for Charlestown Neck near Swan's Shop. The Commanding Officer on Bunker's Hill will please to take perticular care that no Injury be Done to the Barracks Galleries Picketts or Fences as his Company will be charged with the Damages.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 25.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Issuing one pound of Rice p.<sup>r</sup> Day in Lieu of half a pound of Meat to the troops Agreeable to the Order of the 12<sup>th</sup> Ins.<sup>t</sup> is to be Discontinued.



The Continental Troops & Reg.<sup>ts</sup> of Guards are to Draw the Usual Allowance of one pound & a half of meat p.<sup>r</sup> Day & the Troops of Convention one pound of meat & half a pound of Rice p.<sup>r</sup> Day untill further Orders.

The state of the men's Arms & Ammunition are frequently to be Inspected, the Men are to be Injoin'd punctually to Attend Roll-Call.

The Orders are constantly to be read them & good Order & Regularity Frequently Inculcated.

The Commanding Officer of the Company on Bunker Hill will Daly send an Orderly Serg.<sup>t</sup> to the Adj.<sup>t</sup> of Col.<sup>o</sup> Gerrish's Reg.<sup>t</sup> for the Orders & the report of the Guard mounted at Charlestown is to be sent to the Field Officer of the Day so early as not to Delay his reporting in season.

By Order of Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 26.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

A General Court Martial to sett to Morrow Morning at Ten oClock at Cap.<sup>t</sup> Stedman's in Cambridge for the Tryal of such prisoners as may be brought before them.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Brooks President.

L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Morrill two Captains three subalterns from Col.<sup>o</sup> Gerrishes' Reg.<sup>t</sup> three Cap.<sup>ts</sup> & three Sub.<sup>s</sup> from Col.<sup>o</sup> Brook's Reg.<sup>t</sup> to be notified & attend as members.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Greenwood Judge Advocate.

All Evidences & persons Consiern'd to Attend the Court.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 27.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Col.<sup>o</sup> David Henly, late Commanding Officer of the Post at Cambridge Try'd at the Special Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof B. Gen.<sup>l</sup> Glover was president, Accused by L.<sup>t</sup> Gen.<sup>l</sup> Burgoyne of a General Tenor of language & conduct heinously Criminal as an Officer & Unbecomeing a Man of the most Indecent, Vindictive severity against Unarmed Men & of Intentional Murder.

The Court after mature Consideration are of Opinion that the Charge against Col.<sup>o</sup> Henly is not supported & that he be Discharg'd from his Arrest.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Approves the Oppinion of the Court, thanks them for their unwearied Endeavours to Investigate the truth & orders Col.<sup>o</sup> Henly to Reassume his Command at Cambridge Immediately.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> thinks it to be his Duty on this Occasion to Observe that altho' the conduct of L.<sup>t</sup> Gen.<sup>l</sup> Burgoyne (as prosicuter against Col.<sup>o</sup> Henly) in the course of the foregoing Tryal in his several speeches & pleas may be warranted by some like Precedents in British Courts Martial yet as it is altogether Novel in the Proceedings of any Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial in the Army of the United States of America whose Rules & Articles of war Direct that the Judge Advocate Gen.<sup>l</sup> shall prosicute in the name of the United States. And as a different practice tends to Render Court Martial both tedious & expensive he does protest against this Instance being drawn into precedent in Future.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Symmes will take perticular care that the Barrack Utentials, Ammunition, &c., which have been Delivered to the Detachment whose time of service expires to morrow night are carefully Returned before the Detachment is Discharg'd.

---

Head Quarters Boston Feb. 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Hon.<sup>l</sup> Continental Congress have been pleased by their resolution of the third of this Instant to Direct that every Officer who holds or shall hereafter hold a commission or office from Congress shall take & subscribe an oath of fidelity & allegiance to the United States and that every officer who shall continue or presume to exercise any Commission civil or military under the Authority of Congress of the United States of America without taking the Qualification in Time & Manner as Directed shall be cashired & forfeits two months' pay to the Use of the United States of America & be render'd Incapable of serving in the Army of s.<sup>d</sup> states & of exicuteing thereafter any office under Congress.

The Officers in this Department are desir'd to take due notice of & conform to the resolve above recited as soon as may be.

Proper Blanks are prepared at Head Quarters by the Resolve, the Officers now in Office are to take & subscribe the Qualification within twenty Days after notice thereof.

L.<sup>t</sup> John Rice of Col.<sup>o</sup> Symms's Detachment is appointed Adj.<sup>t</sup> of that Detachment in the room of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Heath whose time of service expires this day, he is to be respected & obey'd as accordingly.

Those Companies of Col.<sup>o</sup> Symms's Detachment who have lately come to town & have no alarm posts assign'd them in case of alarm fire or Disturbance in town are Immediately to repair to the Fort on Fort Hill with Arms & Equipments, where they will receive further Orders.

A Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial to sett on Monday Next in Boston at the Usual time & place for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Col.<sup>o</sup> H. Jackson President.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Randall Judge Advocate.

All evidences & persons concerned to attend the Court should any of the members who are Nam'd be absent others are to be put on.

One subaltern is to mount with the Main Guard Untill Further Orders.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts is to mount the Magazine Guard Untill further Orders.

The south post Guard is to be reduced to one Corporal & six privates Untill further Orders.

Head Quarters Boston March 1.<sup>st</sup> 1778.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> thanks the Officers & Soldiers of the Detachment of Militia late under the Command of Major Procter whose time of service expir'd last Night for their good behaviour During the Time of their doing Duty.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> once more and in the most express and positive terms forbids the Recruiting Officers Inlisting any



British prisoners or Deserters into the Army of the United States.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Carnes is Desired to Act as Judge Advocate in the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> H. Jackson is president in the room of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Randall who cannot attend.

---

Head Quarters Boston March 7.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

A Special Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial to set on Fryday next at nine oClock A. M. at the American Coffey House in Boston for the tryal of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Jotham Drury of Col.<sup>o</sup> Crane's Batalion of Artl.<sup>y</sup> charg'd by Col.<sup>o</sup> Crane with haveing rec.<sup>d</sup> Nine Hundred Dollars from one or more committees which he promised to pay as the town's bounty to nine men he had Inlisted & Return'd as part of the Quoto of men to be rais'd by their respective towns, which engagement he has not Comply'd with to the Great Scandal & Disgrace of his Charracter as an Officer & a Gentleman.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Henry Jackson President.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Rob.<sup>t</sup> Allen Judge Advocate.

All Evidences & persons concerned to attend the Court. All the Troops in Boston & Cambridge to be under arms to morrow morning 9 oClock on their respective parades with Arms & equipments Compleat where they will receive further orders.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston March 6.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Adjutant Rice is to attend the special Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial on Fryday Next, he is also to Notify the several members appointed in yesterday's Orders of the time & place of the Court's Setting.

L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Symm's is to send a Corporel & six men Daily to Reinforce the Guard at the Laboratory, they are to mount two sentrys at the Laboratory, they will receive their Orders from the Officers of Artillery. One Subaltern & two men from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Whiteing's Company, one

[To be continued.]



## PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

1. Jan. 9. A child of Master John Watson in child-bed.
2. April. 17. Rebecca Bushnel an. æt. 41 of a consumption.
3. April 25. David Newhall an. æt. 45 of a consumption.
4. May 27. Thomas Keene, æt. 10 months, of dropsy in the head.
5. July 11. Mercy, wife of Wm. Browne, an. æt. 50, of apoplexy.
6. July 22. Mary Tozzer, widow, an. æt. 86. Aged.
7. July 30. Samuel, of Joseph & Abigail Lambert, æt. 9 mo. Convulsions.
8. Aug. 1. Stephen, of Elizabeth & John Foster, æt. 15 mo. Fever.
9. Aug. 11. Eunice, wife of Philip English, an. æt. 50. King's Evil.
10. Aug. 13. Sally, of Joseph & Peggy Prat, æt. 12 mo. Fever.
11. Sept. 13. Lydia, d. of Capt. Fiske, 17 years, 6 mo. Consumption.
12. Oct. 2. Peggy, d. of Joseph & Martha Renew, 17 years. Dropsy in head.
13. Oct. 11. Joseph Hodges, an. æt. 70 & 7 mo. Lethargy.

14. Nov. 12. John S., of Wm. & Mehitabel Patterson, 22 mo. Consumption.

15. Nov. 26. Elizabeth Leach in the family of John Watson, an. æt. 21. Dropsy in head.

16. Nov. 30. Patty, wife of John Fiske Esq., an. æt. 32. Consumption.

17. Dec. 10. Ruth Phippen, maiden, an. æt. 66. Aged.

18. Dec. 30. Betsey, d. of Samuel & Elizabeth Masury, an. æt. 2. Consumption.

#### LIST OF DEATHS FOR 1786.

19. Jan. 19. News of death of Capt. Jacob Clark, æt. 35. Fever. Left a widow & two small children, one male. Died on his passage fr. West Indies.

20. Jan. 26. Mary Carrol, widow, æt. 60. Consumption. Left a daughter married to a Mr. Parrotte.

21. Feb. 18. Hannah Keene, wife of Thomas Keene, æt. 32. Consumption. Formerly Silver, natural daughter of Jona. Cloutman. No children.

22. Feb. 19. John Crowninshield, s. of widow Hannah, æt. 24. Dysentery. Left a widow, d. of Capt. Hawthorne. No children. Taken sick abroad.

23. March 9. John Gunnerson, æt. 64. Palsy. He was of Kittery. Left widow and three married children, one daughter m. Harrington. 4 g. children.

24. March 20. Sarah Cloutman, maiden æt. 28. Consumption. Daughter of Widow Mary Cloutman, who has 3 children; 2 sons left.

25. April 23. Male child of Benj. & Mary Crowninshield, died in 12 hours after delivery. One male child living.

26. April 23. Male child of John & Hannah Patter-

son, died in 13 hours after delivery. Two children living, one male.

27. June 13. Edmund Whittemore, æt. 67. Palsy. Wife dead, has left 11 children, 4 males. 8 married.

28. June 24. Female child of Elisha & Mary Gunnison, still born. The first child.

29. June 25. Capt. Richard Masury, returned home from sea, æt. 58. Died in the road to his house of a fever. Has left a wife, 3 sons & 2 daughters; a daughter married.

30. July 7. Anna, child of Daniel & Mary Cloutman, æt. 25 days. Convulsions attending the chin cough.

31. July 23. Sarah Masury, wife of Richard Masury, æt. 56. Consumption, about a month after her husband.

32. July 30. Samuel, son of John & Susannah Gunnerson, æt. 10 mos. Fever attending the chin cough.

33. Aug. 1. Capt. Ebenezer Peirce, fever, æt. 43, on his passage from the West Indies. Left a wife and one married daughter, two small children, one male.

34. Aug. 6. Benjamin Gale, æt. 24. Consumption. He has left a wife and one male child. Returned from sea sick.

35. Aug. 28. Thomas Hutcheson, æt. 46. Fever. He has left a wife and seven children; one daughter married to a Ropes.

36. Sept. 1. Sarah, dau. of Benj. & Susanna Dean, æt. 13 mos. Convulsions after a languishment attend'g the chin cough.

37. Sept. 27. Martha, wife of Caleb Bangs, æt. 26. Consumption. Has left a husband and one child, christened Thomas.

38. Oct. 3. Anna, wife of Penn Townsend, æt. 53. Consumption, lingering sickness. Left a husband and two daughters, one married.

39. Oct. 24. A female, natural daughter of Louis Cox, æt. 14 mos. Vomiting and purging.

40. Oct. 25. John Locke, son of Hunlock & Sarah Palfrey, æt. 18 mos. Water in the head. Four children left, one male.

41. Oct. 28. Edward, son of Benj. & Margaret Nourse, æt. 11 mos. Bloody flux. They have 3 children, two males.

42. Nov. 29. William Chever, æt. 35. Fever. He has left a second wife and 3 children, 2 males.

43. Dec. 29. News of the death of Capt. Adam Welman. Fever, æt. 42. He has left a large family, three classes of children: his wife's by a former husband, his own by a former wife, his own by the present wife, 9 in number; a very aged father and a brother to his present wife, a non compos. Welman, Pierce and Clark died in the same vessel in the course of this year, as the times show.

#### LIST OF DEATHS FOR 1787.

44. Feb. 5. Timothy Welman, æt. 91, of old age. He has left one dau., 27 grandchildren and 21 great grandchildren.

45. Feb. 6. Ann Willis, in the Almshouse for many years, æt. 89, of old age. She had been married and has left two children, a son in the Almshouse.

46. Feb. 24. William Clark, æt. 30. Epilepsy. Son of Widow Margaret. He had been troubled with the fits above 15 years and was deprived of reason.

47. Mar. 7. A male child of Rebecca, wife of William Chever, late deceased, within 24 hours after delivery.

48. Mar. 30. John Brown, carpenter, æt. 83. Old age. He has left five married children, a son John and Mrs. Moses, Coombs, Cooke and Nourse.



49. Apr. 6. Mary, wife of Benj. Gardner, æt. 56. Consumption. She was named Briers; her parents are living in Marblehead; former husbands were Ferguson and Basset (living two daughters by the first).

50. Apr. 24. John Brown, a Swede, æt. 18, at Capt. Moses Townsend's. Consumption. He was brought by the Capt. from Trinidad, a stranger.

51. May 6. News of William Masury, æt. 18, on April 19th. He was drowned at sea, off the Carolinas, from on board Capt. Roach.

52. May 20. Edward, natural son of Abigail Masury, 20 months old. He fell from the stairs and injured the brain; expired in 40 hours.

53. June 18. Daniel Silver, son of Francis & Hannah, æt. 17 years. Fever. He died upon his return from sea in Capt. Sleuman. Only a mother-in-law living.

54. July 4. Benjamin Archer, æt. 37. Fever, non compos. He died in the work house. He has a brother Jona. and two sisters living.

55. Hannah, d. of Richard Gales & Hannah Pearson. Fever, æt. 14 months. One child, a boy, still in the family. *He* from Whitehaven.

56. Aug. 27. News of the death of Capt. Nathan Brown, æt. 45. He has left a second wife and three children; two sons and a daughter, one son by the first wife. He died of a fever at Martinico, Aug. 7, 1787.

57. Sept. 5. Thomas, s. of Jonathan & Elizabeth Mason, 18 months. He died of vomiting and purging after long illness.

58. Sept. 15. Joshua Richardson, s. of Joshua & Eunice Leavitt, 14 months. The only child, died of consumption.

59. Sept. 23. News of the death of Capt. Richard Hodges, æt. 25, died Aug. 17, of fever, in Demerari. He has left a wife and one child, female.

60. Sept. 28. Hannah, wife of Nathaniel Knowlton, æt. 23. Childbed. She was a Fitz of Ipswich and sister-in-law to her husband. Foetus dead.

61. Oct. 6. Peter, s. of Samuel & Elizabeth Murray, 16 months. He died of a fever, and was the youngest of 6 children.

62. Nov. 1. Sally, d. of Edward & Peggy Allen, æt. 7 years. Died of the throat distemper, after 20 days.

63. Nov. 3. Elizabeth, wife of Nathaniel Eastey, æt. 43. Atrophy. She had been delirious for six months; has left six children, 2 males, a daughter married.

64. Nov. 9. Thomas Elkins, æt. 17, was drowned on his passage from Madeira homewards. My landlady has two children left.

65. Nov. 22. John Gardner, s. of Abijah & Mary Hitchins, æt. 2 years and 2 months. Throat distemper.

66. Dec. 8. Elizabeth Marsh, æt. 37. Consumption. Her husband, John Marsh, long absent. Five children, three males.

67. Dec. 14. Mary, w. of Rev'd James Diman, æt. 65. Swoon, died very suddenly. She has left 5 children, 2 sons.

#### LIST OF DEATHS FOR 1788.

68. Feb. 9. Samuel Preston, æt. 21. Consumption. Son of Andrew Preston, who has 6 children, 3 males. Taken sick abroad.

69. Mar. 24. Joseph King, æt. 28. Consumption. He has left a wife and three female children, she in childbed and very poor.

70. June 20. William C., s. of Benj. & Susannah Dean, æt. 13 months. Perished in a vault into which it fell from the neglect of the children to whom it was entrusted.

71. July 1. Samuel Murray, æt. 57, after long confinement. He has left a wife and three children, one son.

72. July 17. Pickering, s. of John & Elizabeth Andrew, æt. a month. Suddenly, after violent crying. They have a numerous family.

73. Aug. 8. Hannah Murray, widow of Jonathan, æt. 55, from long disorders in the stomach. She has left an only daughter.

74. Sept. 2. Benjamin W., s. of Thomas & Lydia Dean, æt. 2. The middle child of three christened Sept. 30, 1787.

75. Sept. 6. Jonathan, s. of Jonathan & Susannah Newhall, æt. 21 months. Vomiting and purging. This Newhall lately from Lynn.

76. Oct. 1. Paul Mansfield, æt. 27, in the work-house.

77. Oct. 8. Reverend James Diman, æt. 81. Age. He has left two sons and three daughters.

78. Oct. 12. Martha Ward, widow of John, æt. 75. Aged. Buried by Col. Pickman from widow Webb's. Died in the Almshouse.

79. Nov. 4. News of Richard Masury, æt. 25, drowned from on board Capt. Allen, outward bound.

80. Dec. 6. Betsey, d. of Nathaniel & Eunice Richardson, aged 11 months, weak from its birth.

#### LIST OF DEATHS FOR 1789.

81. Jan. 7. Rachel, wife of Ebenezer Ward, æt. 72. Atrophy sen. Left a husband, two sons and two daughters.

82. May 8. A female negro child of Primus & Violet Grant, æt. 7 days. The first a native of Africa, the second of Woburn, Middlesex.



83. May 12. News of Edmund Kimball, æt. 37. Drowned March 28 in the West Indies from on board Capt. Jo. Lambert. He has left a wife and 4 children, 3 sons.

84. May. News of Capt. William Fairfield, æt. 41. Shot by the slaves in their generous attempt to recover their liberty on March 26.

85. July. News of the death of George Waters, æt. 24. Shot by the guards in the Verd Islands on 13th May.

86. July 14. Margaret, wife of Joseph Searle, æt. 71. Gravel. Married at 60 years of age. She was a Becket.

87. Sept. 11. Sarah, d. of Joseph & Mary Waters, æt. 8 months. Atrophy infantile. They have three daughters left.

88. Sept. News of Benj. Hill. He was drowned from the vessel July 1, Capt. H. White, Commander, æt. 29. He has left a widow and two children, she with child.

89. Sept. 21. John, son of James & Elizabeth Archer, æt. 10 months, æt. 27. They have one male child left.

90. ———. Mary, g. d. of Mary Knap, widow, æt. 16 months. Worms. The mother was engaged to a young man who was drowned at sea.

91. Oct. 5. Female child of Nathaniel & Sarah Silsbee, æt. 13 days. Humour in mouth. They have four children, 3 males.

92. Oct. 7. Elizabeth, d. of Benjamin & Elizabeth Brown, æt. 16 months. It was their only child.

93. Oct. 28. Andrew, s. of Thomas & Elizabeth Chipman, æt. 18 months. They have three children, all sons.

94. Dec. 1. John Ward, æt. 52, of lingering sick-



ness. He has left a second wife. His own children by a former wife are 4 sons and 2 daughters.

95. Dec. 6. Elisha Gunnison, æt. 33. Consumption, attending W. India Flux. He has left a wife with child.

#### LIST OF DEATHS FOR 1790.

96. Jan. 17. Marshall Stocker, æt. 39 years. His sickness was the West India disorder. He has left a wife and one child.

97. Jan. 20. Rebecca Ashby, æt. 19 years. Consumption. She was a Hill. Has left a husband, but no children.

98. Jan. 23. Elizabeth, wife of John Bechet, æt. 44, suddenly. She has left five of her own children, two sons, survivors. See No. 16.

99. Feb. 9. Mary, wife of David Hilliard, æt. 71. Age. She has left three daughters, two married and one a widow.

100. Feb. 28. Rufus, s. of Ebenezer Phippen, æt. 5. Worms.

101. Mar. 2. Harry, s. of Ebenezer Phippen, æt. 18 mos. Consumption.

These two children of the same parents. Six left, three sons, etc.

102. Mar. 16. Thomas Stevens, æt. 27. Drowned. He was captain of the Sch. Abigail, which was shipwrecked on the Londoner Rock off Thatcher's Island, Cape Ann. He has left a wife and two children, she near delivery.

103. Mar. 16. Sam'l Wellman, æt. 22. Mate in the Abigail and brother-in-law to the Capt.

104. Mar. 21. Mary Cloutman, æt. 66. Consumption. She was at Webb. Has left 4 children, 2 daughters unmarried, 2 sons married.

105. Apr. 30. Female child of Mary Cloutman, æt. 8 months. Natural child. Atrophia infantilis.

106. May 17. Thomas, son of Thomas & Elizabeth Parsons, æt. 6 years. After the measles in consumption.

107. June 1. Stephen Clark, s. of Widow Margaret C., æt. 25. He died of the small pox, which he took at Charleston, S. C. Died at the Hospital.

108. June 5. Sarah Dighton, wife of Richard D., æt. 34. No children. See Day Book.

109. June 13. Mary Collins, widow, æt. 78, under long infirmity. She has left a son and daughter with families.

110. June 24. Ruth Webb, wife of Micah Webb, æt. 22. She was a Putnam and died of a consumption, much lamented.

111. July 6. Abraham Watson, æt. 78. Gravel. He has left a widow and a son and daughter. A venerable old man.

112. July 17. Sarah Knight, æt. 32. Consumption. D. of Nath'l. A widow mother, two brothers and three sisters are survivors.

113. July 23. Lydia, d. of Thomas & Lydia Dean, æt. 2 years. Atrophia infantilis. Deformed. One son left.

114. August 4. Elizabeth, of Benjamin & Elizabeth Brown, æt. 4 months. Atrophia infantilis. No children left.

115. Aug. 6. Benj., s. of Benjamin & Susannah Dean, æt. 21 years. He was humpbacked and laboured under great infirmities.

116. Aug. 12. Margaret, of Joseph & Margaret Strout, æt. 15 months. Fever attending measles. They have one child, son, left and she one by former marriage.

117. Aug. 16. Mary Whittemore, æt. 19. Con-

sumption. She lived with her mother and the children. The father has absconded.

118. Aug. 17. Joseph Lambert, æt. 59, suddenly. He was a well known Master of a vessel. See Day Book.

119. Aug. 25. Peter, of Samuel & Elizabeth Murray, æt. 3, in the almshouse. Fever after measles. Six children left.

120. Aug. 26. Elisha, of John and Susannah Gunnison, æt. 16 months. After influenza and measles. Three children left.

121. Aug. 31. William, of John & Hannah Collins, æt. 17 months. Fever after measles. They have six children living, by the present wife.

122. Aug. 31. William, of William & Elizabeth Cotton, æt. 16 months. Dysentery. They have no other child. This child was for some time weak in the back, etc.

123. Sept. 3. Samuel Smith, æt. 77. Atroph. Senilis. A batchelor. He has left a maiden sister, who has lived 12 years with him in the Almshouse.

124. Sept. 7. Samuel, of Thomas & Elizabeth Chipman, æt. 14 months. Fever after measles. They have two sons left.

125. Sept. 26. Jonathan, of Henry & Sarah Prince, æt. 8 months. Fever after measles. They have a son and daughter left.

126. Sept. 28. Jonathan, of Samuel & Elizabeth Murray, æt. 6 months, of fever after measles. They have five children left. Almshouse.

127. Oct. 10. Rachel Odell, aged 84. A widow, she has left one son with 9 children. Almshouse.

128. Oct. 12. Ebenezer Burrill, æt. 7 years. A fever after measles. Son of Ebenezer & Mary, who live at Boston. The child died at its g. m. Wyatts.



129. Oct. 13. Jonathan Lander, Master of a vessel, æt. 44. He was seized with violent bleeding in the spring, and fell into a decay rapidly. A wife and one child. See Day Book.

130. Oct. 20. News of the death of Capt. Thomas Dean, jun'r, æt. 32. He died in Wilmington, No. Carolina, Oct. 3. Nervous fever. He has left a wife and two children, one male. See Day B.

131. Oct. 23. John Horton, æt. 34. Phthisick suddenly. He has left a wife, of the family of Grant, and two children, one male.

132. Nov. 2. Israel, s. of Joshua & Elizabeth Dodge, æt. 3 weeks. Suddenly, fever probably. They have four children left, one son.

133. Nov. 4. Samuel Odell, æt. 44. Consumption. He has left a wife and 9 children, 5 males. From the pest house on Neck.

134. Nov. 13. Male child of Samuel & Elizabeth Cashew, in a few hours after birth. The g. Father was a native Irishman.

135. Nov. 14. News of the death of John Nesboth, æt. 48. He died on board of Capt. Sam'l Derby in Port au Prince, West India Flux, Oct. 14th. He has left a wife dangerously sick. See D. B. 19.

136. Nov. 23. Elizabeth Cashew, alias Kehou, æt. 19, of puerperal fever. She has left an husband. She was a Browne.

137. Nov. 28. William, of James and Alice Cotton, æt. 2 years. Atrophia Infantilis. She has a child by a former husband.

138. Dec. 3. Female child of James & Judith Jeffry, within 3 hours of birth. They are lately married.

139. Dec. 17. Mary Whitefoot, aged 103. Atrop. Senilis. Known by the name of Granny W. She has left a daughter and g. children.



## DEATHS FOR 1791.

140. Jan. 28. Daniel Shehane, æt. 46, of Ireland. He has left a wife and six male children. West India Flux, suddenly, in great pain.

141. Feb. 15. Cynthia, d. of Samuel & Lydia Wood-kind, æt. 5 years, after lingering Phthisic in consumption. They have one daughter left.

142. Mar. 1. Lydia Smith, wife of Samuel Smith, æt. 67. She has had three husbands and has left three daughters. Atroph. Sen. See D. B.

143. Mar. 12. Abigail Nesboth, æt. 28. Consumption. She has left two sons, one by a former husband, and one at the breast.

144. Mar. 19. Sally, d. of William & Rebecca Fairfield, æt. 5 years, suddenly by an obstruction in the wind-pipe. Called widow, left with 6 children, 2 males.

145. Mar. 23. Son of Mercy Burke, æt. 7 days. Illegitimate. Atrophy. The g. Mother, mother and this daughter and 4 children together. She æt. 16.

146. Mar. 30. Violet Grant, æt. 37. Negro. See Day Book.

147. April 11. Elizabeth Jacobs, æt. 59. Bleeding from a cancer. Of the family of Hilliard. Married a Fry, then Jacobs, a daughter living by Fry.

148. April 16. George, s. of George & Lydia Hodges, æt. 4 years. Narrow chest. They have one child, a daughter.

149. April 16. Hannah Mansfield, suddenly, æt. 82. A widow and antient school dame. She has left an idiot daughter.

150. May 1. William, s. of Joshua & Esther French, æt. 3 months, of a fever attending chin cough. They have 3 children; 2 males.

151. May 3. Elizabeth, d. of Samuel & Susannah Ingersoll, æt. 4 years, of a fever attending chin cough. They have 3 children, 2 males.

152. May 10. Mercy White, widow. Consumption, æt. 41. She has left 5 children, one male.

153. May 14. John, s. of Francis & Mary Boardman, æt. 5 years. Consumption & grew deformed, was a fine child. They have 4 children, one son.

154. June 20. Sarah, d. of Richard & Sarah Hodges, æt. 5 years, mother a widow, only child. Fever with chin cough.

June 27. News by letter from the Captain.

155. William Dean, æt. 28, who perished off the Texall, mate on board of Capt. Henry Elkins, who alone survived of the crew on March 21.

156. Aaron Battern, æt. 26, in the same storm and vessel. He has left a wife and one child.

157. Samuel Bowditch, æt. 22, etc. He has left a wife and one child.

158. James Cotton, æt. 23. He has left a wife.

159. Samuel Shehane, æt. 17. His mother is a widow, and has five sons left.

160. Charles Williams, Swedish servant to Capt. Elkins, æt. 21.

This part of the crew of the Brig Harriette belonged to our Society.

161. June 29. Abigail, d. of Jonathan & Elizabeth Mason, æt. 2 months. Convulsions. They have three children, one son left.

162. June 30. News of the death of Capt. Nathaniel Silsbee, æt. 48. He died on ship board on the 25th, entering New York. A wife, four children, 3 sons.

163. July 7. News of the death of William Elkins,

æt. 19. He was knocked overboard in a high sea on 17 April in Capt. Loring.

164. July 9. News of the death of William Cotton, æt. 26. He died at Batavia in Java. He has left a widow. See Day Book.

165. July 2. News of the death of Capt. W. Carleton, æt. 46. He died at Barbadoes. He has left a second wife and a son. See Day Book. (Notes and usual ceremonies, but he was found to be alive.)

166. July 16. John, son of Benjamin & Margaret Nourse, æt. 3, of the cough with convulsions. They have 3 children, 2 boys.

167. } Aug. 15. Twin males of Thomas & Elizabeth  
168. } Parsons, in 36 hours after birth. They have  
two children, one male.

169. Aug. 19. News of John Forbes, drowned in Virginia, æt. 28. He has left a wife and four children. Died in February. See Day Book.

170. Aug. 20. Henry, s. of John & Abigail Nesboth, 8 months. The father and mother both dead. Atrophy.

171. Sept. 17. Male child of William & Hannah Webb, soon after delivery. Their first child.

172. Sept. 26. Catherine Freeman, a Free Negro. Dropsy, &c., æt. 37. Husband Mingo and a son, formerly servant in Derby family.

173. Sept. 29. Abigail Archer, died after short illness, æt. 86. She lived with her son Jonathan. Left children.

174. Oct. 31. John Symonds, died of old age. See D. B. Æt. 100. A temperate, sober man. He has left a son and two daughters.

175. Nov. 28. Jonathan Ward, son of John, deceased. Fever, æt. 21. He died in the West Indies with Capt. Wellman, Oct. 20th.



176. Dec. 1. Mehitabel Archer, wife of Jonathan, jun'r, æt. 42. She has left 8 children, 3 males. Consumption.

177. Dec. 20. News of the death of Francis Grant, jun'r. Fever, æt. 25, on board Sinclair's Adeone, a Guinea vessel, in September. Mate. Left a wife and two children.

#### LIST OF DEATHS FOR 1792.

178. Jan. 21. John Ropes, old age, æt. 98. He lived with his g. son. Of an unquiet temper in his last years.

179. Jan. 24. Elizabeth Collins, widow. Delirious, æt. 63. She lived with her son, J. Fairfield. Was a Foot. One child, daughter, by James Murray living, and two daughters by Collins living.

180. Feb. 22. Michael, a freedman negro, worn out, æt. 55. Lived with F. Coombs and Jo. White, bred in Martinico. A good fellow. See D. B.

181. Mar. 16. News of the death of Capt. Francis Boardman. Fever, æt. 44. Left a wife and 4 children, one male. In Port au prince, Hispaniola, Feb. 10. See D. B.

182. Mar. 16. News of the death of George Dean. Fever, æt. 22. Left a wife and one child, male. In Port au Prince, Hispaniola, Feb. 14. See D. B.

183. Mar. 25. Susannah Saunders, wife of John. Consumption, æt. 31. Left five children, two males. She was a Mason. See D. B.

184. Mar. 27. Ebenezer Phippen. Bleeding and consumption, æt. 42. Left seven children and wife, 2 males. An example of extreme animal distress.

185. Apr. 30. Thomas Hunt, buried. Drowned, æt. 46. Left a wife and 5 children, one male. He was a Teacher of Navigation. See D. B.



186. June 7. Henry Parker buried. Drowned, æt. 34. Left a wife and 3 children, one male. Fisherman. See D. B.

187. June 8. Joseph Moses. Rheumatism, &c., æt. 23, at Mrs. Williams. Usher in the East Writing School.

188. June 8. Elizabeth Mason, wife of Jonathan. Mortification, æt. 35. Left three children, one male. Suddenly, tho' long complaining.

189. June 12. Hannah Burns, widow. Consumption, æt. 34. Left four children, two males. After an unhappy life. See D. B.

190. June 25. News of the death of John Dean, Apr. 30. Drowned at sea, æt. 20. Son of Benj<sup>n</sup>. They have four left, one male. He was with his father. See D. B.

191. June 27. News of the death of Neal Antony Wiederberg. Drowned at sea, æt. 17. A Swede. Apprentice of Capt. Clifford Byrne.

192. July 20. Sarah Hodges, widow of Richard. Consumption, æt. 30. She was a Chever. No child left. At her sister Boardman's.

193. July 27. Nathaniel, of William and R. King. Convulsions, æt. 2 mos. Mother a Phippen. After a long time.

194. July 27. William, of Johnson & Ruth Briggs, News of. Fever, æt. 20. Eldest son, died July 12. At Guadeloupe Point Pierre.

195. Aug. 11. James Jeffry, s. of Arthur. W. India Flux, æt. 26. Left a wife. Returned sick from W. Indies with S. Ingersoll.

196. Aug. 21. Mary Berry, wife of John. Consumption, æt. 56. Left two children, one male. She was a Putnam. See D. B.

197. Sept. 29. Margaret, of Thomas & Hannah Keen.

Vomiting and P., æt. 11 months. No child living by first wife. She married a Cox, a former husband.

198. Oct. 6. News of the death of Joseph English. Fever, æt. 22. Son of Philip. He died in Maryland.

199. Oct. 9. Hannah, of Benjamin & Hannah Hodges. Consumption, æt. 13. They have two sons and two d's left. Father in the East Indies.

200. Oct. 9. Male child of Matthew & Sarah Vincent at delivery. Their first child. A forced delivery in a critical case.

201. Oct. 11. Richard Deighton. W. India Flux, æt. 47. He married a Whittemore. Has left neither wife nor child.

202. Oct. 15. Lydia Beadle. Consumption, æt. 47. She has left 4 sons and a daughter. Lived long a widow with reputation.

203. Oct. 20. Peggy, d. of M. General Fiske. Consumption, æt. 17. Three sisters and a bro. left. The second daughter lost by the same disorder.

204. Oct. 22. Mary Knight, d. of Sarah. Consumption, æt. 24. Two brothers and two sisters. Mother long a widow.

205. Oct. 26. John White, Captain. Complication of disorders, æt. 70. Left five daughters. Long confined and debilitated.

206. Oct. 28. Samuel, s. of Richard Valpy, jun'r. Small pox, æt. 10. In the natural way, full.

207. Nov. 1. James Beverley, s. in law of Frank Telbert. Small pox, æt. 22. African race. In the natural way, full.

208. Nov. 4. Male child of Oliver Webb. Convulsions, æt. 48 hours. Three children, 2 males. *She* was an Elkins. A fine child.

209. Nov. 6. News of the death of Captain Christo-

pher Babbidge. W. India Flux, æt. 51. A wife and four children, 2 males. Died Aug. 26, at St. Sebastian's, Spain.

210. Nov. 6. Richard Collins, of Kingston, N. Hampshire. Fever, æt. 27. An only child, with C. Patterson, died in the offing on return from W. Indies.

211. Nov. 24. Judith, wife of Timothy Wellman. Small pox, æt. 22. She was a Bowditch, husband at sea, in the natural way.

212. Nov. 13. Ruth, d. of Benjamin Chever. Small pox, æt. 20. Oldest child by former wife. By inoculation.

213. Dec. 7. Mary, d. of Ebenezer & Elizabeth Phippen. Atrophy, æt. 11 months. Widow. With 6 children, 2 males, unprovided for.

214. Dec. 11. Male child of Thomas & Hannah Vincent. Convulsions, æt. 12 days. Their first and only child. Living with her mother Cloutman.

#### DEATHS IN 1793.

215. Jan. 8. Elizabeth, widow of John McGrew. Palsy, æt. 63. She was a Cloutman. Six weeks after the first shock.

216. Feb. 15. News of the d. of Edward Crowninshield. Fever, æt. 17. Son of George Crowninshield. At Guataloupe, W. Indies.

217. Mar. 26. Male child of Samuel & Lydia Leach, still born. He was their first child. They had funeral ceremonies.

218. Apr. 14. Sarah Diman, wife of Thomas, m. 30 yrs. Dropsy, æt. 67.

219. Apr. 16. Joanna Silsbee, widow of William. Age, æt. 80. She was of the fam. Fowle. She had been a widow 14 years. 3 daughters.



220. May 3. Mary Lander, widow of ——. Age, æt. 88. She was a Bason of Boston. She had been a widow above 30 years. 2 daughters.

221. May 16. Betsey, of Jonathan & Mehitable Archer. Atrophy, æt. 2. Their youngest child. Sick mother, who died in the year of its birth.

222. June 29. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Williams. King's Evil, 35. Left two children, one by Mr. Symmes. Long sickness. She was a Swasey.

223. July 16. George Logan, M.D. Edinb. Decay, æt. 45. Left a wife and four children in Charleston, S.C. At Capt. Allen's for his health. See

224. July 16. Hannah MacGregory. Consumption, æt. 32. No children, but a husband at sea. She was a Silsbee. He Scotchman.

225. July 25. Roger, Negroman in the service of Capt. Allen. Drowned, æt. 27. From the family estate of Mrs. Allen. Bringing up a boat for a party next day.

226. Aug. 4. Mercy, daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup>. Marston. Consumption, æt. 22. Lingered since small pox, natural way.

227. Aug. 12. William Lord, Berwick mariner. Fever, æt. 25. He has a mother, died at Silsbee's. Came sick into port from W. Ind., with Millet.

228. Sept. 6. William Patterson, Capt., mariner. W. Ind. flux, æt. 47. Left a wife and four children, one daughter. Came sick from W. Ind. *A worthy man.*

229. Sept. 13. Female child of Eleanora Odell. Atrophy, æt. 19 mos.

230. Oct. 8. Sarah Gibaut, w. of Edward. Dysentery, æt. 63. They have one son abroad. She was a Crowninshield.

[To be continued.]



DISMISSIONS FROM THE FIRST CHURCH  
IN ROWLEY, MASS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

Thomas Mighel, dismissed to the church "on y<sup>e</sup> North River in Sittuate in order to his joyning that church, & being ordayned their officer." Sept. 22, 1684.

M<sup>rs</sup>. Hannah Babbadge, to Salem. June 6, 1687.

Hannah Strong, "sometimes the wife of Joseph Trumble, & daughter to Br. [Hugh] Smith, now wife of Goodm. [John] Strong," to Winsor. November 1, 1687.

Ann Pengrew, "daughter of John [and Jane (Crosby)] Pickard & wife of Aaron Pengrew," to Ipswich. October 20, 1689.

Francis Jewett, to Bradford. June 19, 1692.

Goodwife [Sarah] Andrews, "B.<sup>r</sup> [James] Dickinson's daughter," to Topsfield. July 30, 1693.

Widow Burbank "our sister now wife of John Hardy," to Bradford. June 13, 1698.

Sarah Nelson, "now wife to Robert Wadley," to Exiter. Nov. 6, 1698.

"Or. sister y<sup>e</sup> wife of" Tho. Ayers, to Portsmouth. 5 May, 1700.

Elisabeth Curtice, "wife of Ephraim Curtice," to Topsfield. April 20, 1702.

William Foster, Thomas Pearley and their wives, to Boxford. Dec. 27, 1702.

Jonathan Woodman and his wife, to Bradford. Sept. 10, 1704.

Samuel Brottbank, Jonathan Wheeler, Benjamin Plummer, Nathan Wheeler, John Brown, Andrew Stickney, and wives, and Mary Chute and Elisabeth Look, to found a church at Rowlberry alias Byfield. Oct. 13, 1706.

Collin Frazer and his wife, dismissed on same account. Nov. 10, 1706.

Hannah Elithrop, to "the old (or middle) church," Boston. Oct. 19, 1707.

Jeremiah Pierson and wife, to Newbury. Jan. 15, 1710.

Edward Hasen and wife, to Boxford; Josiah Wood and wife, to Concord; Maximillian Jewett and wife, Daniel Jewett and wife, to Byfield; Abigail Styles, "now wife of Zacheas Curtice," to Boxford. January 15, 1710-11.

Jonathan Jackson, Hannah his wife, Lydia his daughter, to Sudbury. Jan 21, 1710-11.

Isaac Jewett, Dorcas his wife, to Killingsly. Sept. 11, 1715.

Capt. Joseph Bointon, Sarah his wife, and son Benoni and wife Ann, to Groton. Dec. 4, 1715.

Ebenezer Wood and wife, to Mendon; Mary Peirson, to Mansfield. July 14, 1717.

Robert Choat and Eunice his wife, to Chebacca. April 19, 1719.

Samuel Boynton, to Groton. November 19, 1719.

Ruth Clark, to Lexington. Oct. 12, 1725.

Mary Moris, to "y<sup>e</sup> old precinct" in Newbury. Jan. 23, 1728.

Paul Wentworth and Katharine his wife, to N-London; Nathaniel Brown and Mary his wife, to Groton. June 29, 1707.

Thomas Jewett and wife, to Boxford. January 18, 1707-8.

Abraham Coleby, Sarah Silver, Dorothy Hadley, Rebecca Fowler, to "Almsbury." Aug. 18, 1714.

Mary Davis, "formerly y<sup>e</sup> relict of Tho. Woal," to Mansfield. Sept. 18, 1726.

Sarah Scott, "now Safford," to Ipswich. Feb. 18, 1727-8.

Lydia Bishop, "now Willet," to 1st Church, Newbury. January 1, 1729-30.

Jeremiah Chaplin, Job Pingry, Ebenezer Burpee, Jonathan Chaplin and wife, to form a church in West Parish. An.<sup>o</sup> 1732.

Joseph Bayley and wife, to Newbury; Elisabeth Kimball, to Bradford; Sarah Scott, wife of Benjamin, to Littleton. [No date.]

John Bayley and wife, to Byfield. 1735.

Samuel Nelson, to Mandon. Oct. 25, 1735.

Amos Pilsbury and wife, to Byfield. July 4, 1736.

Samuel Hidden, to 1st Church, Gloucester. Sept., 1736.

Mehetabel Thurston, to 2nd Church, Rowley.

Daniel Johnson, to New London. An.<sup>o</sup> 1741.

Bethiah Webster, to Haverhill. An.<sup>o</sup> 1741.

Hannah Mighill, to Newbury. May 9, 1742.

Hannah Palmer, to Arundel. May 9, 1742.

Ebenezer Burpee and wife, to 2nd Church, Rowley.

Martha Creasy, to Littleton. May 30, 1742.

Daniel Rittar and Lydia his wife, to Lunenburg. Aug. 22, 1742.

Mary Brown (wife of Nathaniel), to Ipswich. Nov., 1742.

Mrs. Jemima Parsons, to Gloucester. June, 1743.

Daniel Palmer and Elizabeth his wife, to 1st Church, Gloucester. Feb. 26, 1743-4.

Jane Pingry (wife of Stephen), to 2nd Church, Rowley. An.<sup>o</sup> 1744.



Dorcas Kilborn (wife of Jacob), Elizabeth Burpee (wife of Samuel), John Crosby, to 2nd Church, Lancaster. Feb. 17, 1744-5.

Daniel Foster and wife, to Harvard. April, 1747.

Ann Tenney, to Hollis. Aug. 28, 1748.

John Tenney, to 2nd Church, Rowley. April 2, 1749.

George Hibbert, Jonathan Burpee, Amos Jewett, Isaac Burpee, Jeremiah Burpee, to form a church in Linebrook Parish. June 4, 1749.

John Chaplin, jun<sup>r</sup>., to Line Brook Parish. Sept. 13, 1749.

Enoch Dole and Rachel his wife, to Littleton. Oct. 15, 1749.

Stephen Jewett, to Hollis. Nov. 26, 1749.

Mary Barker, Susanna Hibbert, Mehetabel Chaplin, to Linebrook Parish. March 11, 1749-50.

Mose Kesar, to 1st Church, Groton. April 26, 1750.

Nathan Platts and Elisabeth his wife, to Lunenburgh. Nov. 7, 1750.

Widow Sarah Dickinson, to the West Parish. July 8, 1753.

Mary Tenney (wife of Ebenezer), to Linebrook Parish. June, 1757.

Stephen Palmer, to Epping, N. H. Nov. 30, 1760.

Ephraim Boynton, to 2nd Church, Lancaster. Feb. 19, 1764.

Richard Eastick and Ruth his wife, Jonathan Smith and Hannah his wife, "to form a church upon or near St. John's River, Nova Scotia." May 20, 1764.

Thomas Ritter, to 3rd Church, Hartford, Conn. Jan. 13, 1765.

Widow Bridget Prime, to Groton. May 26, 1771.

Mrs. Hannah Meritt, to Boscowen. June 23, 1771.

Jane Pickard (wife of Moses) to Mangerville, Nova Scotia. Feb. 6, 1774.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XIV.

JULY, 1877.

No. 3.

---

THE EXPLORATION OF THE MERRIMACK RIVER, IN 1638  
BY ORDER OF THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHU-  
SETTS, WITH A PLAN OF THE SAME.

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

---

THE history of the first decade of the Colonists at Salem is very obscure. Unfortunately the early records of the proceedings of Gov. Endicott, and the Court of Assistants, at Salem are missing. These records would undoubtedly give a more clear insight into the general policy, and plans agreed upon, for the organization and government of the Colonists upon their arrival at Naumkeag.

The earliest date of the records of Salem commence about 1635. In order to comprehend somewhat of the early life of the Colonists, we must examine the general instructions given to Gov. Endicott for his guidance, by the Court of Assistants of the Company in London.

At a meeting in Feb., 1629, and at later dates measures were adopted, which were from time to time communicated to Gov. Endicott; from these instructions we are led

to believe, that it was the desire and intention of the "adventurers" whilst keeping in view the great object of their organization, to provide for the common wants of the Colonists, at their own risk. The articles enumerated for the cargo of the first vessel indicate that their wants were but few and simple, and these confined to the common necessities of their daily life; and yet there are no doubts, but that the "adventurers" were encouraged by the hope and belief that they would be more than repaid for their risk in this venturesome undertaking.

They intrusted to Mr. Endicott, goods of various kinds, which he was to traffic with the Indians, for beaver, sea-otter, and other furs, which they desired him to ship home on the Talbott, which "was at a charge to them of £150, 00, 0, a month."

The wise precautions taken in relation to the selection of the Colonists, is shown in the minute instructions given to their agents: believing that to be successful and prosperous, the Colonists should be selected with great care; "they say they should be industrious and frugal, willing to be employed in such useful occupations, as would add to their own comfort and prosperity."

In making up their number they selected none but the most reliable and trustworthy, "men who were well reported;" those that were skilled, as mechanics and artizans, with strong and positive characters, men who would not be readily intimidated by dangers of any kind, and who would at once be able by their skill and industry, to insure the permanent success and prosperity of the Colony.

They also required that all who cast their lot with them should be submissive to wholesome restraint, suggesting that "coercion is ordered for the fooles back, as necessary as food," and further say: "Wee heartily pray you that all bee kept to labor as the only means to reduce to civil,

yea to Godly life; and to keep youth from falling into many enormities, which by nature wee are all too much enclyned vnto."

For the permanent organization of the Colonists, the General Court in London order: "That thirteen of such as shall be reputed the most wyse, honest, expert, and discreet persons, resident upon the Plantaceon shall have the sole managing and ordering of the government and our affairs there, who to the best of their judgement are to endeavor to settle the same as may make most for the Glory of God, the furtherance and advancement of this hopeful Plantaceon, the comfort, encouragement and future benefits of us, and others the beginners and prosecutors of this soe laudable a worke."

In the selection of John Endicott as their Governor, or chief, they were no doubt governed by the same rigid rules of choice, and in investing him with full executive powers they insured the success of their undertaking. His management of affairs proved him worthy of the trust reposed in him; possessing positive traits of character, unflinching firmness united with great executive ability, he overcame the difficulties that beset him on every side, and succeeded in the accomplishment of the most important trust, ever intrusted to any one person, the laying of the foundation, and shaping the institutions of a New World.

Within ten or twelve years after the arrival of Endicott, the Colonists are represented as being straightened "for want of land." Hubbard, in his history of New England, says that Ipswich was so filled with inhabitants that some of them presently swarmed out to another place a little eastward.

During the same period seven towns were incorporated, viz., Salem, in 1629; Ipswich, 1634; Newbury, 1635; Lynn, 1637; Rowley; Salisbury and Gloucester, in 1639.



In consequence of the numerous petitions for "Farm lands" measures were adopted in the summer of 1638, to explore the valley of the Merrimack River to the "extreme Northerly" line of the Patent, or Charter granted to the Massachusetts Bay Company. This Charter, if interpreted according to its letter, would have embraced within its limits some of the most desirable portions of the State of New Hampshire.

The records of the Company describe it as follows (Vol. 1, page 1, Mass. Col. Rec.) :

"Bounds of that part of New England granted to the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

All that part of New England, in America, which lies, and extends between a great river there commonly called 'Monomack' alias 'Merremack,' & a certain other river there called Charles River, being in the bottom of a certain bay there commonly called Massachusetts bay, & also all and singular those lands and hereditaments whatsoever lying within the space of *three* English miles on the South part of said Charles River, &c.

And also all & singular the lands & hereditaments whatsoever which lie, & be within the space of *three* English miles to the Northward of the said river called 'Monomack,' alias 'Merrymack;' or to the northward of any & every part thereof: And all lands &c. lying within the limit aforesaid, &c., &c."

An examination of a valuable historical paper, entitled "Facts about the Carroll County Kearsarge Mt. of N. H., by the Hon. G. V. Fox," late Assistant Sec'y of the Navy of the U. S., has led to a more careful investigation of an *ancient manuscript plan*, found a few years ago amongst the files of miscellaneous papers of the Court of General Sessions of the County of Essex. It is without date or accompanying documents, but bears on its face evidence of its being one of the earliest plans yet discovered.



It is endorsed :

"Plat of Meremack River from y<sup>e</sup>. See up to Wenepe-soce Pond, also the Corses from Dunstable to Penny-cook. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Gardner."

I would present a few suggestions in relation to this old manuscript plan, — and reasons for assigning its date as having been drawn previous to 1670, and for claiming it to be *the original*, or a copy of an original survey that was well known in 1652, growing out of the Order of the General Court in 1639,—without any intention of taking part in the discussion that has brought forth the valuable contribution of Secretary Fox in relation to the location of the true "Kearsarge," but simply to identify this plan as an outgrowth of the enterprise of the early Colonists of Naumkeag, and which may possibly assist in discovering the earliest name and location of this disputed mountain.

It is without doubt the earliest survey yet discovered of Merrimack River from its mouth to its source, giving the courses and distances from Dunstable to Penny-cook, with the lakes and the mountains in the distance.

Its style of description proves it to have been prepared at a very early date, giving the descriptive names of rivers only, and would seem to indicate that the survey was made before the location of the oldest plantation. The names of Dunstable<sup>1</sup> and Penny-cook referred to at that early day to localities embracing from one to two hundred square miles, instead of incorporated towns or plantations.

<sup>1</sup> At what time and by whom Dunstable was first settled is uncertain, but it must have been considerably earlier than the date of the Charter in 1673. Farms are mentioned as then existing. In 1675 orchards are mentioned as then in existence which must have been the growth of years. History of Dunstable, by Rev. C. J. Fox, p. 17.

The earliest compact settlement of Dunstable, was near the mouth of Salmon Brook. Ibid, p. 25.

The Colonists at Naumkeag had an especial interest in increasing their settlements inland, establishing new plantations at such points as would be most advantageous for trade with, or defense from, the Indian tribes in the unknown regions beyond them.

Their adventurous spirit had led them, from time to time, to petition the General Court, for the locations of new plantations, some of which had been successfully established toward Agawam (Springfield) on the West, Casco Bay on the East; and upon the determination of the General Court to adhere to, and define the northerly line of the Colony, as set forth in the Patent granted to the Gov. & Co. of the Massachusetts Bay, their attention was directed to new locations up the valley of the Merrimack River,

“Which lie and be within the space of three English miles to the Northward of the said river called Monomack, alias Merymack, or to the Northward of any and evry part thereof, and all land, &c., lying within the limits aforesaid.”

For the purpose of determining the Northern Boundary, it was ordered, at a Generall Court at Boston:

6th 7 mo., 1638.

“Goodman Woodward, Mr. John Stretton, with an Indian & two others appointed by the Magistrates of Ipswich, are to lay out the line 3 miles Northward of the most Northernmost part of Merrimack for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to have 5s. a day a piece.”

May 22d, 1639.

“Goodman Woodward was ordered to have 3£ for his journey to discover the running up of Merrimack; 10s. more was added by order of the Gov. & Dep.

And they which went with him; Tho. Houlet, Sargent Jacob, Tho Clarke & John Manning to have 50s. a peice &c.”

5th 9 mo., 1639.

"The treasurer was ordered to pay John Gardner 20s. for witness charge & carrying Goodman Woodward, his instruments to Ipswich."

The following order was passed 31st of May, 1652 :

"North line of y<sup>e</sup> Jurisdiction.

On perusal of our Charter, it was this day voted by the whole Court, that the extent of the line is to be from the northernmost part of the river Merrimacke & three miles more north, where it is to be found be it an hundred miles, more or less, from the sea and thence upon a straight line east or west to each sea ; & this is to be the true interpretation of the termes of the limitt Northward granted in the Patent."

At the same term of the General Court, separate Commissions were appointed ; one to determine the latitude of the northerly line at the source or rise of the Merrimack River, the other to determine the corresponding latitude on the sea coast ; also to ascertain the true line three miles beyond.

"For the better discovery of the North line of our Patent, it is ordered by this Court that Capt. Symond Willard & Capt. Edward Johnson, be appointed as commissioners to procure such artists & other assistants as they shall judge meet to go with them, to find out the most Northerly part of Merrimacke River, and that they be supplied with all manner of necessaries by the Treasurer fit for this journey, & that they use their utmost skill & ability to take a true observation of the latitude of that place, & that they do it with all convenient speed, & make return thereof to the next session of this Court." Vol. 3, p. 278 ; also Vol. 4, Part I, p. 98, 109.

"The answer of John Sherman, serg<sup>t</sup>. at Watertowne, & Jonathan Ince student at Harvard College in Cambridge, to Capt. Symon Willard & Capt. Edward Johnson, commissioners of the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ct. held at Boston May, 27th, 1652,



concerning the latitude of the northermost part of Merimacke River.

Whereas we, John Sherman & Jonathan Ince were procured by the aforesaid commissioners to take the lattitude of the place above named, our answer is, that "Aquedah-tan," the name of the head of the Merrimacke where it issues out of the Lake "Winnapusseakit," upon the 1st of August, 1652, we observed & by observation found, that the latitude of the place was  $43^{\circ}$ ,  $40'$ ,  $12''$ , besides those minutes which are to be allowed for the 3 miles more north which run into the lake." Vol. 3, p. 288.

RETURNE OF THE COMMITTEE ABOUT THE EXTENT OF OUR  
NORTHERLY LINE.

"Capt. Symon Willard & Cap. Edward Johnson, a Committe appointed by the last Generall Court to procure artists to Joyne with them to finde out the most northerly part of Merremacke River, respecting the lyne of our patent, having procured Sargeant John Sherman of Water Towne, & Jonathan Ince, student at Harvard College, as artists, to goe along with them, made their retourne of what they had donne, and found, viz. :

John Sherman & Jonathan Ince on their oathes say, that at Aquedahtan, the name of the head of Merremack, where it issues out of the lake called Winnapuseakit, vpon the 1st day of August, 1652, wee observed, and by observation found, that the latitude of the place was  $43^{\circ}$ ,  $40'$ ,  $12''$ , beside those minutes which are to be allowed for the 3 miles more north which run into the lake.

In witness whereof, they have subscribed their names, this 19th day of Oct. 1652.

Iur. cor. me.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Endecot, Guber<sup>r</sup>."

(Vol. 4, Part I, page 109.)

The return "concerning the northermost line of our patent on the seaside, according to ye order of the Genl. Ct."

"Mr. Jonas Clarke & Mr. Samuel Andrews, both well



skild in the mathematicks, having had the commund of ships uppon severall voyges, being appoynted to take an observation at the northerly bounds of o<sup>r</sup>. pattent, vppon the sea coaste, this returne, as follows :

Our observation taken the 13<sup>th</sup>. day of October, the place of o<sup>r</sup>. last observation, the altitude of the sun was, according to observation & o<sup>r</sup>. best judgm<sup>t</sup>. 34<sup>d</sup>, 34<sup>min</sup>. ; the declination of the sun, according to calculation in England 11<sup>d</sup>. 39<sup>min</sup>. ; the differance of longitude betwixt this place & England, according to o<sup>r</sup>. best judgm<sup>t</sup>. is 63<sup>d</sup>. which in time makes 4 howses & one fifth pt. of a house, which adds to o<sup>r</sup> declination 3 min. & 40 seconds ; all which altitude, declination, & meridionale differance, being added together makes, 46<sup>o</sup>, 16', 10'', which being subtracted from 90<sup>o</sup>, gave us to be then in North latitude 43<sup>o</sup>, 43', 20'', which was 8 seconds to the Northward of o<sup>r</sup>. latitude given, which we measured back agayne uppon a south lyne & there fell in a very playne place, where but few trees but we marked 4 or 5 trees, one of them marked with M B ; & att the sea side where the lyne does extend, there lyes a grayish rock at high water marke, cleft in the middle ; else, the shore being sand w<sup>th</sup>out stones, the line runs over the Northermost poynt of an iland, as we judge, not aboue two or three aboue the high water marke. The iland is cald the Vpper Clapboard Iland ; about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile from the mayne in Gasco Bay, about 4 or 5 miles to the northward of Mr. Makworths house. To which returne the p<sup>t</sup>ies abouesaid subscribed their hands ; & Mr. Clarke being absent, Mr. Samnel Andrews, vppon oath testified to the truth herof before the Magistrates in Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court as follows : You swere by the living God, that the returne you made under yo<sup>r</sup>. hand of the observation you made on the 13th of October on the northerly bounds of o<sup>r</sup>. pattent is true according to the rules of Art and yo<sup>r</sup>. best judgm<sup>t</sup>. taken vppo oath, 19<sup>th</sup>. Oct., 1654."

(Vol. 3, page 361 ; also Vol. 4, Part I, page 207.)

"The said Commissioners brought in their bill of Chardge, which they expended, and promised on, & to those that went that journey to finde out the most northerly part of Merrimacke, which was 28£ 12, 10, which the Court

allowed, and ordered that the persons concerned should be satisfied out of the rate according as they were promised ; and further doth order the Treasurer to satisfy to Captajne Willard and Captajne Johnson twenty markes a peece for their pajnes."

Vol. 4, Part I, page 109.

The northern line of the Massachusetts Patent having been established, and the course of the Merrimack River, with its advantages for new plantations becoming so apparent, a number of adventurers in Salem, requested the Selectmen to lay out Penny-cook as a plantation, engaging for the planting of the same.

The reasons set forth in their petition were, "that the town had parted with so much of their soil, as not to have enough for the comfortable support of all its population ; and whoever of them should have a new settlement allowed them, would become more helpful to Church and Commonwealth." (Felt.)

This petition was presented to the General Court by the deputies from Salem, May, 28, 1663, and the following order was passed :

Oct, 21, 1663. "In ans<sup>r</sup>. to the motion & request of the deputys for Salem & in their behalf, the Court judgeth it meete to graunt the inhabitants of Salem, a plantation at Pennicook, of Six miles square, so as there be twenty familyes settled there w<sup>th</sup>in three years, & on the condicon exprest in a former grant." Vol. 4, Part 2, page 91, Records of Mass.

In the same vicinity there was granted to Gov. Endicott 500 acres of land, in the "wildernesse at Pennicooke," "36 acres of which was on an Island in the said River of Merremacke, which Island lyeth at the very farthest end of that place called Pennicooke," the remaining 460 acres being on the east side of the river with two small Islands of about sixteen poles each, extending into the river.

A plan of this farm dated 1694, is filed in the Archives of Mass. Book 45, No. 228.

This grant was made May 5, 1664, and confirmed May 12, 1668. (Mass. Rec.)

In 1672. The General Court also grant to Major William Hathorne, of Salem, a tract of one mile square, at or about Penecooke, instead of 500 acres, granted but not located in 1661, "provided it hinder not a township as is exprest in the grant."

Belknap, Hist. of N. H., Vol. 2, page 69, gives us the date of what was no doubt the first full and complete survey of the "Lake Winipiseoge," under date of 1726. It says :

"Mass. had, under the interpretation of her claim for 3 miles North, made a grant to Gov. Endicott of some lands at Pennicooke. A Committe was appointed to go to Pennicooke to confer with a Committe who were then employed in laying out the lands. A survey of Lake Winipiseoge was ordered, that it might be known what number of townships could be laid out independant of the Massachusetts claim." Also Vol. 2, page 106, *ibid*.

The success attendant upon the introduction of cotton and woollen manufactures into New England, had turned the attention of the most skilled engineers to the perfection of a system of works by which the waste water power of the Winnipiseogee Lake, flowing into the Merrimack River, might be stored up, as a reserved power to be used in times of need. A preliminary examination was made about 1831 or '32 of the Winnipiseogee River, at the outlet of the Lake, preparatory to a survey for the construction of suitable works for the storage of the waste power for the use of the manufacturing establishments dependent upon the Merrimack River and its tributaries, as their chief source of supply.



This examination brought to light what is now known as the "Endicott Rock;" it is situated above the bridge at the Weirs, head of the Winnipiseogee River, and which, by reason of the improvements below and the many changes wrought by time had caused the river supply to flow back, damming up, and overflowing, what was once established as a monument of the most northerly line of the Massachusetts Bay Company's possessions as described in their Patent.

It is an oblong boulder, surrounded with many others smaller in size, in the bed of the stream. Attention was directed to this work in particular, by its size and its peculiar markings, which on examination proved to be letters.

The following sketch of the rock, with its inscription, was furnished me by a gentleman of New Hampshire, well versed in the early history of this region, taken during the dry summer of 1876, when the top of the rock was entirely above water. The top is nearly flat, the south-easterly corner being a foot or more the highest, and slopes to the north-west.

Some portions of the inscriptions are not very distinct, for instance, the (I I . . . .<sup>2</sup>) near Gov. On other parts of the rock, I find late inscriptions made in 1854.

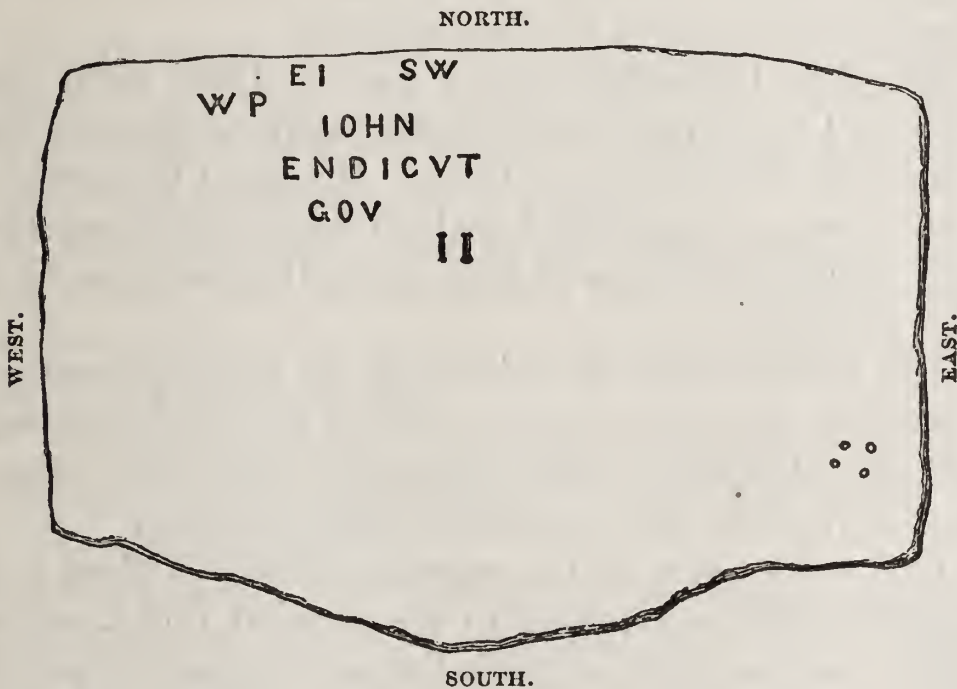
The top of the rock has been exposed to ice, since the waters of the lake have been raised, and it appeared upon a close examination made in the morning sunlight, that other inscriptions were once upon it, faint traces indicating it to my mind. All over the rock, we find what seems like traces, or remains of what might have been

---

<sup>2</sup>I am inclined to think that the "Harvard student," Jonathan Ince, was the "artist" who marked this monument, and that the obscure inscription (I I . . . .) below Gov. was the initials of his name, cut by him on the completion of this survey.



drill-holes, an inch and a half across, very shallow now, in some places nearly all worn out, in others nearly or quite half an inch deep. I was unable to account for these holes, unless these "*Artists*" put them in all over the rock to mark it, and to render it conspicuous, as so important an object should be. The letters which remain show the "artist" they are well cut, and in a way to show skill, and no doubt when they left it, it was stamped with the record of the latitude, and much more than can now be found.



This is undoubtedly the monument established by the commissioners, Edward Johnson and Symon Willard, to designate the northerly line of the Merrimack River.

The question of the most importance, in a historical point of view, connected with this plan is to determine its date, and the purpose for which it was projected.

It bears on its face evidence of its being the earliest, and is no doubt the very oldest plan yet discovered of the Merrimack River; and with the practical views of the

leading minds of that early period it must have originated in some well matured purpose for the development of the resources of the valley bordering the Merrimack River.

It must be borne in mind that the Governor and several prominent members of the Council of the Massachusetts Bay Co. were located in Salem, which then embraced most of the southern portion of the county of Essex, and that they were anxious to occupy and develop, to the extreme limits consistent with safety, such portions of their grant as would be easy of access; those marked by water communication, being the first selected.

The first Legislative action was in 1638, when the General Court appointed Commissioners to discover the sources of the Merrimack River. Goodman Woodward, with others, was appointed, and no doubt performed the duty assigned them, as in May, 1639, they were paid for their services.

The present plan not only meets all the requirements demanded by such a survey, giving the rivers flowing into the Merrimack, with the ponds, lakes, and mountains beyond, as they appeared at that early day.

It also conforms to the survey made by Willard and others in 1652, as reported to the General Court, which report was more fully explained when they were required by the General Court in 1665 "to give testimony of what they did there." They say :

"Wee indented w<sup>th</sup> two Indians well acquainted with Merremack River & the great lake to which wee went; born & bred all their daies thereupon, very intelligent as any in all these parts, as wee conceived.

We covenanted w<sup>th</sup> them, to lead us vp Merremack R. as far as the River was Merremack R.; when wee come short of the lake about 60 miles, there come two Rivers into, one from the westward of the north, & the other from northward of the East:—The westerly river to me

as I then thought, was bigger than the other; but taking notice of both these rivers & knowing we must make vse but of one I called the Indians to inform us which was Merremack River; their answer was, the River which was next unto vs, that came from the easterly point, which river wee followed unto the Lake.

Witness our hands this 17th of the 3 mo., 1665.

Symon Willard,  
Edward Johnson.

Attested on oath before the Gov. & Magistrate assembled in Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ct.

As attests Thomas Danforth per order."

There can be no doubt about that part of the plan giving the "Corses from Dunstable to Pennicooke," as having been drawn between 1660 and 7, by John Gardner, who was at that time a resident of Salem.

The fact that Gov. Endicot and Major Hathorne having a landed interest, and both of them magistrates of the General Sessions of the Peace, may account for the plan being on the Court Files.

The next question to be determined is, who was Jn<sup>o</sup> Gardner, whose name is affixed to this plan, or survey; and can he be identified?

From a careful examination of all available documents, we are satisfied that he was the son of Mr. Thomas Gardner, who removed with Conant from Cape Ann in 1626, and had a settlement in Salem on the arrival of Endicott in 1628. Thomas was one of the first overseers at Cape Ann; one of the original members of the First Church in Salem; made a freeman in 1637, and elected a Deputy to the General Court the same year. He was for many years prominent in the administration of the public affairs of the town. He had a grant of 100 acres of land at the head of the North River, which from time to time was increased by other grants so that at his death, in 1674, it comprised several hundred acres.



<sup>2</sup>John Gardner, the son of <sup>1</sup>Thomas, is supposed to have been born before his arrival at Cape Ann; dying in 1706, at the age of 82, making his birth 1624, without any allowance for the uncertainty of the early record of arrival, and was the first, and until after 1653 the only, John Gardner that can be found in our records. He married the daughter of Capt. Joshua Grafton, of Salem. Their son, the 2d John, was born the 20, 12 mo., 1653.

The first time the name appears in our Mass. Coll. Records is under date of 5th of 9mo, 1639.

We next find at a meeting of the town assistants :

25th 11mo, 1642.

John Endicott and Thomas Gardner, being present, granted unto Richard and John Gardner, each of them a ten acre lot at Mackerell Cove. His name is frequently mentioned with others in laying out of lots and measurements of land in Salem.

1657. Jno. Gardner with others, were desired to join with Lynn to run the line from the sea to the great pond, etc. (Boundary between Salem and Lynn.)

1659. "Mr. Walter Price, Mr. Joseph Grafton & John Gardner, did seual tymes take contribution of those that were free in it, and sett down from their mouths what they voluntarily gave for that end," for the procuring of a house and land for Mr. Jno. Higginson, our Pastor. Essex Hist. Coll. Vol 5, p. 272.

1660. Jno. Gardner of Salem was employed to run the bounds between Boston, Charlestown and Lynn. The report of his doings is handed down to us in a suit between the town of Lynn, vs. Thomas Brown, in case of trespass the following testimony was put into the case.

"Mr. John Gardner of Salem, being desired by the Selectmen of Lynn to Run the bounds betwixt Bostone, Charlestowne and Lynn vppon a Nor. Norwest lyne, from the middle of Bride's brook vppon the foote Bridge by Mr. Bennetts, by a Meridian Compass, he the sayd John



Gardner testifieth That the farme house which they call Roger Tylers is about One Hundred, or Sixscore Rods with in the sayd Lyne, and that house the call Ensigne Bancrofts is about One Hundred or Sixscore Rods, and the field the call M<sup>st</sup>. Lyndall' field which lyeth of to the Norwestward of his farme house is wholly within the same Lyne.

Per me John Gardner.

This Lyne was run in the year, 1660, as appears by the Towne Books.

Vera Copia taken out of the Origginall under Mr. John Gardners hand.

Attest John ffuller Town Clark."

In Mansfield *et al* of town of Lynn, *vs.* Thomas Brown, in suit for trespass in 1682, the above certificate was put into the case.

1663. <sup>1</sup>John with his brother Samuel were owners of one-half of the new corn mill in Salem built in 1663. " $\frac{1}{8}$  of his Water mill at Salem left by will to his Grandson <sup>3</sup>John Gardner," son of <sup>2</sup>John who probably died before his father.

Richard Gardner brother of John appears to have settled in Nantucket about 1666.

The Essex County Court Records indicate that Richard and his wife sympathized with the doctrines of the Quakers, being both of them frequently fined for absenting themselves from the "Public Worship of God." At the County Court held in 1667, the Court remitt " $\frac{1}{2}$  of the fine of 40s. against the wife of Richard Gardner because she had removed out of the jurisdiction to dwell."

It would appear that through the influence of Richard, a vote was passed by the authorities of the town inviting <sup>1</sup>John and his family to settle amongst them, as appears by the following proceedings:

August, 1672.

"The Freeholders, inhabitants, purchasers & Associates.

of the Island of Nantucket, grant unto Mr. John Gardner, of Salem, Mariner; A Seamen Accomadation, with all Appurtenances belonging unto it, as fully as the other Seamen & Tradesmen have in their former grants, upon condition that he come to Inhabit and to set up the trade of fishing with a sufficient vessel, fit for the taking of Codfish, &c., &c." Nan. Rec., Book 1, page 31.

The proviso attached to the proposed grant was "that the sayd John Gardner to be here with his family before the last day of April, 1674."

In 1676. "John Gardner now of Nantucket, conveys land in Salem to Dr. Barton and John Saunders." This land was situated near the present corner of Essex and Herbert streets. (Essex Reg. Deeds.)

Soon after the arrival of John in 1673, the following vote was passed by the Freeholders.

"Richard Gardner & his brother Capt. John Gardner had license granted them to buy land on Nantucket of the Native Indians." (Provincial Rec. of New York.)

In 1673, John was appointed by Francis Lovelace, Gov. of New York, "to be Captain of the Foot Company in Nantucket."

He was also appointed Chief Magistrate of the Island in 1680, 2, and 4. After the transfer of the Jurisdiction of Nantucket to Massachusetts Bay Colonies, in 1692, he was appointed Judge of Probate, holding the office at the time of his death, in 1706. He represented the town of Nantucket in the General Court, in 1692-3. Was Tax Commissioner for Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket for the years 1692 and 1693. (Province Laws, Vol. 1, p. 93.) Appointed a special Justice to try Strabo, an Indian of Nantucket, for the murder of his wife Margaret, in 1704.

Judge Gardner died in 1706. His grave stone, the old-

est on the Island, is about a mile west of the present town in the ancient burying ground near Maxey's Pond, but very much defaced. Its original inscription was : —

“Here lies the Body of John Gardner, who died  
May 6, 1706, Aged 82 years.”



COPY OF THE RECORD OF DEATHS OF THE  
FIRST CHURCH IN ROWLEY, MASS.

[Continued from Vol. XIV, page 109 ]

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

1750.

Sarah Cresey, a young girl. April 16.

George Hibbert. April 29.

Susanna Dickinson, w. of John. July 11.

Samuel Johnson, in his 80<sup>th</sup> year. Sep. 8.

Amos Pickard, s. of Joseph. Sep. 10.

Thomas Johnson's wife and child. Sep. 11.

Frances Johnson, wife of Samuel. Sep. 13.

James Stewart, in his 86<sup>th</sup> year. Sep. 17.

There have died here within 22 years 22 persons that were above 80 years old, and one of them above 100, one 94, one 90, one 88, one 86, and two 85 years old.

Ruth Jewet, wife of Eliphalet. Sep. 18.

The wife of James Barker. Oct. 8.

James Hibbert. Oct. 12.

A child of Ebenezer Kilborn's. Oct. 21.

Michael Hopkinson. Feb. 26.

An Infant Child of Thomas Gage, still-born. Mar. 1.

Thomas Gage's Negroe woman. March 31.

1751.

The Widow Dresser, aged 82. April 12.

The Widow Cresey, either in her 90<sup>th</sup> or 91<sup>st</sup> year.  
Apr. 15.

173

Thomas Gage's Negroe child. April 17.  
 George Jewet, son of George. Aug. 4.  
 Sarah Plats, wife of Samuel. Aug. 30.  
 Capt. Samuel Pickard, in his 89<sup>th</sup> year. Sept. 2.  
 Abigail Prime, daughter of Thomas. Sep. 15.  
 Mehetabel Prime, wife of Joshua. Oct. 17.  
 Nathanael Jewet. Dec. 13.  
 An Infant, still-born, of Benj. Smith, jun<sup>r</sup>. Dec. 26.  
 Stephen Pearson, jun.<sup>r</sup>, of a consumption. Dec. 28.

1752.

Sarah Lowel, daughter of Richard. March 18.  
 John Plats, aged 93 years. March 27.  
 Benjamin Smith, of pining sickness. April 14.  
 Paul Bayley, son of James. April 23.  
 William Todd, son of Jonathan. May 26.  
 Eliphalet Kilborn, Physician. June 4.  
 Caleb Jackson, a young lad. June 13.  
 Mrs. Bradstreet, in her 84<sup>th</sup> year. June 17.  
 Dorothy Lancaster, wife of Thomas. 23 June.  
 Susanna Hobson, a young girl. Aug. 19.  
 The wife of John Stewart. Oct. 16.  
 The wife of Aquila Jewet. Oct. 26.  
 Samuel Dresser, his 80<sup>th</sup> year. Nov. 2.  
 Nathan Barker, suddenly. Nov. 24.  
 Lieut. Nathaniel Bradstreet. Dec. 2.

1753.

Mary Bayley, da<sup>tr</sup>. of David. Jan. 7.  
 The wife of Samuel Harris. Jan. 9.  
 Abigail How, an old Maid. Jan. 16.  
 Capt. Moses Davis. Feb. 12.  
 Mehetabel Jewet, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Mark. Feb. 19.  
 William Duty. March 24.

Moses Brocklebank, suddenly. May 20.

Nathan Jewet, son of Eliphalet. June 6.

An Infant Child of John Dickinson. July 7.

Sarah Hibbert, a young girl. July 10.

Joseph Pearson. July 19.

Two infant children of Nath<sup>l</sup>. Elsworth, Twins. July 22.

A Twin infant child of David Nelson's. Aug. 4.

Susanna Todd, wife of Thomas. Aug. 9.

Rose, Mr. Pickard's negroe girl. Aug. 15.

Lot's and Ruth's infant child. Aug. 17.

Sarah Kilborn, wife of Joseph. Sep. 9.

Mercy Plats, wife of James. Nov. 11.

George White, Felo de se, poor George. Nov. 10 or 11.

Samuel Bayley, son of Samuel. Nov. 5.

M<sup>rs</sup>. Elisabeth Adams, wife of Benja<sup>n</sup>. Dec. 23.

## 1754.

Joseph Scot. Jan. 11.

The wife of Nathan Lambert. Jan. 25.

Samuel Bayley. Feb. 14.

The Widow Bennet, in y<sup>e</sup> 87 or 88 year of her Age.  
Feb. 17.

Joseph Sanders, son of Edward, jun<sup>r</sup>. Feb. 20.

Daniel Dresser's infant, still-born. March 25.

Thomas Wood's wife. April 6.

Jeremiah Todd's Twin infant. April 27.

Samuel Pickard's young child. July 20.

The wife of Stephen Jewet. Sep. 14.

Eben Hidden's infant. ———

Joshua Dickinson, a young man. Nov. 7.

## 1755.

Mchetabel Lambert. Feb. 11.

Cæsar, Lot's child. March 10.



Widow Hannah Plats. March 31.

John Yell. April 24.

Thomas Lambert, Esq<sup>r</sup>. June 30.

Moses Hopkinson, suddenly. Aug. 14.

Nathanael Bradstreet, son of Moses. Oct. 12.

Nath<sup>l</sup>. Mighil's infant son, unbap. Nov. 16.

Deacon Joseph Boynton, in the 86 year of his Age.  
Nov. 25.

Jabez Blacklidge, } died in the Army destined to  
Symon Chapman, } Crown-point.

Thomas Johnson, } in the Army at Menis.  
Samuel Staray, }

## 1756.

An infant of Eliphalet Tenney. Jan. 26.

Sarah Tenney; wife of Eliphalet. Jan. 27.

Jonathan Hidden, at Lake George. Jan. 6.

Jeremiah Jewet. Feb. 28.

The wife of Edward Sanders, jun<sup>r</sup>. April 7.

Rebecca Harris. } The two men drowned  
Moses Richards. } May 29. in  
Abijah Johnson. } our River. Proh dolor!

Sarah Smith. July 26.

Joseph Brocklebank, son of Nathan. Aug. 22.

The wife of Bezaleel Leblong, a Frenchwoman. Aug.  
29.

Joshua Jewet, student at college. Sep. 22.

John Prime, son of Thomas. Oct. 10.

The wife of Esq<sup>r</sup>. Hobson. Nov. 23.

Moses Prime, son of Joshua. Dec. 14.

John Stewart, aged 90 years & 8 or 9 months. Dec. 23.

## 1757.

Mary Duty. March 11.

Cato, Major Gage's Negroe-man. March 14.

Thomas Prime. June 16.  
 Lot, a negroe-man servant. June 18.  
 Widow Hopkinson. June 27.  
 Hannah Hobson, wife of William. Sep. 22.  
 Nathanael Mighil, son of Nathanael, jun<sup>r</sup>. Sep. 23.  
 Widow Bridget Boynton, in her 85 year. Oct. 14.  
 Moses Pickard, son of Moses. Dec. 3.  
 Amos Todd, son of Thomas. Dec. 11.  
 Thomas Dickinson, jun<sup>r</sup>. Dec. 19.

## 1758.

George Kilborn, suddenly. June 8.  
 David Payson, killed by the Enemy. July 20.  
 Benjamin Woodberry, son of Samuel. Aug. 4.  
 Susanna Jewett, dat<sup>r</sup>. of John. Aug. 14.  
 Ruth Winter, a young woman. Aug. 25.  
 The widow Todd, in her 81 year. Sep. 1.  
 The wife of Eus. Eliot Payson. Sep. 8.  
 Amos Parsons' infant. Sep. 9.  
 The wife of John Scott. Sep. 18.  
 Oliver Hammond. Sep. 19.  
 Rebekah Lowel. Nov. 5.  
 Lydia Pickard. Nov. 11.  
 Hannah Henderson. Dec. 22.

## 1759.

William Hobson, infant son of William. Jan. ———  
 Benjamin Smith's Infant, unbaptized. May 2.  
 Lettice's infant child, unbaptized. May 12.  
 One of Eben Kilborn's Twin Children. June 9.  
 Mrs. Sarah Lambert. July 11.  
 Thomas Tenney's child. July 27.  
 Benjamin Dresser, at Louisburgh. July 18.  
 The Wife of David Bayley. Aug. 10.  
 Ruth Plats, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Mark. Aug. 12.

Bridget Prime, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Joshua. Aug. 29.  
 Lydia Palmer, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Stephen. Aug. 31.  
 Peter Cooper, in his passage from Quebeck. Oct. 22.  
 Samuel Hidden, a young man. Nov. 23.  
 Mark Dresser, a young man. Nov. 26.  
 Martha Kilborn, da<sup>tr</sup>. of George. Dec. 3.  
 The Wife of Capt. Joseph Smith. Dec. 10.  
 Edward Sanders. Dec. 26.  
 The Wife of Francis Palmer. Dec. 31.

## 1760.

The Widow Martha Smith. Jan. 22.  
 Elisabeth Bayley, a young woman. April 24.  
 Jonathan Lambert, in his youth. Aug. 29.  
 Lieut. Joshua Jewett. Nov. 1.  
 Samuel Stickney. Nov. 4.  
 Thomas Tenney's Infant. Nov. 15.  
 John Stickney. Nov. 16.  
 Stephen Palmer, son of Stephen. Nov. 17.  
 Uncle Aquila Jewett. Nov. 26.  
 Oliver Bayley, at Crown-point, } of the  
 Capt. Joseph Smith, } at Albany, } Small Pox.  
 Pierce Bayley, }  
 Samuel Spiller, at Gloscow, of the Small Pox.  
 William Bayley, drowned at the Isle of Sables. Nov. 16.

## 1761.

Clerk Moses Pickard. May 10.  
 Widow Elisabeth Nelson. Eta. 81. May 24.  
 A Twin child of John Dickinson's, unbap. May 28.  
 Lieut. Ephraim Nelson, in his 80<sup>th</sup>. year. May 28.  
 Capt. Anthony Atwood, near 80 years old. June 12.  
 Thomas Mighil's Infant, unbaptized. Aug. 5.  
 Dorothy Dresser, wife of Samuel. Aug. 22.



Widow Mary Jewett. Nov. 27.

Moses Hopkinson, in his Prime. Dec. 18.

## 1762.

Jacob Elsworth, son of Nathaniel. Jan. 27.

Mary Jewett, a young Girl. Jan. 29.

Mary Hale, Doctor Hale's infant. Feb. 15.

The wife of Daniel Dresser. Feb. 26.

Ebenezer Woodberry. March 9.

Mehetabel Cresey, dat<sup>r</sup>. of Mark. March 15.

Widow Elisabeth Nelson, aged 84 years, }  
within a day or few days. } April 8.

Jonathan Wood's Infant unbaptized.

Elisabeth Pearson, a young girl. May 7.

Jonathan Trask, } both of them young men

Joseph Hobson, } and drowned May 13.

Samuel Wood's infant child. May 18.

Capt. Nathaniel Mighil. Aug. 24.

Widow Phœbe Kilborn. Sep. 10.

Abigail Pickard, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Moses. Dec. 20.

## 1763.

Dudley Stickney, son of David. Jan. 11.

Widow Perkins. Etatis 82. Feb. 6.

Widow Mary Scott, aged 83 years, 11 months. June 23.

Jonathan Hammond, son of David. July 26.

Jacob Smith, infant son of Benj. } Aug. 2.

Moses Lowel's infant, unbaptized. }

Widow Mehetael Smith. Aug. 18.

Mary Johnson, a young Girl. Aug. 27.

The wife of James Barker, jun<sup>r</sup>. Sep. 9.

In something less than 35 years there have died here  
36 persons who were above 80 years old. July 26, 1763.

Stephen Palmer's infant, Still-born. Sep. 14.

Elisabeth Kimball, a young Girl. Sep. 20.  
 Jane Bayley, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Oct. 29.  
 The wife of John Palmer. Nov. 2.  
 Doctor Hale's Infant. Nov. 5.  
 Mother Dorothy Dummer, in her 79 year. Nov. 25.  
 Montsieur Dupee's little daughter. Dec. ———  
 John Palmer. Dec. 22.

## 1764.

Elisabeth Jewett, da<sup>tr</sup>. of George. Jan. 30.  
 Daniel Palmer, son of Francis ju<sup>nr</sup>. Feb. 29.  
 James Barker. March y<sup>e</sup> 16.  
 Edward Pearson in his prime. Mar. 27.  
 Elisabeth Jewett, my dear wife. April 14.  
 A child, James Cooper's. April 13.  
 A child of Deacon Bayley's, Still-born. Jun. 19.  
 Moses Smith, suddenly. July 25.  
 Daniel Clark. Aug. 26.  
 Moses Todd, son of William. Oct. 5.  
 The widow Barker, above 80. Oct. 10.  
 John Bennet. Oct. 15.  
 Sarah Cresey, da<sup>tr</sup>. of James. Oct. 30.  
 Susanna Dickinson, da<sup>tr</sup>. of John, jun<sup>r</sup>. Dec. 8.

## 1765.

Thomas Wood. Jan. 10.  
 Jonathan Clark. Jan. 19.  
 Dr. Howe's infant unbaptized. Jan. 19.  
 This child was born without any Passage for Stool-  
 evacuations, and lived about 5 days.  
 Jonathan Pickard. Feb. 16.  
 Widow Mary Clark, w. of Daniel. March 1.  
 David Searl, son of David. March 22.  
 Susanna Woodberry, w. of Nathan. June 9.

Stephen Woodman Hunt, s<sup>n</sup>. of Stuart. June 26.  
 Mary Hale, infant of Dr. Hale. June 30.  
 John Jewett, son of John. Aug. 1.  
 Samuel Plats. Aug. 26.  
 Ephraim Hidden, s<sup>n</sup>. of Ephraim. Sep. 2.  
 Nathanael Cogswell, s<sup>n</sup>. of Nathanael. Sep. 7.  
 David Hammond. Sep. 22.  
 Mary Pickard, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Moses, a young Girl. Oct. 9.  
 A Negroe Babe of Paul Jewett's. Oct. 29.  
 Abel Cresey. Nov. 2.  
 Phœbe Payson, wife of Deacon. Nov. 12.

## 1766.

Widow *Hart* (?), above 84. Jan. 27.  
 John Hodgskin, above 82. Jan. 31.  
 Jane Pickard, in y<sup>e</sup> flower of her age. Feb. 8.  
 The widow Elisabeth Sanders. Feb. 22.  
 Sarah Jewett, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Purchase, jun<sup>r</sup>. Mar. 1.  
 Mary Brocklebank.  
 Elisabeth Hobson, w. of David, suddenly. } March 16.  
 The wife and child of John Cresey. Mar. 17. Dead  
 sometime before it was born, and the mother died immediately after it was born.

These 4 lay dead & unburied, all at the same time.

Nathaniel Scott, son of Samuel, jun<sup>r</sup>. April 8.

Lucey Nelson, in the flower of life. May 14.

Nathan Dole. June 11.

Ezekiel Sawyer. June 26.

Dorothy Hale, infant of Doctor. Aug. 16.

Aaron Palmer, infant of Francis. Sep. 11.

Esq<sup>r</sup>. Hobson's wife, aged about 85. Sep. 28.

40 persons have died among us, each above 80 years of age, within 38 years.

Doct. Cogswell's Infant. Oct. 9.



181

1767.

Richard Woodberry. Jan. 17.

John Chaplin, aged 92 years & 2 months and some days.

Jan. 24.

The Widow Sarah Hibbert. April 8.

The wife of Lieut. Sanders. April 16.

Elisabeth Brocklebank, a young Girl, suddenly. May 7.

The wife of Capt. Northend. June 12.

The w. of John Bayley, in her prime. July 10.

A child of Samuel Pickard's. July 16.

An infant child of James Payson. Sep. 8.

Elisabeth Smith, in her prime. Oct. 5.

Mehetabel Chaplin. Nov. 17.

Mark Cresey, infant son of Mark. Nov. 20.

Widow Sarah Tenney. Dec. 21.

1768.

Lieut. James Bayley, of the Palsey. Jan. 3.

Samuel Scott. Feb. 3.

Nathan Woodberry. Feb. 22.

Capt. John Northend. March 24.

Bristol, Paul Jewett's negroeman. April 22.

Jane, a negroe-woman. April 25.

Abigail Todd, wife of John. Sep. 1.

Mr. Samuel Payson. Sep. 6.

Jeremiah Hopkinson. Sep. 12. Aged 89 years & 8  
or 9 months.

Widow Sarah Martin. Sep. 19.

John Todd's tert. infant, unbaptized. Oct. 3.

Stephen Jewett's infant. ———

1769.

The wife of Thomas Dickinson. Feb. 16.

Deacon Edward Payson, of pining sickness. March 1.

Sarah Jewett, infant da<sup>tr</sup>. of Purchase. April 1.  
 Deacon David Bayley. May 12.  
 Sarah Cresey, da<sup>tr</sup>. of James. Aug. 16.  
 Deacon Pickard's wife. Aug. 30.  
 John Dresser. Oct. 2.

## 1770.

Henry Warren, son of Henry. Feb. 20.  
 John Hobson, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Etatis 90. March 20.  
 Margaret Wood, w. of Tho<sup>s</sup>. March 31.  
 ——— Brocklebank, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Nathan. June 15.  
 A traveller, Mary Patterson's infant. June 23. As  
 she says, still-born for ought she knows.  
 The widow Jane Clark. Aug. 8.  
 Daniel Kilborn, drowned. Aug. 10.  
 Ensign David Dresser. Aug. 15.  
 Price Hidden's infant, unbaptized. Aug. 26.  
 Aaron Pingry. Etat. 87. Sep. 4.  
 Mary, Samuel Dresser's infant. Sep. 11.  
 The widow Mary Nelson. Etat 81. Sep. 17.  
 John Todd, died by a fall down stairs. Et. 83. Sep. 18.

## 1771.

Cornet Stephen Jewett, aged 87 years and above 10  
 months. Jan. 14.  
 Sarah Elsworth, w. of Edward. Jan. 18.  
 Charlotte Jewett, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Nehemiah. Feb. 25.  
 Apphia Stickney, Jonathan's infant. March 20.  
 Widow Mary Payson. April 2.  
 Thomas Dickinson. June 30.  
 The wife of Daniel Todd. } Aug. 1.  
 The wife of John Chaplin. }  
 Mark Mores. Etat. 83. Aug. 4.  
 Ebenezer Jewett, son of Stephen. Aug. 7.

Mary Kelley, w. of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Aged 87 years & about 9 months. Nov. 3.

Mary Hopkinson. Nov. 3.

## 1772.

Richard Clark. Jan. 23.

Benjamin Sawyer, infant son of John. March 4.

Lieut. Stephen Pearson. Etatis 85. March 18.

Susannah Johnson. March 25.

Caleb Jewett, drowned at Sea in his prime. April —

Amos Cresey, son of James. May 2.

Jedidiah Todd, son of John. Aug. 24.

Elisabeth Jackson, aged 90 years & near 2 months.  
Dec. 4.

## 1773.

Dr. Hale's infant, still-born. Jan. 23.

Moses Merrit, son of Nathanael. Feb. 27.

Widow Hannah Pearson. Eta. 83. March 3.

Doct<sup>r</sup>. Cogswell's child, still-born. March 6.

Sarah Cogswell, wife of the Doctor. Mar. 8.

Jacob Jewett's jun<sup>r</sup>. Infant, still-born. May 2.

Widow Hannah Cresey. May 4.

Widow Mehetabel Gibson. Æta. 83. May 14.

Wid. Susanna Stickney. Æta. 76. July 12.

Elisabeth Sawyer, the wife of John. July 24.

Elisabeth Jewett, wife of Jacob, jun<sup>r</sup>. July 29.

The honorable Humphry Hobson, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Aug. 2.

Nathanael Mighil, son of Jeremiah. Aug. 6.

Mary Lowel, wife of Moses. Aug. 9.

Elisabeth Lowel, da<sup>tr</sup>. of Moses. Aug. 18.

Francis Palmer, jun<sup>r</sup>., in his prime. Aug. 19.

Hannah Lowel, da <sup>tr</sup> . of Moses,	} died Aug. 23 ;
Abigail Bradstreet, wife of Ezekiel,	
Elisabeth Hobson, a young woman,	
	} all buried in
	} one day — 24.



Elisabeth Smith, a young Girl. Aug. 28.  
 Widow Mary Platts. Aug. 31.  
 John Sawyer, infant son of John. Sep. 8.  
 Mehetabel Hobson, a young woman. Sep. 9.  
 Jonathan Pickard, young son of Joshua. Sep. 15.  
 Doctor Cogswell's youngest child. Sep. 22.  
 Ruth Jewett, a young woman. } Sep. 29.  
 Priscilla Dresser, wife of Sam<sup>l</sup>. }  
 Lieut. Sanders' still-born infant. } Oct. 10.  
 Doct<sup>r</sup>. Hale's wife. }  
 Eunice Brocklebank, a young woman. Oct. 12.  
 Jane Jewett, a young woman, } died Oct. 20,  
 Mary Burpee, a young woman, } buried 22.  
 Widow Mary Hopkinson, in her 80<sup>th</sup>. year. Oct. 25.  
 Widow Abigail Atwood. Æta. 80. Nov. 16.  
 Mehetabel Burpee, a young woman. Nov. 30.  
 Jonathan Jewett, near 90 years old. Dec. 11.  
 Timothy Palmer. Dec. 29.

## 1774.

Samuel Lowel. Jan. 3.  
 Widow Martha Smith. Jan. 13.  
 Lieut. John Chaplin. Jan. 21.  
 Rebekah Kilborn, a young Girl. Feb. 25.  
 Abigail Todd, infant da<sup>tr</sup>. of John. March 6.  
 Widow Pickard. } April 1.  
 Hannah Todd, da<sup>tr</sup>. of William. }

[End of Jedidiah Jewett's record.]

## 1774.

BY THOMAS MIGHILL [RECORDER].

Hannah Todd, wife of Jonathan. April 21.  
 Lieut. Eliot Payson. May 4.

The Rev. Jedidiah Jewett. May 8.  
 Jacob Jewett. May 27.  
 Mary Martin, wife of Nath<sup>l</sup>. June 18.  
 Samuel Plumer's infant. July 3.  
 Elisabeth Plummer, wife of Samuel. July 5.  
 Mary Ross, wife of Jabez. July 13.  
 An Infant of Jabez Ross. July 17.  
 John Harris. July 18.  
 Joseph Jewett. Aug. 1.  
 An Infant of Jabez Ross. Aug. 21.

BY JOSEPH SCOTT [RECORDER].

James Cresey's son. Aug. —.  
 Henry Warren's wife. November —.  
 Mehetabel  
 Widow Sawyer. November —.  
 John Jewett. December —.  
 Amos Bayley's Infant child. ———

1775.

Widow Elisabeth Scott. March —.  
 Moses Palmer's Infant child. ———  
 Jonathan Todd. ———  
 Thomas Lambert. April —.  
 Deacon Clark's wife. ———  
 Wid. Mary Chapman Drowned. May —.  
 Nathaniel Elsworth. June —.  
 Wid. Mary Elsworth. ———  
 Jeremiah Jewett. ———  
 Wid. Hoskins, of Boston. July —.  
 Joshua Pickard's child. Aug. —.  
 John Sander's child. ———  
 Benjamin Todd child. ———  
 Deacon Ross' child, of Gloucester.

Widow Mary Jewett. Sept. —.  
 Thomas Elsworth. ———  
 Thomas Gor's wife, of Gloucester. ———  
 John Harris' wife. ———  
 Nathaniel Mighill wife. ———  
 William Todd child. ———  
 Prise Hidden child. Oct<sup>r</sup>. —.  
 David Searl child. ———  
 Samuel Scott's wife. ———  
 John Pearly child. ———  
 Widow Marcy Gage, in 92 year of her age. ———  
 William Todd child. ———  
 Samuell Pickard child. ———  
 Jonathan Wood Daughter. ———.  
 Samuell Pickard child. Dec. —.  
 Nathan Lambert, jun<sup>r</sup>., child, still-born. ———

## 1776.

Jonathan Wood child. Jan. —.  
 Joseph Burpee.  
 An Indien died at Capt. Georg Jewett. Feb. —.  
 Capt. George Jewett.  
 Widow Priscilla Mighill, aged 93 & some months. Feb.  
 26.  
 John Wood, son of Jonathan. March 10.  
 Moses Bayley, son of James, Decas<sup>d</sup>. ———  
 Hannah Saunders, w. of Humphry. ———  
 David Pickard. April —.  
 Purchis Jewett child. ———  
 Capt. Charles Glidden, of *Sherscut* (?). April 25.  
 Eliphalet Payson. May —.  
 Nathaniel Martin child. June —.  
 Widow Foster. ———  
 Widow Kilborn. July —.



Widow Crumbe. ———.  
 Elisabeth Todd, w. of Asa. ———  
 Margaret Jewett, w. of Nehemiah. August —.  
 Samuel Killy. October —.  
 Wid. Abigel Kiley. Nov. —.  
 Thomas Osborn child. ———

1777.

Elisebeth Smith. Jan. —.

[End of the Record of Deaths.]

ORDERLY BOOK OF THE REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY  
RAISED FOR THE DEFENCE OF THE  
TOWN OF BOSTON IN 1776.

[Continued from Vol. XIV, Part 2, page 128.]

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

---

Serg.<sup>t</sup> & eight men from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ward's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, one Corp. & six men from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Farmer's Comp.<sup>y</sup> & two men from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Smith's Comp.<sup>y</sup> are to go on to Governor's Island to morrow there to do Duty Untill further Orders.

A Boat will be at the Point No. 1 at 2 oClock Afternoon, the Detachment will Punctually attend at that hour.

---

Boston March 18.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That Roll-Call be at six oClock Untill further Orders.

Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath haveing order'd the Militia to take the guards that are done by my Regiment.

Order'd

That the whole of the Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers & Matrosses now in Town that are not Innoculated for the small pox excepting two gunners to mount guard at Fourt Hill attend at the Laboratory to work in makeing small Aim Cartridges, &c., from Roll-Call in the Morning till twelve oClock and from 2 oClock P. M. till six oClock or Roll-Call.

The Officers in town will take their turn of Duty in Rotation as Officers of the Day at the Laboratory & see that the men are kept Diligent in Business.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes for the Day to Morrow. There is no Sentinel to be planted at the Colonel's Gate.

---

Head Quarters Boston Ap.<sup>1</sup> 1.<sup>st</sup> 1778.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Farmer's Company to march to Morrow Morning by the Rout of Cambridge to Bunker's Hill. The men lately turned over to his Company from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Belcher's Comp.<sup>y</sup> or any other Comp.<sup>y</sup> are to be turnd over to Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ward. That part of Col.<sup>o</sup> McIntashes' Reg.<sup>t</sup> which was Detach'd from Col.<sup>o</sup> Thatcher's Reg't under L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Hammon & Cap.<sup>t</sup> Battle's Company, except such as are Doing Duty in Boston under Cap.<sup>t</sup> Dana, to hold themselves in Readiness to march to Cambridge to Morrow. The Commanding Officers of the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Guards at Cambridge will Direct their Quarter Master to be Collecting their Cooking Utentials, Barrack Utentials, Ammunition & other Articles which they have Drawn from the publick stores as preparatory to their being return'd, to which perticular attention is to be paid, as the Regiment will be charg'd with the Deficiancies.

The Ass.<sup>t</sup> Q. M. G. & Barrack Master at Cambridge will also view the state of the Barracks & enquire if any Damage has been done to them or to any other publick or private property. The Q.<sup>r</sup> Mast.<sup>r</sup> of the Regiments are to accompany them & report to be made as soon as possible.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Heath.

---

Head Quarters Boston Ap.<sup>1</sup> 12.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That the Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers & Matrosses this Day leave the Hospitles and private lodgings and go to Barracks. No one will be permitted to keep out of Barracks except by certificate from the Docter or by perticular permission from their Captains. That those who have had the small pox & have Drawn fresh provisions cook it by stewing a large proportion in Broath. That the whole



of the men now in town be order'd to Attend Roll-Call to Morrow Morning. The Adjutant is Desired to gett return of all in town & a Reg.<sup>1</sup> Return as soon as possible.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Recommends to the Commanding Officers to see that the above Orders are fully Comply'd with.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston Ap.<sup>1</sup> 13.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That twenty of the Regiment be Daly on Duty at the Laboratory for the purpose of makeing Cartridges, &c., Including Serg.<sup>ts</sup>, Corp.<sup>ls</sup>, Bombardiers & Gunners.

The Subalterns are desired to act as Officers of the Day at the Laboratory and do Duty by Rotation.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston Ap.<sup>1</sup> 13.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts will Immediately Reinforce L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere at the Castle with twenty men from his Regiment of State Artillery.

The Detachment of Militia now doing duty at Governor's Island are to move Immediately to the Castle, where they are to do Duty under L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere untill further Orders.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Heath.

---

Boston Ap.<sup>1</sup> 15.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

In Consequence of the Gen.<sup>1</sup> Orders of Yesterday to Reinforce Castle Island Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes with his Company will hold themselves in readiness to Embarque for Castle Island.

That those Men who came from Castle Island and Governor's Island to have the small pox Immediately Repair to their Destinations except such as Doct.<sup>r</sup> Gardner shall excuse by writing Certificates.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Head Quarters Boston Ap.<sup>1</sup> 30.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Reg.<sup>ts</sup> of guards at Cambridge are to prepare the Companies Rolls for the Maj.<sup>r</sup> Master as soon as possible.

All Soldiers who have been permitted to come home on furlow whose furlows are expired, and all recruits belonging to the Continental Reg.<sup>ts</sup> are to March Immediately & Join their respective Corps or they will be treated as Deserters.

The Officers commanding the Respective Detachments will Call at Head Quarters & receive perticular Orders before they march.

Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts to mount the Laboratory and Magazine Guards, Col.<sup>o</sup> Reed & Col.<sup>o</sup> Gerrish will pledge Immediately to Compleat the Detachment of those who have had the small pox some time since order'd into Boston.

---

Boston May 11.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Capt.<sup>t</sup> Gray with Lt. White, Lt. Revere & Lt. Grant are Desired to have four Brass field pieces planted before Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath's Door by 11 oClock toMorrow with as Large a Detachment from the Reg.<sup>t</sup> as possible (to be Compleatly Equip'd) also 34 Rounds of Cartridge, 13 of which are to be Discharg'd in Honour of the free & Independant States of America & 21 in Honour of Lewis 16<sup>th</sup>, King of France. After the Cannon with their Apparatus are gott in readiness at the Gen.<sup>ls</sup> the Detachment may be Dismiss'd till half after 1 oClock, then to appear at the Laboratory & from thence to march in order so as to be at the Gen.<sup>ls</sup> at half past two. The drum & fife Majors with all the fifes & Drums are to be at the Gen.<sup>ls</sup> at one oClock Dress'd Clean & powder'd.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston May 13.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That a Regimental Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to Morrow at 10 oClock A.M. for the tryal of such prisoner or prisoners as shall be brought before them.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Regt.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial held at the Laboratory for tryal of W.<sup>m</sup> Norcutt, Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol's Comp.<sup>y</sup> in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artl.<sup>y</sup> Commanded by Col.<sup>o</sup> Tho.<sup>s</sup> Crafts by Order the Col.<sup>o</sup> May 14.<sup>th</sup>

President Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gill.

Prisoner's Crime Disobediance of Orders & Neglect of Duty.

Pleads not Guilty.

The Court after maturely considering the evidence for & against the prisoner are of Oppinion he is guilty of the Crime & do sentance that he be whip'd twenty stripes with a burch Rod on his Naked Breech.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the above sentance & Orders it to be put in execution this Afternoon after Roll-Call in the Laboratory Yard.

Head Quarters Boston May 19.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts may Omit the Removal of one of the Companies of Artl.<sup>y</sup> from Hull untill further Orders.  
By Order Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Heath.

Boston May 20.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That a Regimental Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to Morrow 10 oClock, A. M., for the Tryal of such prisoners as may be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray President.

The evening Roll to be Called at 7 oClock till further Orders.

By Order Major Melvill.

Boston June 3.<sup>d</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That a Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial be held to Morrow at the Laboratory for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Major Melvill President.

L.<sup>t</sup> Audebert Judge Advocate.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thos. Crafts.



Proceedings of a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artillery Commanded by Col.<sup>o</sup> Tho.<sup>s</sup> Crafts by Order of the Col.<sup>o</sup> Boston June 4.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

President Major Melvill.

L.<sup>t</sup> Audebert Judge Advocate.

Prisoner Nicholas Bowin Matross in Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol's Company Confin'd by L.<sup>t</sup> White for being Drunk on his post. Pleads Guilty.

The Court after Considering the Nature of the Crime do Sentence him to receive thirty nine lashes with a Cat o nine tails on his Naked Back.

Audebert, Judge Advocate.

Sign'd Tho.<sup>s</sup> Melvill, President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the above sentence on Bowin & orders it to be put in execution Saturday morning Immediately after roll-call, the Adj. will attend & Direct that the Court sett at the Adjournment to Try all such Prisoners as shall be brought before them.

The Court mett according to Adjournment. Cap.<sup>t</sup> Edes being absent L.<sup>t</sup> Chase was put on in his room. The Court Considering the sircumstances of the prisoners are of Oppinion the Court be adjourn'd till to Morrow Ten oClock. The Court is accordingly Adjourn'd.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Orders that the Court that sett this Day by Adjournment be Dissolved & that the Prisoners be Dismissed. June 5<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Boston June 9.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That no Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officer or Matross be Absent from any guard by Day or Night without leave first obtained from the Commanding Officer of s<sup>d</sup> guard & then not more then two at one time except the guard consists of more than thirty including officers, none shall be permitted to go from the Magazine guard. Complaint haveing been made to me that great damage has been done to the Barracks & several things stole from the Laboratory parade & others damag'd through the Negligence of the sentinel, should anything of the like nature happen in

future the whole of the sentinels on s<sup>d</sup> posts or any other shall be severely punished besides being obliged to pay all the Damage.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> perticularly requests that the Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers would attend roll-call boath Morning & Night. The Adjutant is Desir'd by no means to be Absent.

When any Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officer or Matross is under guard their mess are to see that their Provisions is regularly sent, & they are not to be permitted to go from the guard house without permission of one of the field Officers or the Cap.<sup>t</sup> of the Company to which they Belong.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Boston June 13.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> haveing rec.<sup>d</sup> the Continental pay for the Reg.<sup>t</sup> while on the Expedition to R. Island (month October) which pay for the Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers not being equil to the state pay he will lay the same before the Hon'ble Council for their Orders. He expects to pay of the reg.<sup>t</sup> by Wednesday as far as the money rec.<sup>d</sup> from the Continental will go, & desires the Captains would gett their Abstract agreable to a schedule Deliver'd Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Orders the Serg.<sup>ts</sup> & Corp.<sup>ls</sup> to attend to the men in Barracks or Elswere & should any Quarrel or Disturbancies happen that they do everything in their power to put a stop to the same by Confineing the Offenders or Otherways to the best of their Judgment. That no file of men be sent by the guard on Complaint of one man against another.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Boston June 16.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That a Court Martial be held to Morrow at the Laboratory at 10 oClock for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Major Melvill President.

L.<sup>t</sup> Audebert Judge Advocate.

Each Cap.<sup>n</sup> is desired to make an Immediate return of their respective Companies & the Adjutant will as soon as he has rec.<sup>d</sup> them wait on the Col.<sup>o</sup> with the same so as to receive Directions for makeing a Regimental Return. The Captains are to sign the returns. L.<sup>t</sup> Marston will make return for Cap.<sup>t</sup> Cushing.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Proceedings of a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artl.<sup>y</sup> Commanded by Col.<sup>o</sup> Tho.<sup>s</sup> Crafts. June 17.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Major Melvill, President.

L.<sup>t</sup> Audebert, Judge Advocate.

Prisoner John Bradle Confined for not Appearing for Duty when warned and Absenting himself from Camp without leave. Pleads not Guilty.

The Court after considering the Evidences for & against the prisoner are of Oppinion that he is not guilty & therefore order him to be releas'd from his Confinement.

The same Court proceeded to the Tryal of John Griffith for stealing and selling cordage belonging to Major Carnes, & James Rowe for stealing cordage & Desertion.

John Griffith pleads Guilty of selling but not stealing.

The Court after Considering the evidences for & against John Griffith are of Oppinion that he is Guilty of selling only & order him to wear a Clog four Days with his Coat turn'd rong side outwards.

John Rowe pleads Not Guilty of Stealing but Guilty of Desertion.

The Court after considering the Evidences are of Oppinion that John Rowe is Guilty of the whole Crime laid to his Charge & Order him to receive thirty Nine lashes on his naked back with a Cat O Nine tails for stealing & also thirty Nine lashes for Desertion.

Sign'd Tho.<sup>s</sup> Melvill President.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Approves of the above Sentances of the Court & orders Bradle to be releas'd, Griffith to be Punish'd Agreeable to the Judgement of the Court, Rowe to be punished on thursday Morning Immediately after Roll-Call. The Adj.<sup>t</sup> will attend & all the Men in town off Duty. The Gen. Court Martial is Disolved.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.



Boston June 17.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> earnestly desires that the return of Companies as mentioned in the Orders of Yesterday may be very exact as they are to be foundation of an accurate return to be made by himself to the Court.

---

Boston July 1.<sup>st</sup> 1778.

The Adjutant is desir'd to make returns Agreeable to Orders some time since that the Col.<sup>o</sup> may have it in his power to apply for Cloathing for the Reg.<sup>t</sup> which is so much wanted.

The Adjutant will in future make a Regimental Return weekly to be Delivered to the Col.<sup>o</sup> Every Thursday.

The Captains are Desir'd to make out the two last months Abstracts and to Add the Deficiency of pay for the Non Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers for the month of October. They are Desir'd not to pay any Abstracts till further Orders.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston July 3.<sup>d</sup>, 1778.

The Council of this State have Directed me to Invite the field & Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers of my Reg.<sup>t</sup> to Celebrate with them tomorrow at 12 oClock at the Council Chamber the anniversary of American Independance.

To the Commanding Officer at the Laboratory to be communicated to the Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers. The Adj.<sup>t</sup> will see that the Officers are notified of the above Invitation.

Drum Major Ross may permitt as many of the Drums & fifes to do Duty with the Boston Militia to Morrow as he thinks proper after our Guards are mounted.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston May 8.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Thomas Harrison, a soldier in Col.<sup>o</sup> Tupper's Regiment, Try'd at the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Col.<sup>o</sup> Crane is President for Desertion, the Court haveing Duly Considered the evidence produced against Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison

together with many other circumstances find him guilty of Desertion & sentence him to be shot to Death.

The Gen.<sup>1</sup> approves the sentence & Orders Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison be shot to Death in the Bottom of the Common in Boston on Thursday the 21.<sup>st</sup> Inst. at 10 oClock A.M.

---

Head Quarters Boston May 14.<sup>th</sup>

The Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court Martial Col.<sup>o</sup> Crane is President haveing Examin'd the evidences produced by Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison who had represented to the Gen.<sup>1</sup> that he had several who were not examined at the former Court, & haveing also the evidence of M.<sup>r</sup> Justice Greenleaf. The Court after the most mature consideration are Unanimously of Opinion that the prisoner Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison, alias William, alias Devire, alias Steel, alias Wray, alias King, alias Brown, &c., &c., is guilty, & in Confirmation of the former sentence of the Court of the 7<sup>th</sup> Ins.<sup>t</sup> again Sentence him to be shot to Death.

The Gen.<sup>1</sup> again approves the Sentence & Orders that it be put in execution at the time & place as directed by the Orders of the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant.

---

Head Quarters Boston June 5.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison, alias William, alias Steel, &c., &c., who was under Sentence to be shot on the 21<sup>st</sup> of May last for Desertion but made his escape from the Main guard on the Morning of the 20<sup>th</sup> of said month, haveing been taken up on Yesterday and brought to this town, the Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Orders in pursuance of his former sentence that he the said Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison, alias Williams, &c., be shot to Death on tuesday next at 11 oClock, A. M., on the Bottom of the Common.

The Corps of Artillery Invalids, & Capt. Parkman's Detachment to be sesonably under Arms & to attend the Execution.

True Extracts of several Gen.<sup>1</sup> Orders.

Sign'd Jon.<sup>a</sup> Pollard, D. A. G.

Head Quarters Boston July 6.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Serg.<sup>t</sup> John Hale of the Corps of invalids, with six privates from that Corps, & one Corp.<sup>l</sup> & three privates from Cap.<sup>t</sup> Allen's Company of Col.<sup>o</sup> Alden's Reg.<sup>t</sup> are to Execute Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison, alias Williams, &c., &c., &c., to Morrow Morning. This Detachment is to parade before the Gen.<sup>ls</sup> Quarters properly Dress'd Arm'd & Equip'd precisely half past seven. All the other Corps & Detachments are to be under Arms on the Common precisely at 10 oClock.

Col. Crafts Field Officer of the Day to Morrow. Adjutant Newhall to attend him.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Boston July 6.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That all the Men off Duty in Town appear Under Arms to Morrow Morning precisely at 10 oClock in the Common L.<sup>t</sup> Revere & L.<sup>t</sup> Prince to command them. The Guards are not to be Relieved till after the Execution.

By Order Col. T. Crafts.

---

Boston July 7.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That a Regimental Court Martial be held at the Laboratory to Morrow at 10 oClock, A. M., for the Tryal of such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Winthrop Gray president.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quarters Boston July 3.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Tho.<sup>s</sup> Harrison, alias Williams, &c., &c., haveing been shott to Death Yesterday persuant to the sentance of a Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial the Gen.<sup>l</sup> hopes the Troops will learn from this example the Agravated Crime of Desertion in which is Involved perjury & fraud will not escape a pun-



ishment Adequate to the Infamy of the Offence and that all will most studiously avoid a Crime so Atrotious in its Nature and pernitious in its Consequences.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> thanks the Officers who had the conducting of the execution on Yesterday for the Regularity Decency & propriety so Conspicuous through the whole, much to their own & their Country's Honour.

Adjutant Newhall of the Artillery to be Adj.<sup>t</sup> of the Day to Morrow, Serg.<sup>t</sup> John Hale & Nine Men from the Corps of Invalids to perform the Execution of Ensign Brown to Morrow Morning. They will parade precisely at 8 oClock before the Gen.<sup>ls</sup> Quarters well Dressed Arm'd & Accouter'd. All the troops in town to be under Arms on the Common precisely at 9 oClock & attend the Solemnity the Body of the Unfortunate Ensign Brown is to be Delivered to his Relations after the Execution.

By Order Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath.

---

Boston July 9.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That whereas the Gen.<sup>l</sup> has been pleased to put off the Execution of Ensign Brown till Saturday Morning 10 oClock, A. M., the Men on Duty for that purpose are to be discharg'd after Roll-Call.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston July 20.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Order'd

That the Sentinel be taken from the Colonel's Gate at 7 oClock, P. M., & Posted at the Fortification (so called) there being a Magazine of Powder on the south side of the Entrance into the town. The sentinels orders are not to suffer any person, comeing so near as to Injure the same. The sentinel is to be at the Colonel's Gate, in the Day after Roll-Call in the Morning & to be posted at the Fortification at 7 oClock every evening till further Orders.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

Head Quarters Boston July 20.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Edw.<sup>d</sup> Lee & Benj.<sup>n</sup> Robarts private soldiers in Col.<sup>o</sup> Lee's Reg.<sup>t</sup> try'd at the Garrison Court Martial whereof Cap.<sup>t</sup> Fox is President for Desertion. The Court after Mature Deliberation sentence Edw.<sup>d</sup> Lee to receive fifty lashes & Benj.<sup>n</sup> Robarts one hundred lashes on his Naked Back. Sam.<sup>l</sup> Mugridge of Col.<sup>o</sup> M. Jackson's Reg.<sup>t</sup> & John Woodman of Col.<sup>o</sup> Henly's Reg.<sup>t</sup> try'd at the same Court Martial for Breaking into the hospitle store at sundry times & stealing wine, &c. The Court after mature consideration find the prisoners guilty of the crime Aledg'd against them & sentence them to receive thirty lashes each on their naked Backs.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> approves the foregeing Sentances & Orders that they be put in execution by the Drummers of Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts on Wednesday morning next & that Adj.<sup>t</sup> Newell see them perform'd.

The prisoners after punishment to join their respective Regiments.

---

Boston July 27.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

#### Regimental Orders

The Captains are Desir'd to pay off their Com.<sup>ys</sup>. L.<sup>t</sup> Grant is Desir'd to present each Cap.<sup>t</sup> with the Colonel's Acc.<sup>t</sup> Respecting the Drum Major.

Order'd that Serg.<sup>t</sup> Kench with one other Serg.<sup>t</sup>. two Corp.<sup>ls</sup>, two Bombardiers & one gunner attend at the Laboratory this Day Immediately after Roll-Call & at half after two, P. M., & from Day to Day untill further Orders.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Desires those Captains who have Field Pieces Appropriated to service would see that everything is in Readiness to March at a moment's Warning.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston July 27.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

#### Order'd

That the whole of the Regiment hold themselves in

readiness to March as a Reinforcement to Joyn the Army at Providence under the Command of Gen.<sup>l</sup> Sullivan.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston July 27.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Captains are Desir'd to make out to morrow in their morning reports an exact Return of all the Effective men in their Respective Companies.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Boston July 27.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

I am directed by the Gen.<sup>l</sup> to Detach from the Reg.<sup>t</sup> under my Command the L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup>, four Captains, two Cap.<sup>t</sup> Lieut.<sup>s</sup>, four first Lieut.<sup>s</sup>, five second Lieut.<sup>s</sup>, the Adjutant Surgeon's mate, Q.<sup>r</sup> Master Serg.<sup>t</sup>, thirteen Sergt.<sup>s</sup>, ten Corporels, Eleven Bombardiers, Nineteen Gunners, five Drummers, four fifers and sixty-seven Matrosses, which Detachments will hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning. Agreeable to the above Orders L.<sup>t</sup> Col.<sup>o</sup> Revere, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gill, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillips, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Lincoln, Cap.<sup>t</sup> L.<sup>t</sup> Sivilly, Cap.<sup>t</sup> L.<sup>t</sup> Warner, first Lieut.<sup>s</sup> White, Revere, Grant, Newcomb, Second Lieut.<sup>s</sup> Meinzies, Prince, Lincoln, Mores & Audebert, Adj.<sup>t</sup> Newhall & Surgeon's mate Doct.<sup>r</sup> Whipple, will please to hold themselves in Readiness for Marching. Also Q.<sup>r</sup> Mast.<sup>r</sup> Serg.<sup>t</sup> Sibley.

The Captains who have Rec'd marching orders will be particularly attentive to have four Brass four-pounders fix'd with their Apparatus Compleat each to have fifty Rounds forty to be Cannister & ten Round shot. Also one Iron 8 inch howitzer & the fixed Ammunition that Belongs to it. The Q.<sup>r</sup> Master will see that the Horse Harnisses are in Readiness, the Tents, Camp, Kettles, Canteens, &c.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Head Quart.<sup>rs</sup> Boston July 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

S.<sup>r</sup>

The Regiment of Artill.<sup>y</sup> under your Command are to



march to morrow for Tivertown in the State of Rhode Island to reinforce the Army under the Command of Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> Sullivan, from whom, or the Commanding Officer of the Army in the State of Rhode Island, for the time being, you will receive further Orders.

The youngest Cap.<sup>t</sup>, one second Lieu.<sup>t</sup>, one Serg.<sup>t</sup>, one Corp.<sup>1</sup>, one Drum & Gunner to be left at the Castle. One Second Lieu.<sup>t</sup>, one Serj.<sup>t</sup>, one Corp.<sup>1</sup> and one Gunner at Hull, these for the purpose of Hailing Vessels, making Signals, &c., &c. One Lieu.<sup>t</sup>, one Serj.<sup>t</sup> and ten Matrosses to work in the Laboratory. Not a moment is to be lost in preparing the Reg.<sup>t</sup> to March. Tents, Camp Kettles, and Canteens are to be caried.

By Order Maj.<sup>r</sup> Gen.<sup>1</sup> Heath.

P. S. You will please to give Immediate Notice to the several Detachments at Castle Island, Hull, Governor's Island, Noodle's Island, &c.

---

Boston July 30.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Guards as Usual

Ordered That the Captains make an exact return of the Effectives in their respective Companies and also of such as are not so sick but that they may work at the Laboratory. Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradle will Return those on Noodle's Island and Cap.<sup>t</sup> ——— those at Hull. The Adjutant will gett the returns as soon as possible. Ordered that Roll-Call be at 7 oClock tomorrow Morning.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts.

---

[NOTE.—These two letters which follow are inserted in the absence of any other entry whilst in Rhode Island.]

[Superscription] To

W.<sup>m</sup> Russell Serg.<sup>t</sup> Maj.<sup>r</sup> of Artill.<sup>y</sup>, Col.<sup>o</sup> Craft's Reg.<sup>t</sup>  
Massachusetts State Train.

Boston.

To be Left at y<sup>e</sup> Laboratory.

Elias<sup>1</sup> is well & here with me. Give his Duty to Mother, & Love to all the family. [Endorsed on back of letter.]

Tiverton, Aug.<sup>t</sup> 17.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Lov.<sup>g</sup> Wife

These few Lines comes from your ever Lov.<sup>g</sup> Husband, hoping they will find you as well as they lieve me, God be Thank'd for it. My Dear, this is the Second Letter I have sent & I have rec.<sup>d</sup> two from you. You can't express the desire I have to see you, but God knows when I shall. The French have obliged the Enemy to Burn their Men of War, and we Expect to give them Battle every Moment, God grant us success. My dear & lov.<sup>g</sup> Wife, Pray for us, take care of my family &c. Give my love to my kind Mother, my Brothers & Sisters & all my kind friends. As to myself, I rely only on God to protect me. This I think will be the last I shall send till I am in Newport, but my dear I shall imbrace Every Opportunity and beg you to do the same. I must conclude your Ever Lov'g Husband till Death,

W.<sup>m</sup> Russell.

P. S. Send me if Possible some Soape. I am Money-Less, but not friend-Less. Maj.<sup>r</sup> Ross sends his love to you. Within 48 Hours we Expect to go on the Island. Send me what you may think is Necessary. If Moses<sup>1</sup> is not gone give my love to him. We one and all are in good spirits. My Blanket is too small to cover me but hope to get a New one at Newport. Six frigates are Blown up and some part of their effects are Come over to our side to the Amount of Several Thousand Pounds. Mr. Phillips is well and all our old friends.

---

Portsmouth, Rhode Island,  
Aug.<sup>t</sup> 11.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

My Dear,

These few Lines Comes with my kind Love to you, hoping they will find you better in health than they lieve

---

<sup>1</sup> See note on next page.

me, (Nothing ails me but Sore Eyes,) I am uneasy because I have not had one Line from you since I sent you two Letters, and the Reason is because you are gone to Cambridge I do suppose, but pray Send to me at Camp as soon as can be. I hope you took care of the House. We have almost surrounded the Enemy by Land, and the French by Water. Every day the French plays on their works, & yesterday knock'd down two batteries. In a few days by the Bless'g of God we shall be in Newport and Masters of it. Pray for us, we are in high Spirits. I am in haste.

Your true & Loyal Husband

W.<sup>m</sup> Russell.

Elias<sup>1</sup> is well & Send his Duty to Mam. Give my Duty to Mam, pray her to write to me. My love to Brothers & Sisters & all friends.

Desire Price's Wife to send to him. Phillips is well & the Rest of our friends. I long to see you. Give my love to my children and don't forget him that continually thinks on you.

To

M.<sup>rs</sup> Mary Russell.

To be left at the Widow Mary Richardson's,  
Cambridge.

Camp at Boston Sep.<sup>r</sup> 9.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Regimental Orders

Guards as Usual.

Ordered

That one Serg.<sup>t</sup>, Three Bombard.<sup>s</sup>, two Gunners and Eight Matrosses, go on duty daily at the Laboratory to make Cartridges, &c., &c.

One Subaltern to be appoint.<sup>d</sup> as Officer of the Laboratory, who is desir.<sup>d</sup> to see the men are kept steadily at

<sup>1</sup>Elias and Moses, named in these letters, were brothers-in-law to Wm. Russell, and sons of Moses Richardson, of Cambridge, who was killed in "*Lexington fight*," April 19, 1775.



Work. They are to go on duty immediately after Roll Call in the morn'g and Work till 12 oClock, and at half after two, so continue till Roll Call at Night.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts.

---

Camp at Boston Sep.<sup>r</sup> 23.<sup>d</sup> 1778.

Ordered

That a Regimental Court martial sett this Day at 10 oClock at the Laboratory for the Tryal of such Prisoners as shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillips President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts.

The Adjutant will fill up any Vacancies.

Proceedings of Regim.<sup>l</sup> Court Martial held at Boston 23.<sup>d</sup> Sep.<sup>t</sup> for the Tryal of such prisoners as may be brought before them, by Orders of Col.<sup>o</sup> Crafts.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillips, President.

Prisoners Names. Thom.<sup>s</sup> Hetchison Bomb.<sup>r</sup>, Spencer Vose Gunner, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd's Comp.<sup>y</sup>

Crimes. Disobedience of Orders.

Pleads Guilty.

The Court after Mature Deliberation are of Opinion the prisoners are Guilty of the Crime alledg'd against them and Sentence them to be reduced to the Ranks.

Turner Phillips President.

The Colonel approves of the above Sentence of the Court and Orders it to be put in Execution at Roll-Call, and also orders the Court to be Dissolved.

---

Camp at Boston Sep.<sup>tr</sup> 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Regimental Orders

As the Guards at the Magaziene and Laboratory are to be relieved this morn'g by the Militia. Ordered, That a Corp.<sup>l</sup> and 3 Men, from the Artill.<sup>y</sup> be continued on duty daily to keep a Centinal at the Col.<sup>o</sup> Gate. They are to parade with and keep in the Guard House with the Militia. Two Gunners are to mount Guard daily with the Main

Guard, to be dress'd Clean & with their apperatus. The Serjeant Major will see that they are warned and detach'd in season.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> Requests of the Adju.<sup>t</sup> an immediate return of that part of the Regiment doing duty in Town.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts.

---

Camp at Boston Sep.<sup>tr</sup> 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

#### Regimental Orders

Order'd, That a Court Martial sett this morn'g at the Laboratory at 10 oclock, for the Tryal of Timothy Burnham, Corporal, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, Platt & Harris, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Phillip's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, and Bowen, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Ingersol's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, and all other Prisoners that shall be brought before them.

Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd, President.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts.

The Adjutant will supply the places of any absent members.

---

Boston Sep.<sup>tr</sup> 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Proceedings of a Regimen.<sup>tl</sup> Court Martial held in the Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artill.<sup>y</sup> commanded by Thomas Crafts Esq.<sup>r</sup>

President Cap.<sup>t</sup> Todd.

Prisoner's Names: Timothy Burnham, Sam.<sup>l</sup> Platt, Jon.<sup>a</sup> Harris, Nicholas Bowen, John Buttler.

Crimes, Timothy Burnham, for keeping Seymore on Sentry from Six oClock in the Evening till Seven the next morning. Pleads Guilty.

Jon.<sup>a</sup> Harris for deserting his Guard. Pleads Guilty.

Sam.<sup>l</sup> Platt for deserting his Guard. Pleads Guilty.

Nicholas Bowen for absenting himself from Roll Call. Pleads Guilty, but the Court finding him to be lame and not fit to attend the Tryal, do recommend that he be released from his Confinement till he getts better, but at the same time to be subservant to the sentance of a Court Martial.

John Butler of Cap.<sup>t</sup> Bradlee's Comp.<sup>y</sup>, absent from Duty without leave. Pleads Guilty.

The Court after considering the Separate Crimes of the Prisoners are of Opinion

That Thimothy Burnham be Reduced to the Ranks. That Jon.<sup>a</sup> Harris be carried to the Whipping Post and there receive a Severe Reprimand. That Sam.<sup>1</sup> Platt Receive Thirty Nine lashes on his Naked Back with a Cat O Nine tails. That John Buttler be whipped severely Thirteen Stripes with a Berch Rod over such parts as the Commanding Officer shall appoint.

W.<sup>m</sup> Todd, President.

I approve of the above Sentances of the Court, and Order them to be Executed tomorrow morning immediately after Roll Call (except Sam.<sup>1</sup> Platt to receive only 20 Lashes, and John Buttler Ten lashes with a Rod on his Back side, both to be punished in the Laboratory yard). Bowen to be released from the Guard till further Orders.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts.

The Adj.<sup>t</sup> and Serj.<sup>t</sup> Major will attend and see the above punishment perform'd.

Head Quarters Boston Oct.<sup>r</sup> 16.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Congress having been pleas'd to pass the following Resolve.

Viz.<sup>t</sup>

In Congress, Oct.<sup>r</sup> 12.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Whereas true Religion and good Morals are the Local foundation of Public Liberty and Happiness. Resolved, that all Officers in the Army of the United States be and are hereby strictly enjoined to see that the good and wholesome Rules provided for the preservation of Morals among the Soldiers are Duly and Punctually Observed. Officers of all Denominations within this Department are Desired to pay strict attention to the before received Resolutions.

Camp at Boston Oct.<sup>r</sup> 16.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> desires the Eight Cap.<sup>ts</sup> who were on the



Expedition to Rhode Island would make each two abstracts, one with the Names of the Commiss.<sup>d</sup>, Non Commiss.<sup>d</sup> Officers and Matrosses, and the other with the Numb.<sup>r</sup> and the Rank of the Commiss.<sup>d</sup>, Non Commiss.<sup>d</sup> Officers & Matrosses. It's desired they may all be delivered to the Col.<sup>o</sup> by Tuesday Morn'g.

---

Boston Octob.<sup>r</sup> 26.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

### Regimental Orders

The Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court have been pleased to pass the following Resolve.

Viz.<sup>t</sup> That the Board of War be & they are hereby directed to deliver to each Officer & Soldier in Col.<sup>o</sup> Craft's Reg.<sup>t</sup> the same quantity of cloathing and on the same terms with the Officers & Soldiers in the Continental Battallions raised in this State are intitl'd to receive. And it is further resolved that the Commissary of this State be & he is hereby directed to Supply the Field Officers of said Reg.<sup>t</sup> to the amount of two Pounds, ten Shillings per month each, the Captains to the amount of Thirty-five Shillings per months, the Subalterns & Staff Officers to the amount of Thirty Shillings per month each, and the Non Commiss.<sup>d</sup> Officers & Private Soldiers to the amount of Twenty Shillings each, in articles of the Necessaries of Life, they paying for the same at the price sett in late act for regulating the prices of such articles, to be continued till the further Order of this Court.

The Colonel flatters himself the above incouragement is such, that the Regiment will be stimulated to discharge their duty with Spirit & Alacrity.

The Col.<sup>o</sup> request the Captain would make a return of what fifes & Drums are wanted & out of Repair, & by what means they became lost or damaged.

By Order Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts, Col.<sup>o</sup> Artill.<sup>y</sup>

---

Head Quarters Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 6.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

The Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Congress, having been Pleased to appoint

the Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Gates to the Command of the Eastern District; who will Probably this Day take upon him the Command.

Maj.<sup>r</sup> Gen.<sup>l</sup> Heath takes this opportunity to return his most hearty thanks, to the Officers and Soldiers of the Garrison, for their Regularly and Soldierly behavior, and the great Cheerfulness with which they have discharg'd their Duty since he had the Honor to Command them, of which the General will ever retain a greatfull remembrance.

This State, Town, and its present Garrison being Particularly Dear to him, he shall ever think that a happy Opportunity which will put it in his Power to render either of them services that may be acceptable; and with the most Cordial affection bid them farewell.

---

Camp at Bost.<sup>n</sup> Nov.<sup>r</sup> 7.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Regiment.<sup>l</sup> Orders.

Captains Bradlee & Ingersol with their Companies will hold themselves in readiness to Embarque on Monday for Castle Island to relieve Captains Gray & Marrett. Such Commis.<sup>d</sup> Officers as prefer that Station may have leave to Exchange.

Serj.<sup>t</sup> Major W.<sup>m</sup> Russell is appointed Adj.<sup>t</sup> in the room of Adjutant Newhall resign'd, is to be respected and obeyed as such.

None of the Companies are to be paid off till further Orders.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> T. Crafts.

---

Camp at Boston, Nov.<sup>r</sup> 10.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Ordered

That the whole of the Regiment in Town off Duty attend the Funeral of Fred.<sup>k</sup> Keizer, Cap.<sup>t</sup> Gray's Company, immediately after Roll-Call, which is to be at half after four, this day.

By Order Col.<sup>o</sup> Thom.<sup>s</sup> Crafts.

Camp at Boston Nov.<sup>r</sup> 28.<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Regimental Orders.

The Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Council of this State, have been pleased by an Order of the 24.<sup>th</sup> Instant to put the Forts & Garrison in the Town & Harbour of Boston, with the State Reg.<sup>t</sup> of Artill.<sup>y</sup> under the Command of the Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Major Gen.<sup>l</sup> Gates, till their further Order. The Officers, &c., &c., of my Reg.<sup>t</sup> will pay due obedience to the aforementioned Orders.

The Adju.<sup>t</sup> will attend daily and punctually at Head Quarters for Orders. He will also make out immediately a return of the Reg.<sup>t</sup>, where doing duty & at what Station.

The Commissary Gen.<sup>l</sup> has informed me many Officers & Men have not yet drawn the sums granted them by the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court, by a late resolve. The Col.<sup>o</sup> informs all who do not draw, by the last of this month, that they will be Excluded, and desires the Officers would give in their returns to the Q.<sup>r</sup> Master for the last two month's Provisions by the 30.<sup>th</sup> Instant.

By Order T. Crafts, Col.<sup>o</sup> Artill.<sup>y</sup>

---

Monday, one oClock.

Sir, On Saterdag I ordered the Sergeant Major (you being sick) to make me a return, yesterday at 12 o'clock, of the different Corporals & men that have been on Guard on board the Guard Ship, on the Third, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, & 7<sup>th</sup> Instant, but to my surprise have not heard from him since. If he does not make a return by half after two this afternoon you will order him under Guard for neglect of duty.

Yours, T. Crafts, Col.<sup>o</sup> Art.<sup>y</sup>

Adj.<sup>t</sup> Russell.

---

Sir

I send you by the bearer of this, the names of the men belonging to the Comp.<sup>y</sup> stationed here, with their rank annexed. I have had no reference to the exchange made



by some who chose to be in town, e. g., I have left out Serg.<sup>t</sup> Brown, and put Hodgskin, though not here. I mention this that the Cap.<sup>ts</sup> in Town may give in the names of those belonging to them though doing duty here. I send you the names as the Orderly Serj.<sup>ts</sup> gave them to me, some you will see with only their Surnames. The Officers to whom they belong'd & the persons so mention'd are not here and the Serj.<sup>t</sup> did not know the other.

W.<sup>m</sup> Gordon, Lieu.<sup>t</sup> Art.<sup>y</sup>

Adj.<sup>t</sup> Russell.

Castle Isle, Dec.<sup>r</sup> 18, 1778.

[Close of Orderly Book.]

---

#### AN ERROR CORRECTED.

In a work published in 1865, entitled "Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass.," page 63, is the statement that the Rev. Moses Parsons of Byfield married "Susanna daughter of *Abraham* and *Anne* (Robinson) Davis of Gloucester."

In the record of deaths of the Byfield Church in the handwriting of the Rev. Moses Parsons I find the following:

"The widow Mary Prinse [perhaps Prime] (my mother-in-law who lived with us) died Feb. 23, 1776. Of a pluresy disorder. Aged 88 yrs., 10 mths., & five days. Relict of Capt. Jno. Prinse, alias Elder James Sayward, alias Deacon Ebenezer Davis of Gloucester."

GEORGE B. BLODGETTE,  
Rowley, Mass.

## ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

---

[Continued from Vol. XIV, Part 2, page 93.]

1760. Title page gone ; imprint Portsmouth, by Fowle, copy of the other of this year. Counterfeit.

1761. Title and imprint same as the first of last year, except at the head of the title page addition of "Ames, 1761," and face of Sun with the transit of Venus. His address to the reader on the first page, in which he states that the curious and learned Mathematicians of this Age expect a curious Phenomenon, the sixth day of *June* this present Year 1761 ; The Transit of the Planet Venus over the Disk of the Sun, &c. He has given an Account of the Roads. Table of the value of Coins ; also given a page to a Table of the Difference of apparent and true time for every other Day in the Year. An Article on the "Disarming the Small Pox of its Malignity and Danger." That the Poetry is of his own composition, &c.

Interleaved Journal continued of Mrs. Mary Holyoke :

"Sept. 21, 1761, Mr. Nutting, & Betsy Pickman, Capt. Mackey & widow Higginson published.

Jan. 20, Faneuil Hall Burnt at Boston.

Jan. 24, John Osgood died of the Small Pox.

Jan. 29, Mr. Wharf died of Small Pox.

Feb. 2, Mrs. Cross died of Small Pox.

Feb. 20, Mrs. Fisk died of Small Pox.  
 Feb. 25, Phippen died of Small Pox.  
 Mch. 19, John King died & buried 21st.  
 Apr. 22, John Marston died & buried 25th.  
 Apr. 26, Palfrey's child baptized Walter.  
 May 19, Mr. Bacon buried.  
 May 28, Went to Capt. Crowninshield's funeral.  
 June 1, Mrs. Giles died & buried 2d.; pg. 5, Copy  
 acct. on Drought—See Journal.  
 Aug. 11, Mrs. Brown died & buried 13th.  
 Sept. 20, Mrs. Marston died & buried 22.  
 Sept. 23, Polly Sarjant buried.  
 Oct. 6, Capt. Mackey m. to Miss Higginson.  
 Oct. 8, Mr. Nutting m. to Miss Pickman.  
 Oct. 2, Mr. Higginson sick at Newbury.  
 Oct. 15, Mr. Higginson buried.  
 Oct. 17, Mr. Ropes buried.  
 Nov. 19, Miss Debby Hewes married; Priscilla Lam-  
 bert married.  
 Dec. 15, Mrs. Pickman died & buried 18th.  
 Dec. 16, Mr. Ollivers child died & buried 18th.

1761. Another, the title same as last but imprint, "Bos-  
 ton: Printed by D. and J. Kneeland, for D. Henchman,  
 J. Phillips, J. Edwards, & T. Leverett, in Cornhill; M.  
 Dennis, near—Scarlet's Wharfe; J. Winter, in Union  
 Street; S. Webb in Ann street; J. Perkins, near the  
 Mill Bridge, and W. McAlpine, in Marlborough street,  
 1761. Price Two Shillings and 2d. per Dozen, and 5 cop-  
 pers single;" otherwise no difference.

1762. Title and imprint like the first of 1761, omitting  
 at top of page, his surname, the year, and the face of the  
 Sun, and adding at the bottom: "Sold also by the Book-  
 sellers." On his first page, he speaks of a "Piece in  
 Rhime directed to Me in the Postscript of the Boston  
 Weekly News Letter, Thursday, 25th *December*, 1760,  
 on the Receipt I published in my last Year's Almanack to



make Currant Wine." It contains the continued interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke :

Jan. 23, 1762, Mr. Fay or Tay & Miss Cotnam married.

Feb. 1, Col. Blaney died & buried 3d.

Feb. 7, Rev. Mr. Leavit died & buried 10th.

Feb. 24, Mr. Bourse died (?).

Mch. 19, Mrs. Chevers died.

Mch. 21, Mr. Gibbs Capaun died (?).

Mch. 30, Ben Brown died & buried 5th April.

Mch. 28, Mr. Pickman published 3 April.

(April?) 22, Ben Pickman married.

June 13, Mr. Eppes child christened Love Rawlins.

June 27, Mrs. Mackey's child baptized.

July 22, Commencement.

Aug. 8, Mrs. Higginson's son bapt. Andrew.

Aug. 17, Col. Appleton died & buried 20th.

Sept. 7, News of the Havannah taken.

Oct. 7, Betsey Davis married.

Nov. 21, Capt. Bernard died & buried 29th.

Dec. 3, Nat. Sparhawk drowned.

Dec. 6, Col. Sarjant died & buried 13th.

Dec. 7, Col. Plaisted seized with Palsy at Col. Pickman's & died Dec. 9th, & 14th; he was buried under arms.

Dec. 18, Mrs. Frye's child born & 18th bapt. William.

Dec. 22, Johnny Higginson died & buried 24th.

1763. Title and imprint same as last, with addition of "Price Half a Dollar per Dozen & Six Coppers single." His address to the reader on the first page. On the next page requests "those Tavern-Keepers who gave up their license, and others substituted in their room, would inform him by Letter, of the change. Directed to him at Dedham," &c. On the last pages, "A Brief Chronology of Remarkable Events, relating chiefly to the present War," Of Raising Flax, and states "that those who bring it to Market may depend upon having Silver or Gold therefor of those Gentlemen in Boston who advertise to

purchase." "Of the Settlement and Increase of New England."

Continued interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke :

"Feb. 18, 1763, My Grandfather died.

Mch. 4, Daughter Peggy born.

Apr. 21, Mrs. Presby died.

Apr. 23, Mr. Roby buried.

Apr. 27, Mr. Brown died & buried May 2.

July 15. Mr. Lindall married.

July 20, Philly Brown died & buried 23d.

Sept. 9, Andrew Higginson died & buried 10th.

Sept. 22, Becky Ives married.

Sept. 27, Mr. Huntington ordained.

Sept. 30, Mrs. Pickman's child born & Oct. 2, bapt. Benjamin.

Oct. 8, Mrs. Someville's child born, & 9th christened Thomas Wooldridge.

Oct. 25, Betsy Holyoke married.

Nov. 18, Mrs. Robes of Newbury died.

Dec. 12, Frank Cabbot buried."

1764. Title and imprint same as last, except in imprint, "Printed and Sold by R. and S. Draper in Newbury Street;" &c., instead of J. and R. Draper as in other, but remainder of imprint same as 1763. "Price 3s. 4d. per Dozen, and 7 coppers single."

His address to the reader, on the first page dated at Dedham, Sept. 1, 1763. On the last page but one, on article on Agriculture, and on the last :

"Advertisement. Some Years ago the Art of Paper-Making was set up in this Province, tho' for want of Persons that understood the Business, it *failed*; but lately one *Mr. Clark* has carried it on at the Mills in *Milton*, to as great Perfection as at Pennsylvania. And all the Discouragement the Manufacture at present meets with, is the want of RAGS. If the Heads of Families would therefore order their Children and Servants to collect and save the Rags that are often thrown away, they would not

only receive a valuable consideration therefor, but promote a Manufacture, whereby the Exportation of some Thousands of Pounds a Year would be saved to this Province. Cash for Rags of Linen coarse & fine, old Sail Cloth, Cotton, or Checks, will be given by Mr. *Boice* near the South Battery in *Boston* or at the Paper-Mills in *Milton*."

Continued interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke :

"Jan. 13, 1764, My daughter Polly died & buried 14th.

Jan. 24, College burnt.

Jan. 27, First heard of their inoculating in Boston for Small Pox.

Mch. 9, The Dr. came home, brought news of 5 or 600 being inoculated *in Boston*.

Mch. 13, News of Caleb Ward's death.

Apr. 1, Mrs. Higginson's child baptized Mehitabel.

June 19, Heard of death of Atherton's father.

July 12, Uncle Simpson died upon his passage from Lisbon.

Sept. 1, Old Mr. Ward buried & Mr. Hunt.

Oct. 4, went to Sarah Bowditch's funeral.

Nov. 7, Went to Mr. Cabot's funeral.

Nov. 28, Mrs. Ropes' child born & Dec. 2, named Elizabeth.

1764. Title same as last but imprint, Portsmouth; Printed and Sold by D. Fowle, contains same as the last.

1764. Title same as first of this Year. No name of the printer given, but "Sold at the Printing Office in New Haven." (His last Almanac.)

1765. "An Astronomical Diary; or, Almanack For the Year of our Lord Christ 1765. By Nathaniel Ames, Boston: Printed and Sold by R. and S. Draper in Newbury-street; Edes and Gill, and Green and Russell, in Queen street; and T. and J. Fleet, at the Heart and Crown in Cornhill. Sold also by the Booksellers. Price



3s. 4d. per Dozen, and 7 Coppers single." On first page :

"Reader, By a most heavy distressing Stroke of Providence, and seeing it was the Will of Heaven, I must not repine, being bereaved of the Author of Part of these Calculations, viz. the Ephemeris of the Planets Places, and the Rising and Setting of the Sun and Moon, for the fortieth Almanack he ever published, I, his Son, am thus forced as it were, to make my unexpected premature Appearance in Public ; I was induced to finish this Almanack rather to please some intimate Friends, who were urgent to have it continued by the same Name, than by the Prospect of the Reward, which is indeed very small, or by any Fondness for commencing as Author \* \* \* I have been anxious to have it become as useful as possible to those whose Oracle is an Almanack, such as are destitute of any other periodical Performance as Magazines, or the like, or even News Papers," &c. "N. Ames." On the last pages, "An Elegy On the Death of the late Dr. Ames ;" also "Some Practical Rules for Husbandry." It has the continued interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke :

"Jan. 1, 1765, Mr. Goodill married.

Jan. 9, Polly born at noon, 12 o'clock, & 13th christened.

Jan. 22, Mrs. Crowninshield's child born & baptized 27th.

Feb. 9, Mrs. Brown's child born & 18th named Catherine.

Mch. 29, Warner died at the Mills.

Apr. 3, News of Mr. Eppes' death of Virginia.

Apr. 28, Mrs. Frye's child named Benjamin.

June 12, Eunice Bowditch buried.

Mary Viall married to E. A. Holyoke, Nov. 22, 1759, their first Daughter Mary Born Sept. 14, 1760. Peggy born Mch. 4, 1762. Polly died Jan. 13, 1764. Second Polly born Jan. 9, 1765, Died Oct. 31, 1765. Edward Augustus born 12 of August, 1766, he died the 3d of November following. 3d Polly Born Sept. 5, 1767, Died.

the 9th. Nancy Born Oct. 12, 1768, Died the 31st. Edward Born May 17, 1770, Died the 21st of the same month. Betsy Born Sept. 12, 1771. Judith Born Jan. 20th, 1774. Henrietta Born Dec. 5, 1776, Died 30th of the same month."

Oct. 1, Mr. Eppes died, and buried 3d.

Oct. 4, Mr. Ropes buried.

Oct. 18, Aunt Fitch died.

Oct. 31, Polly died 1 o'clock morning and buried Nov. 2.

1765. Title and imprint same as the first, but after price "Sold also by D. and R. Fowle, in Portsmouth;" differs in no other respect from the first. On the margin is written Jan. 25, Capt. Arthur Savage drop'd down dead. July, Jn°. Bowdon dyed 13th.

1765. Title same as first but imprint, "Hartford; Reprinted and Sold by Thomas Green, at the Heart and Crown, near the North Meeting House," otherwise same as first.

1766. Title same as that of last year, but imprint "Boston; Printed and sold by W. M'Alpine and J. Fleeming in Marlborough street." Price 2s. 8d. per Dozen. Six Coppers single." From his address to the

"Generous Reader, It was not without great diffidence of my own ability to fill the place of my deceased father, who was 40 years conversant with the public in this way, and whom even envy owns to have gain'd their generous and impartial approbation; a grateful sense of which, inspiring me with the most refreshing hopes of their future encouragement and protection, join'd with a reflection on the sublimity of the employment for leisure hours that I was solicited to offer these first fruits of my labors, under my own patronage, to your candid view. And as long as I can gain the smiles of public favor, I purpose to make my appearance before you annually, notwithstanding what some obscure persons, would insinuate to the contrary;

who have not only made use of my name, to impose upon the public, by prefixing it to their counterfeit Almanacks, but have even advertised that I was not about to publish an Almanack for this year, which the public knows to be false. \* \* \* \* Here I should conclude did I not share in the general distress of my countrymen and think it out of character, not to condole with them in their present distressed circumstances, who not only groan, but almost sink beneath a load of debt; our merchants continually breaking; no money to be had, even for the most valuable articles; and all threatened with ruin, without the lenity and assistance of our superiors: yet so far from this, that we are shocked with a new demand, which it is thought by many, all the current specie among us is not able to satisfy; and after that is gone, then go houses and lands, then liberties! and all the land that we can then get will be only in vassalage to some haughty Lord, which Heaven avert! But this is only a conjecture of what might be, should we prove very tame and easy at putting on the yoke. Now, on the other hand, let us consider, the Government must be kept up; and that they who sit at the helm, know the exigencies of state much better than we who are at a distance; and that we have the happiness to be under as good a King as ever reign'd, and a very wise government; that they know we possess a true British spirit; and that when they come to know our true circumstances, they will certainly redress our evils, for, as we are a member of the whole body of the state, our interests are mutual, and we cannot think of independency," Etc.

"Nath. Ames." Advertisement for old rags, for Paper Mill, at Milton. On the last pages a Diagram of the eclipse of the Sun, on the 5th of August, with an account of it.

Interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke continued:

"Mch. 12, 1766, Loice Lee died.

Apr. 15, Mr. Ingalls died and buried 17th.

May 16, News of the repeal of the Stamp Act.

May 29, Mr. Huntington died and buried June 2, from Meeting house.



June 24, Mr. Crowninshield died at the fort.

Aug. 12, Child born and 17, christened Edw. Augustus.

Aug. 17, Mr. Kitchen died & buried 20th.

Sept. 30, Mr. Walter married.

Nov. 2, Child died, and buried 4th."

1766. Title same as first of this year, but a "Second Edition," imprint Boston : Printed and Sold by the Printers and Booksellers. Price same.

1766. "Ames's Almanack revived and improved : Or an Astronomical Diary, For the year of our Lord Christ, 1766. By a late Student at Harvard-College, Boston : Printed and sold by R. & S. Draper, in Newbury-street, south End ; Edes & Gill, in Queen street ; Green & Russell, Queen street ; T. & J. Fleet, at the Heart and Crown in Cornhill ; S. Hall in Rhode Island. Printed for and Sold also by the following Booksellers : T. Leverett, in Cornhill ; Wharton & Bowes, near the Town-House ; J. Perkins in Union-Street ; B. Emerson, at Newburyport. Price Before the Stamp Act takes Place, Half a Dollar per Dozen, and 6 Coppers, single. After the Act takes place, more than double that price." The address to the Reader on first page states that "as Mr. Ames (Son of the lately deceased Dr. Ames) declined furnishing the Public with an Almanack for the Year, 1766, and Application was made by the Printers to the Author, he undertook it," etc., etc. Signed "Philodemos." The second page contains an extract from the Act of Parliament relating to Almanacks. A notice that many of these Almanacks were printed on Paper made at Milton. The last leaves contain "Thoughts upon several subjects" and a "Poetical Essay on Happiness." The pages are clothed in mourning for Dr. Ames.

1767. Title same as that of last year, but in imprint "J. Fleeming" omitted. Price same. The address to the

Reader, on the first page, congratulates the people on the happy prospect of the publick affairs of this Country; encourages the husbandmen to study whilst their fruit and herbage are growing, by perusing Roman history, studying Salmon's or Gordon's Geography & Salmon's Gazeteer, Humes Hist. of England, but that their farms should still be the chief object of their improvement, & reccomends Mr. Eliot's Essay on Field Husbandry and to introduce culture of Silk worm," etc. "Nat. Ames."

The last pages devoted to "A brief account of the supreme executive Courts that are held in England." W. M'Alpine informs the Public that he purchased the *genuine* copy of this Almanack from *Dr. Ames*; and hopes they will not be *imposed upon* by buying *spurious*, pirated —, and *incorrect editions* of the same," etc.

Interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke continued:

"Jan. 3, 1767, Mr. Jackson & Lowell married.

Jan. 13, News of Judge Russel's death.

July 28, Betty Herbert buried.

Aug. 2, Old Mrs. Cabot buried.

Sept. 5, dau. born & bapt. Mary: died 9th, about 8 o'clock in the morning & buried 10th.

Oct. 11, Mrs. Oliver's child born, called Peter.

Nov. 13, Mrs. Walters child born & christened Lynd.

Dec. 8, Jo. Cabot died & buried 10th."

1767. Title same as first of this year, but imprint "Boston: Printed by W. M'Alpine for A. Barclay, Bookseller, 2d Door North the three Kings, Cornhill." Price same. Contains same as first of this year.

1767. Title same but imprint, "Boston: Printed and sold by the Printers and Booksellers." Price Two Pistareens per Dozen. Five Coppers single." Otherwise same.

1768. Title the same as that of last year, imprint, "Boston: Printed and Sold by the Printers and Booksel-

lers, at 2s. 8d. per Dozen, and five Coppers single. On first pages his address to the Reader. On the last pages, an article headed "Save your Money and save your Country." Gives the Votes passed at a legal and full Meeting of the Free-holders of the Town of Boston, Oct. 28, 1767, for taking measures to encourage the Produce and manufacture in this Province, particularly of Glass and Paper, signed "A New England Man."

Continued interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke :

Feb. 4, 1768, Capt. Bowditch's funeral.

Mch. 30, Miss Nancy Cabot died & buried 3d April.

June 6, Col. Bourn married.

Aug. 17, Mad<sup>m</sup>. Turner buried.

Oct. 11, Child born & bapt. 23, Anna, and died 31st. & buried Nov. 1.

Nov. 15, Mrs. Prentice of Holleston died.

Nov. 16, Mrs. Appleton's child born & 27th christened Henry.

1768. Title and imprint same as the last. On the last pages a Table of the Duration of Life, etc., in place of the articles mentioned above.

1769. Title same as the first of last year, but imprint "Boston : Printed and Sold by William M'Alpine, in Marlborough Street." Contains an article in the first part on the Manufacture of Silk, on the last pages an Indian *Speck*, and the notice that "The old Slitting Mill, formerly owned by Mr. Jackson, at Milton, which has been long out of Repair, is now in good order, and will cut Iron in a few Days," etc. "James Boies." "The Paper Mill there is still in want of rags."

1769. Title same as last, but imprint, "Boston : Printed for, and Sold by A. Barclay, second Door North of the Three Kings in Cornhill." Otherwise same as last.



1769. Title same as first of this year, but imprint, "Boston : Printed and Sold by the Printers and Booksellers, at 2s. and 8d. per Dozen, & Six Coppers single." Contents the same.

1770. Title and imprint same as the third of last year. On the first page a notice, that the public spirited Gentleman mentioned in last year's Almanack, as having deposited \$100 in the hands of the Selectmen of Boston, to be distributed in Premiums to those that in the year 1771, shall have raised the greatest Quantity of Mulberry Trees, has sent to Georgia for Mulberry trees to give away to those who incline to raise them. Also gives an article from Rev. Mr. Eliot's Essays on Field Husbandry in New England, on raising such trees. And states that China Ware is about to be prepared in Boston, where the best of green and Tortoise-shell Ware is already made; Calicoes are printed there &c., &c. On the last pages an Essay on Physick.

1770. Title same as last, but imprint, "Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Printed and Sold by D. and R. Fowle, near the Parade."

1771. Title same as first of last year, imprint, "Boston : Printed and Sold by William McAlpine in Marlborough Street." "First leaves devoted to a Discourse on what is not Done, and on what may be Done, from a late eminent Writer." Also Franklin's epitaph on himself. A Poem placed over each Calendar page is continued on the last leaves, and states that it will be continued next Year.

1771. Title same as last, imprint, "Boston : Printed and Sold by the Printers and Booksellers, at 2s. 8d. per Dozen and Six Coppers single."

[To be continued.]

## PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from Vol. XIV, No. 2, page 148.]

231. Oct. 11. Walter Palfrey. Age, æt. 73. He has one surviving daughter. He was bedridden many months.

232. Oct. 20. Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Welcome. Fever, æt. 28. She was a Lambert. Has left two, her own children, son and daughter.

233. Nov. 1. News of death of Robert Phippen. Fever, æt. 29. He was from Waterford, Ireland; left a wife and three children; married eleven years. Died in West Indies.

234. Nov. 6. News of death of William Peele. Fever, æt. 21. Second son of William Peele. Died in West Indies, first voyage.

## DEATHS IN 1794.

235. Feb. 3. Elizabeth Murray, widow of Samuel. Bleeding, 70. Has left children, died in a few minutes. Gyllingham.

236. Feb. 8. Female child of Samuel & Sally Waters. Delivery, few hours. They have one living daughter. Young family.

237. Feb. 16. Mary Burroughs. Consumption, æt. 43. Has left children by different [husbands]. Stileman.

238. Feb. 20. Mary, wife of Capt. Thomas Dean. Rheumatism, æt. 67. Has left two daughters, one single. Long confinement. She a Cash.

239. Feb. 22. News of the death of Capt. Johnson Briggs. Fever, æt. 45. A wife and nine children, three daughters. He was from Taunton.

240. Mar. 10. News of death of Edward Shehane. Died Jan. 16. Fever, æt. 19. A widow mother, etc. At Aux Cayes, Hisp. Go. Hodges, Capt.

241. Mar. 15. News of death of Andrew Preston. Died Dec. 6 (?). Fever, æt. 22. Parents living, etc. On voyage to Cape de Verd Islands. Capt. Holt.

242. Apr. 11. Mary, widow of William Browne. Aged, æt. 80. Living with her son William, only surviving child. Sick about a week. A Frost.

243. Apr. 14. Abigail Masury, widow. Complication, æt. 65. Left a daughter. Lame and infirm a long time. A Webb.

244. Apr. 18. News of William, son of William Thomas. Fever, æt. 15. Father long absent. Died abroad in West Indies with Capt. J. Briggs.

245. May 3. Sarah, wife of James Collins. Fever, æt. 64. Left four children, two sons married. A Thomas.

246. ———. Rebecca, daughter of B. Gale. Epilepsy, æt. 22. Two sisters living, parents dead. Deformed, etc., through life.

247. June 5. Mary Crowninshield, widow. Consumption, æt. 67. She was an Ives. Left a son and five daughters. Long sickness and infirmity.

248. June 6. James Collins. Fever, æt. 61. Left four children, two sons married. Buried his wife last month.

249. June 25. Mary, of Samuel & Rebecca Silsbee. Fever, æt. 5. Their second child, three living. After a few days' illness.

250. ———. Elizabeth, of Thomas & Elizabeth Chipman. Fever, æt. 4. Their third child, three living. Mortification in the bowels.



251. July 9. Mary, of William & Lydia Peele. Atrophy, æt. 4 months. Mother dying in consumption. Father dead before its birth.

252. July 18. Elizabeth, wife of William Foye. Consumption, æt. 39. Has left nine children, four males. Ulcers in the lungs, as her sister. A Masury.

253. Aug. 4. Lydia Peele. Consumption, æt. 25. Intended husband and child dead. Daughter of Nurse Peele so called.

254. Aug. 12. Female child of George & Hannah Taylor. Still born. Daughter of Nurse Peele, and 4th death this year. Their first child.

255. Aug. 26. Joseph Crookshanks. Consumption, æt. 47. Married Widow Newhall. 1786. Native of London, England.

256. Oct. 1. Anna, daughter of Penn & Anna Townsend. Consumption, æt. 22. Mother died same day, eight years before. Last child of the family.

257. Oct. 9. Ruth Squires, daughter of Ruth Newton. Vomiting and purging, æt. 43. A husband and one daughter.

258. Oct. 25. Phippen, of Stephen & Sarah Hill. Quincy, æt. 13 months. Their only child. She was a Crane.

259. Nov. 3. Priscilla, of Samuel & Elizabeth Masury. Quincy, æt. 4 years. Four children, one daughter. She was d. of St. Webb.

260. Nov. 3. Benjamin Henderson, a batchelor. Fever sore, æt. 59. He has been bedridden four years.

261. Nov. 6. Thomas Lazell Whitehead. Rheumatism, æt. 17. G. son of Lazell's wife, and adopted by him. Four years afflicted by rheumatism.

262. Nov. 14. Eliza, of George & Lydia Hodges. Quincy. 6 years. They have two children, one male. After long complaints.

263. Nov. 18. John MacGregory, Capt., Mariner. Consumption, æt. 34. Native of Edinburg. No child. Wife died July, 1793. He died at York.

264. Nov. 23. Rebecca, of William & Rebecca Chever. Quincy, æt. 2 years, 7 months. They have no child left. She was a Whitford.

265. Nov. 30. News of the death of Benjamin Knights, at sea. Fever, æt. 18. Son of widow Sarah, of Nathaniel. From West Indies, Nov. 4, voyage home.

266. Dec. 6. News of the death of Benjamin Bowditch, at sea. Fever, æt. 22. Only son of widow Mary. Died 2 Dec., from West Indies. Shillaber, buried in M. Vineyard.

267. Dec. 11. Sarah Martin. Consumption, æt. 55. Daughter of Mayberry. Husband a Portuguese, where unknown.

268. Dec. 12. News of the death of William Wyatt. Fever, æt. 34. Left a wife and three children. Died at New Orleans.

269. Dec. 13. News of the death of Stephen, son of David Smith. Fever, æt. 16. His mother married Sage. Died in the West Indies.

#### DEATHS IN 1795.

270. Jan. 15. News of the d. of Capt. Benj. Orne. Fever, æt. 28. He has a mother, &c., at York. Abroad in W. Indies.

271. ———. James, of John & Ruth Collins. Quincy, æt. 3 years. They have four children, two sons. This death within 24 hours of complaint.

272. Jan. 20. John Smith, native of Ipswich. Fever, æt. 28. Left a wife and two children. Died at Boston, on his return from W. Indies. Buried at Salem. See Day Book.

273. ———. Caroline, of Joseph and Mary Waters. Fever, æt. 13 months. They have five daughters left. No apprehensions of imm. danger.

274. Jan. 23. Elizabeth, of William & Jane Wyatt. Quincy, æt. 27 months. Two children left, one son. The widow is not a native.

275. Feb. 6. News of the death of Jonathan Elkins. Fever, æt. 17. Son of John & Sarah. Mother Taylor on board Capt. Josiah Orne, W. Indies.

276. Feb. 24. Daniel Staniford, of Nathaniel & Abigail Rogers. Fever, æt. 4 months. They have 4 boys left. Long sickness.

277. April 19. Samuel Dodd, born in Marblehead. Palsy, æt. 30. Wife and two children. Distressing sickness. See Day Book, xxiii.

278. May 9. News of the d. of Capt. Henry Phillips. Fever, Apr. 15, æt. 24. A mother and one sister. In Cape Francois Domingo detained.

279. May 4. Of Jonathan Perkins, Br. of Tarrant Perkins. Fever, æt. 19. Born in Middleton. On a West India Voyage.

280. May 2. Of William Becket, son of Mary. Fever, March 15, æt. 18. A mother with two children, one son. First voyage with C. Lee in Grenada.

281. May 13. Of Samuel Byrne, on board Capt. R. Crowninshield. Drowned, æt. 13. Two sisters and a brother at home, was with his G. G. mother Archer.

282. May 24. William, of Ebenezer & Sally Sloacum. Fever, æt. 10 months. She a Becket. He not of Salem. They have one child, a son, left.

283. ———. Rebecca Smith, widow of Samuel. Fever, æt. 63. She was a Lovett of Beverly. She has left two daughters married.

284. June 4. Jonathan Millet, Sen. Fever, æt. 60.



Left a widow and seven children, three daughters. Four of his children married.

285. June 9. Eliza, d. of Robert & Anstis Stone. Debility, æt. 9 years. Three daughters and two sons left. She grew exceedingly deformed.

286. July 4. Samuel, of Cornelius & Grace Bartlett. Vomiting and purging, æt. 12 months. Only child, young family. They have been three years from Marblehead.

287. July 19. Margaret Murray, wife of Peter. Consumption, æt. 44. She was a d. of Stephen Webb. She has left only one child, a daughter.

288. ———. News of d. of Samuel Rhue, s. of Thomas. Fever, æt. 14. They have seven children, four males. At Port au Prince, with Capt. B. Dean.

289. ———. News of d. of Samuel Waters. Fever, æt. 31. Left a wife and two daughters. On his return homeward from W. Indies.

290. Aug. 16. Mary Newhall. Fever, æt. 14. A mother and three brothers. After a few days illness.

291. Aug. 27. Sarah, of John & Ruth Collins. Fever, æt. 12 months. They have three children, two males. After a few days illness.

292. Aug. 31. John Stephens. Bleeding with fever, æt. 15 years. An apprentice to Joseph Vincent. Belonging to Kittery, Me.

293. Sept. 14. Hannah, of James & Hannah Collins. Fever, æt. 3 years. Three children, two males left. Short sickness. Scarlet fever, etc.

294. Sept. 23. Ruth, of Oliver & Sarah Webb. Fever, 8 months. They have three children left, one daughter. Short sickness, all children been sick.

295. ———. Joseph Prince, of Daniel & Deborah Sage. Fever, 18 months. They have three children, one daughter. All the children sick.

296. ———. Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Vincent.

Fever, etc., æt. 64. There are three sons and four daughters. Fever, with dropsy and palsy and long lameness.

297. Sept. 24. Margaret, wife of Tarrant Perkins. Fever, æt. 18. Married five months since. A tender frame, after short illness. A Chever.

These fevers with inflamed throat.

298. Sept. 26. Daniel, of Daniel & Deborah Sage. Fever, æt. 4 years. One son and one daughter left. Second child lost in one week.

299. ———. News of the death of William Dunlap. Fever, æt. 20. From Ireland, one year in America, with Capt. Berry at Hispaniola.

300. ———. News of the death of John Dale. Fever, æt. 32. A wife and two children, one son. Mariner, with Capt. Berry, on his passage homeward.

301. Oct. 1. William, of Samuel & Susannah Archer. Fever, æt. 2 years, 3 months. Two children left, one son. The fever was attended with mortification.

302. Oct. 4. Hannah, of Daniel & Deborah Sage. Fever, æt. 6 years. Only one son left. Three have died in eleven days.

303. Oct. 13. Gamaliel, of Gamaliel & Sarah Hodges. Fever, æt. 3 years, 8 months. Two sons left. Hard struggle, short illness.

304. Oct. 15. Hannah, wife of William Becket. Fever, æt. 22. No child, married one year. She was a Butler. Sick five days.

305. Oct. 16. Mary, of James & Sarah Richardson. Fever, æt. 7 years. Two sons left; she a widow. Sick three days, attended with mortification.

306. Oct. 20. Maria, of Walter & Susannah Jeffrey. Vomiting and purging, æt. 14 months. She was a Smith. Two daughters left. Sick a month, died at last in fits.

307. Oct. 21. Nathaniel, of Jonathan & Mary An-

drew. Fever, æt. 18. Mother widow, three sisters, two brothers. Confined a fortnight, complaining thirty days.

308. Nov. 1. John, of Andrew & Martha Ward. Fever, æt. 9 months. One male child left. Sick a fortnight.

309. Nov. 5. Martha, of William & Eunice Burrill. Fever, æt. 6 years. Two children left, one male. Sick three weeks. Mother a Coffin.

310. Nov. 8. Samuel, of Thomas & Lydia Masury. Convulsions, æt. 2 years. Two children left, males. Sick and apparently upon recovery before death.

311. Nov. 11. Mary, of David & Mary Martin. Worms, æt. 18 months. One child left, a female. He from Ipswich. She a Bowditch. Sick a week.

312. Nov. 12. News of the death of Pearce Evoy. Drowned, æt. 35. A wife and three children, one male. He from Ireland. She a Richardson. Married nine years.

313. Nov. 26. Hannah, of Joseph & Hannah Hosmer. Fever and throat, æt. 2 years and 10 months. Two children left, one male. He from Norwich, Conn. Sick a fortnight.

314. Nov. 28. News of the death of Thomas Keen. Fever, æt. 45. He has left a wife and one child by himself. He was from Halifax, Nova Scotia, and died (last time married nine years) at Dunkirk, 28 Dec., 1794.

315. Dec. 1. Mary, of Joseph and Hannah Hosmer. Fever and throat, æt. 1 year and 4 months. Only one son left; the other daughter died Nov. 26.

316. Dec. 7. Patty, of Samuel & Lydia<sup>1</sup> Odell. Fever and throat, æt. 10. Nine children upon death of the father, but now much scattered and life uncertain. This child grew deformed from an accident.

317. Dec. 10. News of the death of Jonathan Webb.

---

<sup>1</sup>Lois written over Lydia by Dr. Bentley as though not quite certain which was right.



Fever, æt. 27. A mother, brother, and two sisters. He was carried into Hisp. A mate of Capt. Martin.

318. Dec. 14. Female child of John & Hannah Mac. Contusion in the head, æt. 3 weeks. Lately married. She a Beadle. Child feeble from birth, etc.

319. Dec. 17. Mary Wardilloe; family name Thomas. Old age, æt. 77. Her first husband a Nourse. Twice married. She has been midwife at above 1200 births; died in the Charity House.

320. Dec. 19. Lydia Newhall, wife of David. Fever, æt. 25. She was a Clary, married nineteen months. Left a child, female. Husband at sea.

321. Dec. 21. Thomas Diman. Old age, æt. 74. He has left a daughter and grand children. He fell into the fire not long before death.

322. Dec. 24. Mercy, of William & Mary Ropes. Fever, nerv. and putr., æt. 8 years and 6 months. They have left six children, two males. This 2nd daughter. Father at sea.

323. Dec. 26. Mary, of Benjamin & Hannah Gardner. Fever, æt. 10 months. They have five children, two males.

324. Dec. 30. Mary Lambert. Old age, æt. 90. Been a widow years. Left five children and twenty-six grand-children and sixty great-grand-children.

325. Dec. 31. Hannah Ward, d. of John. Fever and consumption, æt. 18. Parents dead. Has four brothers and one sister.

326. ———. News of the death of David Martin. Fever, æt. 29. Died at Hispaniola; left a wife and one child, female. Belonged to Ipswich.

327. ———. News of the death of David Newhall. Fever, æt. 27. Wife lately deceased. Left one child, female. Died at Hispaniola.

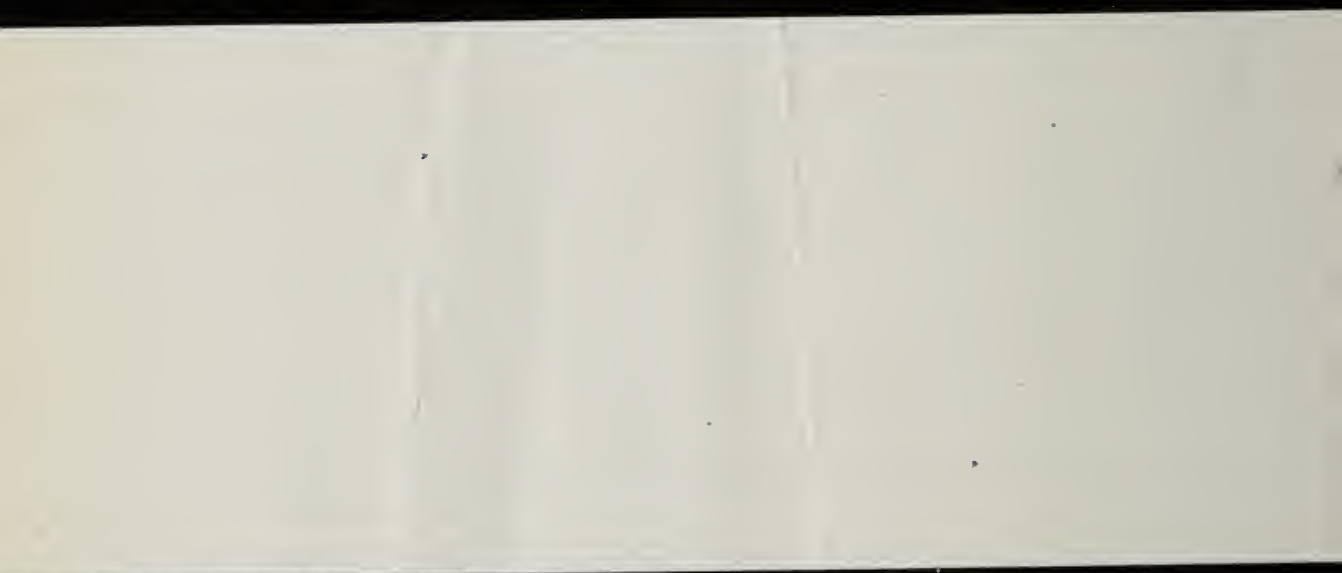
[To be continued.]

CORRIGENDA.

---

Page 164, line twelve from top, for *work* read rock.

Page 166, line ten from top, for *marked* read reached.





116.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XIV.

OCTOBER, 1877.

No. 4.

---

REVOLUTIONARY LETTERS AND OTHER  
DOCUMENTS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY F. H. WADE, OF IPSWICH.

---

In Camp at Prospect Hill,  
Aug. 2d, 1775.

Brother :

I take this opportunity to let you know that I am in good health at present. I rejoice to hear you are so much better, as to be able to ride abroad. Be thankful for that, Brother. My love to sister and all friends. Capt. Wade sends his regards to you and Mrs. Perkins and Miss Hodgkins. We have a tough time of it. We are not allowed to leave the Camp. We have to go on duty or fatigue every other day. Our money is gone and we want Rum very much. I have sent home your half barrel, as far as Mr. Nathaniel Appleton's; if you could get some Rum and send it down, it will oblige us very much. We have not more than thirty-five men fit for duty. I expect to go on picket guard to-night. We are afraid the Regulars will get Plow'd Hill. I hope not. For news I refer you to Uncle Lord. We have had a pretty deal of Firing this week, but two or three killed as yet on our side. We believe more has been killed on



the other side. The Rifle-men make the Regulars run, if they come near them. So no more at present. I remain your loving brother till death.

Aaron Perkins.<sup>1</sup>

N. B. Serg't Graves sends his regards to you and wife. Before you come down here, you must get a green Riband in your hat for a cockaid.

---

In Camp at Prospect Hill,  
Aug. 8, 1775.

Brother :

I received yours of Aug. 3d, and rejoice to hear you are so much beater, as you inform me. I hope these will find you still growing beater. As they leave me in comfortable health and as nothing teaches the worth of health like sickness, so I hope you will improve in health accordingly. Things in the army remain much as they ware. The enemy last Sabbath day in ye afternoon went over Chelsea side and burnt the house at Penny Ferry, which was the guard house. It is said the guard left the house, though but a few of ye enemy landed. Our people got some cannon down to Temple's farm, fired on their floating batteries. It is said they hit one of them; they soon made their escape. We were all alarmed and no wonder, for it was sabbath day. However, we soon returned again to our tents. We have had no alarms since. Three batteries often fire on our people and are very bold. We have four of the batteries almost built, two up Mystic River and two up Cambridge River, which

---

<sup>1</sup>Aaron Perkins, of Ipswich, born in 1744, died in 1801; son of Deacon Jeremiah Perkins, born in 1701, died 1790; a grandson of Jacob Perkins, born in 1645, died 1719; great-grandson of Quartermaster John Perkins, born 1614, died 1686; great-great-grandson of John Perkins, died in Sept., 1654, aged 64. Felt says that he was probably the one who came over with Roger Williams in 1631 and was freeman in 1633. He came to Ipswich in 1633, held town offices, and was deputy to the General Court in 1636. Aaron Perkins was second Lieutenant of the Ipswich company at the battle of Bunker Hill, and did other service in the Revolution. He was highly esteemed, and held several offices; for some time deacon of the First Church. Several of his grand-children, sons of his son Aaron, have for many years resided in Salem and have been worthy and useful citizens.

I hope will keep off these ugly creatures. They seem to want to get ye Plowed Hill, to prevent which we have a picket guard consisting of one hundred out of each regiment, part of which goes down there standing on the hill all night, which is very hard duty. I was never used to such hardship before, neither was there ever such a cause to engage before in this land, which cause me to hope I shall be carried through all I have to meet with, in the way of duty. I can write no more at this time. Capt. Wade being gone to Roxbury, I must parade the men. I hope you will write to me as often as you can, for it gives me grate pleasure to hear from my Friends. Remember me to all inquiring friends, so no more, but yours as before.

Aaron Perkins.

N. B. There are three hundred riflemen come to town to-day. My love to sister, my regards to cousin Jemmie. Tell him I want a young pig to roast. I hear he has got some.

To Lieut. Jas. Hodgkins, in Ipswich.

---

In Camp, Prospect Hill, Aug. 16, 1775.

Brother :

I received yours of ye 12 instant with the line I received by Thomas last night, wherein you inform me that you are still growing better, which I rejoyce to hear. You say you hope to come down here shortly, and I hope you will be able to come, for we want you very much, but I hope you will be careful not to come too soone, for you know that there are no conveniences here for sick men nor no wives here to take care of us. Our duty is not quite so hard as it was. Capt. Wade and I am in good health at present and hope with you we shall be carried through all the hardships we may be called to endure. I am not afraid of the Regulars getting the Plowed Hill, nor was I, except by inches, as you say, and I hope and trust they never will get it at all, though they have intrenched a good deal at the bottom of ye hill where their

sentries keep, and they dare not put any without it night nor day. As to your news, that ye cannon are removed from Bunker's Hill, it is absolutely false. We have here had news about the Castle being demolished and plundering Boston. Ye former is credited by none, and the latter by a very few. The Regulars desert almost every day; they seem to be preparing for a battle, and it is thought by many they will shortly make one violent push with all their forces, which if they do not succeed, they will destroy all they can and push off, and our people heare seem to be allmost anxious to have the time come and I have nothing to fear of sucksess, but only our sins which seem to prevail heare very much. We must pray God to give a spirit of repentance and humiliation, which, if he is pleased to do, we shall soon have Deliverance from all our distress.

Remember me to all friends, so no more, but yours in all love and friendship.

(Signed) Aaron Perkins.

N. B. Our company here in general are well. The Capt.'s cockade is so faded that I believe he will be glad of that young woman's you spoke of. My love to her, and tell her to take care of ye Pegge.

To Lieut. Jas. Hodgkins, at Ipswich.

---

Saratoga, Octo. ye 17, 1777.

My Dear :

These may inform you that I am well through the goodness of God, and hope these lines will find you and all friends possessed of the same Blessing. I must just inform you that this day we have received Gen. Burgone and all his army, Prisoners of war, and may we all rejoice and give the glory to whom it is due. I have not time to be Pertickelar. We are to march immediately to Pike Rille, and then I hope we shall have a little rest. Brother Perkins has been here to-day. I expect he will return with the Prisoners to Boston. But I shall send this letter by Major John Story, who will set out from here to-



morrow, and will be likely to get home much sooner than Brother, so I must conclude it this time by subscribing myself your most affectionate companion till Death.

(Signed) Joseph Hodgkins.<sup>2</sup>

P. S. I received yours by Brother and was very glad to hear you was comfortable. Give my duty to all Parents and love to all friends. I have been sick since I wrote to you, but have got Rite well again. I did not leave Camp, but perhaps I was as sick as hundreds that do. But Maj. Story was a good friend to me, for he helped me to sum necessities that I could not get.

To Capt. James Hodgkins at Ipswich.

---

#### IPSWICH MINUTE MEN.

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do voluntarily inlist ourselves, as minute men, to be ready for military operation, upon the shortest notice. And we hereby promise and engage, that we will immediately, each of us, provide for and equip himself, with an effective fire arm, Bayonet, Pouch, Knapsack, and round of cartridges ready made. And that we may obtain the skill of complete soldiers, we promise to convene for exercise in the Art Military, at least twice every week; and oftener if our Officers shall think necessary. And as soon as such a number shall be inlisted as the present Captain, Lieutenant and Ensign, of ye Company of Militia, shall think necessary, we will proceed to choose such officers, as shall appear to them, and to ye Company, to be necessary; the Officers to be chosen by a majority of ye votes of the inlisted company. And when ye Officers

---

<sup>2</sup>Joseph Hodgkins, died Sept. 25, 1829, aged 86. The active part he took in the Revolutionary War secured him long and deserved respect. A Lieutenant of the Ipswich company at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was in the battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, White Plains and Princeton; also at the capture of Burgoyne's army. He held several town offices, and succeeded Col. Wade in command of the Middle Essex Regiment.

are duly chosen, we hereby promise and engage, that we will punctually render all that obedience to them respectively, as is required by the laws of this Province, or practiced by any well regulated Troops. And if any Officer or soldier shall neglect to attend the time and place of exercise, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of two shillings lawful money, for the use of ye Company, unless he can offer such an excuse to the Officers of ye Company, as to them shall appear sufficient.

N. B. It is to be understood that when nine Company's of Fifty men each, are inlisted, that then the said Officers of the Minute Company's proceed to choose their Field Officers, agreeable to the proposal of the Provincial Congress.

Ipswich, Jan. ye 24, 1775.

Jeremiah Staniford, }  
Treasurer, }

Nathaniel Ross,  
Isaac Gill,  
Nathaniel March,  
Nathaniel Treadwell,  
William Goodhue,  
Samuel Burnham,  
Stephen Dutch,  
Benjamin Heard,  
Philip Lord, Jr.,  
Benjamin Ross,  
Michael Farley, jr.,  
John Fowler, jr.,  
Samuel Lord, 5th,  
Henry ———  
William Dennis,  
Nathaniel Jewett,  
John Wait,  
Nathaniel Rust, jr.,  
Ephraim Goodhue,  
Benjamin Averill,  
Isaac Stanwood,  
John Harris, 5th,  
Jabez Sweet, jr.,  
Kneeland Ross,

Joseph Hodgkins,  
Aaron Perkins,  
Francis Hovey,  
John Graves, jr.,  
Francis Merrifield,  
Jonathan Foster,  
Dan'l Goodhue, jr.,  
Jabez Farley,  
Nathaniel Brown,  
Nathaniel Wade,  
Asa Baker,  
Nathaniel Southey,  
James Fuller Lakeman,  
Jabez Ross, jr.,  
Thomas Boardman, jr.,  
Edward Stacy,  
Nathaniel Lakeman,  
Charles Lord,,  
William Lord, 3d,  
Daniel Stone,  
John Fitts, jr.,  
Joseph Fowler, 3d,  
Thomas Appleton, jr.,

John Stanwood in place of Wm. Longfellow.  
 Joseph Appleton, jr. (in room of Jos. Perkins).  
 Abraham Knowlton, jr. (in room of Philip Lord).  
 Ebenezer Lakeman, in room of John Wait.  
 John Peters, in room of Benjamin Averill.  
 Thomas Hodgkins, 6th, in room of Jeremiah Staniford.

### ROLL OF IPSWICH COMPANY, 1775.

NAME.	RANK.	TIME OF ENLISTMENT.	TOWN.
Nathaniel Wade <sup>3</sup> . . .	Capt.,	May 10, 1775,	Ipswich.
Joseph Hodgkins . . .	1st Lt.,	" "	"
Aaron Perkins . . . .	2nd Lt.,	" "	"
Jabez Farley . . . .	Serg.,	" "	"
John Graves, jr., . . .	"	" "	"
Francis Merrifield . .	"	" "	"
Joseph Appleton, jr. .	"	" "	"
Jonathan Foster . . .	Corp.,	" "	"
Nathaniel Jewett . . .	"	" "	"
Jabez Ross . . . . .	"	" "	"
Aaron Fitts . . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
William Osborn . . . .	Drummer,	" "	Rowley.
William Galloway . . .	Fifer,	" "	Ipswich.
Aaron Crombie . . . .	Private,	" "	"
Thomas Appleton . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Philip Abot . . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Nathaniel Baker . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Francis Brown . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Isaac Caldwell . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
John Caldwell . . . .	"	June 15, "	"
Nehemiah Choate . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Stephen Dutch . . . .	"	" "	"
Daniel Dutch . . . . .	"	" "	"
Joseph Fowler, 3d . .	"	May 10, "	"

<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel Wade, died Oct. 26, 1826, æt. 76 yrs., 8 mos. He was son of Timothy, a descendant of Jonathan, who was in Ipswich in 1635. He distinguished himself as an active, brave, and patriotic officer in the Revolutionary war. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill (as Captain of the Ipswich Minute Men), of Long Island, of Harlem and White Plains. He was Colonel during the whole campaign in Rhode Island. He sustained various trusts in the town, was long County Treasurer, and Representative of Massachusetts Legislature.



[*Roll of the Ipswich Company, 1775, continued.*]

NAME.	RANK.	TIME OF ENLISTMENT.	TOWN.
John Fitts, Jr. . . .	Private,	May 10, 1775,	Ipswich.
John Fowler . . . .	"	" "	"
Thomas Farmer . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Nathaniel Farley, jr. .	"	" "	"
William Goodhue . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Daniel Goodhue, jr. . .	"	" "	"
Isaac Giddings . . . .	"	" "	"
Ephraim Goodhue . . .	"	" "	"
Thomas Hodgkins, 4th .	"	" "	"
Thomas Hodgkins, 5th .	"	May 15, "	"
Benjamin Heard . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
James Heard . . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
John Harris, 5th . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Abraham How, 3d . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Abraham Knowlton . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Philip Lord, jr. . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Samuel Lord, 4th . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
William Longfellow . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Charles Lord . . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
David Lord . . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Nathaniel Lakeman . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Nathaniel March . . . .	"	" "	"
Williby Nason . . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
John Peters . . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
William Perkins . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
James Perkins . . . . .	"	" "	"
Nathaniel Ross . . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Benjamin Ross . . . . .	"	" "	"
Kneeland Ross . . . . .	"	" "	"
John Smith . . . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Jabez Sweet . . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
Edward Stacy . . . . .	"	" "	"
James Smith . . . . .	"	" "	"
Daniel Stone . . . . .	"	" "	"
Ebenezer Staniford . . .	"	May 15, "	"
Nathaniel Treadwell . .	"	" "	"
Joseph Wise . . . . .	"	" "	"
James Wharff . . . . .	"	" "	"
Nathaniel Jones . . . . .	"	" "	"
Alexander Wells . . . .	"	" "	"
Nathaniel Rust . . . . .	"	May 10, "	"
John Sweet . . . . .	"	July 8, "	"
Charles Barnes . . . . .	"	July 12, "	"

Total: Officers, 3; Men, 64.

The following indicate the movements of this regiment during its period of service :—

Ipswich, Jan. 24 1775, Organized as minute men.

At Cambridge, May 7, 1775.

Camp at Prospect Hill, Sept. 8, 1775.

Apr. 2, 1776, on the march Whalpool.

Apr. 4, Providence; received Gen. Washington.

Apr. 10, New London; embark for N. Y.

Apr. 24, New York.

May 9, 1776, Long Island.

New York, Aug. 31, 1776 (Col. Little's).

Sept. 30, 1776, Fort Constitution, N. J.

Dec. 3, 1776, Peekskill.

Dec. 20, Buckingham, Pa.

Dec. 31, New Jersey crossing.

Jan. 11, 1777, Valley Forge.

Worcester, July, 1777. On the march.

Saratoga, Sept. 28, 1777. In camp.

Saratoga, Oct. 19, 1777. "Burgone." Surrender.

Albany, Oct. 27, 1777. Expect to march to Philadelphia for a winter camp.

Valley Forge, Jan. 1, 1778. (Col. Bigelow.)

Camp Rhode Island, Aug. 18, 1778.

Camp Providence, Sept. 4, 1778.

Camp Providence, Oct. 18, 1778.

Marching for Philadelphia, Nov. 16, 1778.

Providence, Jan. 8, 1779.

## ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

---

[Continued from Vol. XIV, No. 3, page 223.]

1771. Title same as first of this year, imprint, "Portsmouth, New Hampshire; Printed and Sold by D. and R. Fowle, 1771. Sold also by William Appleton;" like the others with the addition on one of the last leaves. "Dartmouth College, at Hanover, in the Province of New Hampshire, Founded in the Year, M. D. C. C. LXX. The Reverend Eleazer Wheelock, President."

1772. Title same as that of last year, imprint "Boston: Printed for and Sold by Ezekiel Russell in Marlborough Street. Price 2s. 8d. per Dozen, Six Coppers single." The first leaf contains an account of a remarkable dwarf, Miss Emma Leach, born in Beverly, 1719, of whom there is a wood-cut on the title page. The next page has the Address to the reader. "The harmony and union, which in my Father's day subsisted among the Gentlemen of the Type, being now unhappily destroyed, renders it necessary for me to delay the publication of my Almanack, 'till such a time as Almanacks are in greatest demand, that the original Purchaser of the copy may have the utmost advantage of a quick sale to save enough to pay for the copy in the few days start he has of the other Printers," &c. Signed, "Nat. Ames." The next leaf has a half length view of John Dickinson, holding in



right hand a roll, on which is written Farmer's Letters, his elbow leaning on a Vol., entitled Magna Charta; underneath "The Patriotic American Farmer. J. N. D. K. N. S. N. Esq. : Barrister at Law. Who with Attic Eloquence and Roman Spirit hath asserted the Liberties of the British Colonies in America.

"'Tis nobly done to Stem Taxation's Rage,  
And raise the Thoughts of a degenerate Age,  
For Happiness and Joy, from Freedom spring;  
But Life in Bondage is a worthless Thing."

Next page devoted to the Method of Taking Wax and Honey without destroying Bees, as practised in Greece, and as related by Mr. Wheeler in his journey thither, and a full length view of Mrs. Catharine M'Caulay. On the last leaf "E. Russell hereby informs the Publick that he purchased the *genuine* copy of this Almanack, from *Dr. Ames, &c.*," and that Subscriptions for *The Censor*, a New Political Paper, published every Saturday, are taken in at said Office, and Henry Knox (a Major General in the Revolution, First Sec'y of War, under Washington) advertises books, Stationery, Press Papers, at the London Book Store, a little southward of the Town House, Boston. Over the Calendar pages, poem of last year continued. This Almanack is probably indebted to Russell for its wood-cuts, which was the method he used to make his publications sell.

1772. Title same as last, but no imprint. Price same; contents differ only on last page, he omits the advertisement in last, and substitutes that of "Daniel Jones, Royal Exchange, Inn and Tavern, King Street, Boston. Genteel Entertainment, and good Stabling for Horses."

1773. "An Astronomical Diary; Or, an Almanack

For the Year of our Lord, 1773. By Nathaniel Ames." "Boston: Printed and Sold by R. Draper, Edes & Gill, and T. & J. Fleet." Contains beside what is common in Almanacks, A Method of Planting Vineyards. How a Nation may be ruined and reformed, continuation of poem in last year's Almanac, over Calendar pages, and last leaves, is to be concluded in next year's Almanack. Title page bears a representation of the Jewish Shekel.

1774. Title and imprint same as that of last year. Contains on first page, a receipt for making Wine. Poem concluded. An interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holveke:—

- "Jan. 3, 1774, Mr. Gardner buried.
- Jan. 5, Capt. Orne buried.
- Jan. 8, Miss Stone & J. Ward died of the Small Pox, at Pest House.
- Jan. 20, Daughter born, & Jan. 23 baptized Judith.
- Feb. 5, Mr. Ja<sup>h</sup>. Cabot died, and buried Feb. 9.
- Feb. 25, Jail broken open.
- Mch. 4, Peggy 11 years old to-day.
- Mch. 7, Old Mr. Osgood buried.
- Mch. 18, Judge Ropes died, and buried 22<sup>nd</sup>.
- Apr. 24, Mr. Bernard baptized his first child Thomas.
- Apr. 27, Review. Govenor here.
- May 13, Capt. King died, and buried 16th.
- June 2, The Govenor came to town.
- June 25, Mrs. Pickman's son born, and christened William, June 26th.
- July 28, 2 Mr. Appletons and Lady's here.
- Aug. 4, I rode with Mr. Goodhue to see the Camps.
- Aug. 5, Mr. Appleton came here to live.
- Aug. 8, Uncle Simpson came.
- Aug. 10, Dined on board Capt. Hay's ship.
- Aug. 16, Uncle (probably Simpson above) sworn into Council, and Aug. 18, Unele went home.
- Aug. 19, Went to the Camp, drank tea at the Fort.

Aug. 24, Harridon & Fitts' Shops burnt.

Sep. 3, Took a walk to Gallows Hill.

Sep. 18, Mr. Samuel Orne buried.

Sep. 28, Lyde sailed for London.

Oct. 6, Dr. Whitaker's meeting house burnt, with 12 other buildings.

Nov. 1, At Mr. J. Appletons.

Nov. 17, All at Mr. Nat. Appletons.

Dec. 4, Evening at Col. Frye's; Miss Frye married to Dr. Oliver; 30 present.

Dec. 21, Mr. Barton died, & buried 24th.

Dec. 26, Two Mr. Appletons dined here."

Her dau., Margaret Holyoke's Journal for 1774:—

"Jan. 20, Four men tard and feathered.

Apr. 18, Miss Appleton dined and drank tea here.

Apr. 27, Training on the Common.

Nov. 2, Miss Polly Appleton spent the eve here."

1774. Title same as last, but imprint, "Boston: Printed and Sold by E. Russell, next the Cornfield, Union street, near the Market." Otherwise like the other of this year.

1775. Title and imprint like that of the first of last year. The first part devoted to an article on inoculating for Small Pox. On last pages, "Method of making Gun Powder." This Almanac closes the series, commenced by his father in 1726. It contains an interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke:—

"Jan. 6, 1775, Mr. Jon<sup>th</sup>. Simpson came, & 8th he sailed for S. Carolina.

Jan. 27, Dined at Mr. N. Appletons.

Feb. 20, On board Capt. Rogers ship.

Feb. 26, Soldiers came for the Cannon.

Mch. 4, Peggy 12 yrs. old, to-day.

Mch. 11, Col. Pickman sailed for Bristol.

Mch. 22, Mr. Appleton & family dined & spent the eve here.



- Apr. 4, Miss Molly Appleton spent the day & night.  
 Apr. 7, Went to make Mrs. Appleton, a sitting up visit.  
 Apr. 8, Mr. Appleton carried Miss Appleton to Ipswich.  
 Apr. 9, Miss Appleton drank tea here.  
 Apr. 19, Lexington Battle.  
 Apr. 20, Tommy Dowse buried.  
 Apr. 21, A false alarm of the landing at Ipswich, Mrs. Cotnam called from here by a mob at her house in pursuit of an officer, the last time I saw her.  
 Apr. 22, Packed up some of our things.  
 Apr. 23, Goods moving all day.  
 Apr. 24, Appleton went to Boxford.  
 Apr. 26, Packed up some things to go to Nantucket.  
 Apr. 27, Sailed for Nantucket, arrived there Apr. 29, breakfasted & dined at the British Coffee house, lodged at our own house. People very kind.  
 May 3, Mrs. Pyncheon & family arrived.  
 May 21, Mr. Vassal (?) & Fitch's family arrived.  
 May 23, Soldiers came for Whale boats, etc.  
 May 25, Moved to Mr. Timo<sup>r</sup>. Folger's house.  
 July 12, Nancy & Polly Glover came to Nantucket.  
 July 17, Sailed for Woods Hill, drank tea there & lodged.  
 July 18, Breakfasted on board, &c., arrived at Providence 11 o'clock in the evening.  
 July 21, Set out in Stage, lodged at Jamaica Plain.  
 July 22, Breakfasted at Dr. Kneelands, dined at home.  
 Aug. 2, Training.  
 Aug. 4, Mrs. N. Appleton here.  
 Sept. 13, Betsey, 4 years old yesterday.  
 Sept. 16, Mr. Appleton went to Andover.  
 Sept. 26, At Mr. Webster's funeral.  
 Oct. 10, We were alarmed by a Man of War in the harbor.  
 Oct. 12, General Lee came to town, reviewed the troops.  
 Oct. 25, Mr. Goodhue carried me to Boxford.  
 Oct. 25, Goods brought from Peabody's to Mr. Hol-yoke's; came home.

Oct. 30, Moved our best chamber furniture to Danvers.  
 Nov. 1, Went to see the entrenchments at the Fort."

Margaret Holyoke's, 1775 :—

"Mch. 14, Training day.

Apr. 19, Our people went to Concord to fight.

Apr. 20, Our people came home.

Apr. 27, We set out for Nantucket, with Mr. & Mrs. Goodale.

May 22, Provincials came.

Aug. 13, At meeting, Mr. Barnard bapt. his child.

Aug. 16, The rifle men came.

Oct. 11, A fire at Beverly in the evening."

There follows the description of two other Almanacs issued without his authority.

Ames' Astronomical Diary, or Almanack, For the Year of our Lord 1786, Newburyport: Printed and sold by John Mycall, price 4d. On first leaves "The Liberty of the Press, Briefly considered (From an English Magazine, for 1754)." On next page account of the Cure of Palsy, by means of Electricity. A Poem entitled: "Guilt and Distress inseparable Companions," over Calendar pages and concluded on last leaves. Also Advertisements of Books, &c., by John Mycall. It contains an interleaved Journal in an unknown hand, from which is taken the following :—

"Apr. 12, 1786, Stop'd taking Mr. Mycall's Newspaper, the last No. 93.

Apr. 10, Edward went to the North School, the day Mr. Hills kept it for Mr. Mycall.

Apr. 27, Rec'd the first News Paper of Adams & Nourse, No. 913, I paid Mr. Emerson for 6 mo, 6s. 8d."

Ames' Almanack For the Year of our Lord 1792: Calculated for Meridian of Portsmouth, N. H. Printed for, and Sold by the Shop-keepers in the town and country.

Title page ornamented with a head, probably intended for that of Charles I. Contains among other things, the advertisement of Smith's Hymns as just published by J. Melcher, and for sale at his Office, in Market street, Portsmouth, being a collection of 145 excellent hymns.

On the last leaf, "an advertisement of Charles Peirce, at the Columbian Book store, No. 5, Daniel Street, Portsmouth, N. H. Has constantly for sale, an extensive assortment of Books and Stationery, as cheap as can be purchased in the United States. Libraries supplied at a generous discount."

This Charles Pierce was probably the publisher of this Almanac.

---

## PIERCE, PEARCE, ETC.

---

QUERIES BY FRED. C. PIERCE, ESQ., BARRE, MASS.

---

Two brothers, Abraham and Samuel, were among the early settlers of Salem. The former married Molly Proctor, and the latter a Wetherspoon. Soon after the grant of New Salem, Franklin County, had been laid out, they removed there with their families and some of their descendants still reside there. Can any one give me information relative to the ancestors of Abraham and Samuel? If so, please forward it at once and thereby assist me in compiling the Pierce History and Genealogy. Mr. Pierce also wishes all persons by the name of Pierce (however spelled) to forward their genealogies to him at once at Barre, Worcester Co., Mass.



# DEACON RICHARD PRINCE, OF SALEM, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

COMPILED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
1 Richard,	about 1614,	July, 1675,	about 1640, Mary.
Their children were	BAP'D.	DIED.	MARRIED.
2 John,	20, 12, 1641,	prob. bef. 1675,	unmarried.
3 Joseph,	10, 7, 1643,	Nov., 1677,	prob. unm.
4 Mary,	26, 2, 1648,	Oct., 1679,	26 July, 1666, Stephen Daniell.
5 Samuel,	18, 3, 1651,	Aug., 1703,	about 1684, Susannah.
6 Richard,	18, 1, 1655,	Sept., 1702,	25 Dec., 1677, Sara Rix.
7 Jonathan,	15, 1, 1657,	ab. Nov., 1685,	bef. May, 1682, Mary.

1 RICHARD, tailor, makes frequent appearance upon the early town records. 23, 10, 1638, is granted thirty acres, four of them to be meadow. 18, 9, '39, "is receaued an Inhabitant within this towne of Salem." 27 Dec., 1642, freeman, and 15, 12, 1642, is granted ten acres at Enon "if he occupy within 3 months." 16 Jan., 1642-3, member of church. 30, 11, 1643, is granted four acres in great meadow at Wenham. 7, 5, 1644, chosen, at general town-meeting "to be of the Jurie of Trialls, viz. of our Towne." 7, 2, 1645, chosen "overseer of the ffences of the ffield where he dwells." 11, 9, 1648, on grand jury. 26, 12, 1654-5, and, several times afterward, selectman. 9, 10, 1657, is called deacon of First Church.

He lived on a half-acre lot between Adam Westgate and Thomas Jeggles, near the lower part of Daniels street, before 25 June, 1653, when he sold to Arthur Kippen. 28 May, 1659, his dwelling house was on Essex

street, nearly opposite the present Essex House, yet on the 28th March of that year he had bought of Lt. Joseph Gardner a half-acre (so-called), at the western end of the lot bounded by St. Peter, Essex, Newbury, and Brown streets. Near the southwestern corner of this lot he built a house in which he passed the rest of his life.

Rev. J. B. Felt, in the "Annals" (1st. Ed., p. 249), calls him "an active, influential and worthy man."

In his will, dated 21, 7, 1675, he seems to have none of the land, given him by the town, left to dispose of, unless possibly some of the bits of marsh-land and the five acre lot in South Field, "near Joseph Hardy's five acre lot, lying in the same field," which he gives to Richard.

A ten acre lot in South Field, bought 14 Apr., 1668, of Wm. Lord, senior, bounded west by Deacon's marsh, and east by harbor (therefore, running nearly across the peninsula within the space now bounded north and south by Gardner and Roslyn streets) is divided between Joseph and Samuel, about three and a half acres each, and to Jonathan, all east of the highway, about two acres. The town lot is divided between Samuel, Richard and Jonathan. To Samuel the house, etc., and about forty poles at the corner of Essex and St. Peter streets. To Richard the part next east, two and a half poles on Essex street and eleven poles deep. To Jonathan, "the remaining part of that ground on which my house standeth, that is, the North part of my orchard, containing the whole breadth of it."

Savage suggests that the Mary Prince, church member in 1648, was probably a second wife of Richard, because two children had been baptized in 1641-3. But Joseph, the eldest surviving son, mentions "my mother" in his will, 1677.

**3 JOSEPH (1 Richard).**

Town Records, 25 Sept., 1671, there is "laid out to Mr. Richard Prince a house lot downe in the comon right over against Michel Chapleman's house, & he is to pay £5 for it." 12, 7, 1673, Joseph Prince had paid for it. Michael Chapleman lived on Essex, opposite Pleasant street. At the northern end of this lot, within four years of its purchase, and probably within two, for Deacon Richard would hardly have left his eldest son houseless, and building within two years was a condition of the sale, Joseph Prince built the house still standing, which he left by will to his brother Richard, and so comes down to our times in the hands of Princes, Mascolls and Knights, descendants of said Richard.

In an unsigned will dated 14 Nov., 1677, certified by Joseph Grafton and John Ingersoll, to be the last will and testament of Joseph Prince, he gives this land with house, shop and barn to his brother Richard "because he is to provide for my mother."

He divides his three and a half acres in the South Field, one-half to brother Jonathan, and one-half equally to Stephen and Mary Daniell, children of his sister Mary.

His brother Samuel is given "one mare with a bald face," and An Daniell is given the "mare I bought of Geo. Darling." I find no hint of his occupation. His inventory includes no tools.

**4 MARY (1 Richard).**

	BAP'D.	DEC'D.	MARRIED.
Mary,	26, 2, 1648,	Oct., 1679,	26 July, 1666, Stephen Daniell.
Their children were	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
Stephen Daniell,	6, 10, 1667,		1 June, 1692, Mary Marston.
John        "	12 Apl., 1669,	before 1675.	
Mary        "	18 July, 1670,	7 May, 1701,	Thomas Deane.
Sarah       "	bpd. 12 Mar., 1676,	before 1690.	



Stephen Daniell, born about 1633, died 14 February, 1686-7, so far as *known* the first of his family in Salem, was a mariner. In 1682 he commanded the Ketch Endeavor, and, in partnership with John Ingersoll, caught and brought in the fish, which Ingersoll, acting as "shoreman," cured and sold.

The second Stephen Daniell was a shipwright. His wife Mary, born 14 November, 1669, was grand-daughter of the pioneer John Marston. Her mother (Mary Chichester) was a daughter of William (rather than James, as Savage has it) and Mary, daughter of David Carwithy or Curwethyn.

For Thomas Deane, born about 1665, died about 1706, and wife Mary, see HIST. COLL. ESSEX INST., Vol. XIII, p. 278.

**5** SAMUEL (**1** Richard), tailor, married Susanna. On the first church record her baptism (at age) and that of her child Susannah on 14 June, 1685, is followed by Mary, 31 Oct., 1686 (this entry, partly illegible on the record, seems to belong here); Robert and William, April, 1692; Samuel, June, 1694; and John, 19 Feb., 1698. In the final settlement of the estate, 11 July, 1706, the children are named **8** Robert, a double share, **9** Mary, **10** Samuel, **11** William and **12** John. Possibly the first William had died. The parents died in August, 1703; Samuel before the 11th, and Susanna before the 31st. I have the receipt, with that date, of Nathaniel Silsbee, junior, for the price of her "cofing." The eldest nephew, Richard, administered the estate, reduced by expenses of sickness and maintenance from £63. 5. 6. to £16. 10. He had boarded Mary "till she went to Boston," and had brought up the youngest son, John. 15 Feb., 1782-3, Samuel Prince (no wife named) sells to Philip Cromwell

three and a half acres in South Field, "all his father gave him." 3 Oct., 1700, Samuel and wife Susannah sell to Wm. Browne some land in the rear of his house, on St. Peter street. 15 Dec., 1702, his administrator sells "all the Prince homestead on Prison Lane" to Wm. Browne, meaning all the rest, for in 1700 Mr. Browne was in possession of Jonathan's portion, and he had bought the portion left to Richard, jun., 20 Nov., 1677.

### 6 RICHARD (1 Richard) shoemaker.

	BAP'D.	DIED.	MARRIED.
6 Richard,	18, 1, 1655,	Sept., 1702,	25 Dec., 1677, Sara Rix.
Their children were	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
13 Richard,	21 Jan., 1678-9,		12 Nov., 1702, Mary West.
14 Joseph,	28 Dec., 1680,	early in 1703.	
15 John,	15, 9, 1682,	after May, 1703.	

5 Richard went to the Narragansett fight in 1675, probably in the company of his near neighbor, Capt. Joseph Gardner. 20 Nov., 1677, he sells to Wm. Browne, jun., his share of his father's homestead lot "and a cellar in it," an indication perhaps that he was getting ready for his marriage, for which his inheritance, the next month, of his brother Joseph's house and movables, made the way clear. His will, signed 21 Oct., 1702, leaves his property to his three sons equally.

Sara Rix, baptized 29, 4, 1651, was daughter of Thomas, barber surgeon, and Margaret, widow of Miles Ward. 4, 11, 1654, Rix being indebted to the town, sold shop and house, near the meeting-house, to meet the debt. His estate was afterward near the lower end of Elm street. Margaret, died 24, 5, 1660. 3, 9, 1661, he married Bridget, widow of William Fiske (born Musket of Pelham, Eng.).

**7 JONATHAN (1 Richard).**

	BAP'D.	DIED.	MARRIED.
7 Jonathan,	15, 1, 1657,	ab. Nov. 1685,	bef. May, 1682, Mary.
They had			
16 Jonathan,	b. early 1685,		pub. 17, 12, 1710, Hannah Rogers. *

30 July, 1681, Jonathan sells to Thomas Maule his two acre share of the South Field ten acre lot, and, same day, buys of said Maule the estate on northern side of Essex street near Monroe street, of which much may be read on page 269, Vol. XIII, of these COLLECTIONS. 25 May, 1682, Jonathan and wife Mary sell this estate to Matthew Estees of Pascataqua, mariner. Again, 15 Aug., 1683, Jonathan, "cordwinder," sells to Philip Cromwell his share of the paternal town-lot, and, same day, buys of said Cromwell a house and forty poles near the foot of Essex street, the second of four lots between Forrester street and the water.

Inventory, Nov., 1685, *Sum total*, £81, 13, 6. On settlement of the estate, 3 April, 1694, the widow Mary (who had married John Warner of Ipswich) had "brought up their only child Jonathan from about a quarter of a year old when his father died to now about nine years old." The house is said to have been sold to Thomas Ives for £34, but, 23 July, 1694, Mary Warner, of Ipswich, sells the identical estate to Samuel Lambert. HIST. COLL., VII, p. 159 and VIII, p. 74.

**13 RICHARD (6 Richard, 1 Richard).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
13 Richard,	21 Jan., 1678-9,	about 1753,	12 Nov., 1702, Mary West.
	BAP'D.	DIED.	MARRIED.
17 Sarah,	2 Jan., 1703,		2 Aug., 1729, John Mascoll.
18 Joseph,	2 Sep., 1705,		pub. 29 June. 1729, ? Hannah Silsbee.
19 Richard,	11 Ap., 1708,		3 Feb., 1750-1, wid. Sarah Glover.
20 John,	24 Feb., 1711,		21 Dec., 1734, Hannah Frost.
21 Elizabeth,	2 Dec., 1716,		unmarried 1753.



Mariner. Cordwainer. Deacon of East Church.

13 May, 1700, his father gives him the southerly half of homestead with shop on it. 5 April, 1702, he is baptized (at age).

"20 Jan., 1735, Richard (and Mary) Prince to John Waters, Jun., and Thomas Gardner a full right in Souhegan, A, West, township No. 3, granted by General Court to the Narragansett soldiers, whereof my honoured father, Richard Prince, late of Salem, was one." Mary and Hannah Prince, witnesses.

2 Nov., 1749, Richard Prince (wife Mary) mortgage southern half of homestead to John Mascoll. 27 March, 1753, Richard (no wife mentioned) conveys an undivided half of the homestead to John Mascoll, not to prejudice lease to daughter Elizabeth.

Mary West, born 22 Feb., 1676, died about 1750-2, was daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Merriam). He was a saddler and lived near the lower corner of North and Essex streets. The ancestor of most of the name in Salem.

**14 JOSEPH**, cooper. Sailed from Boston to Surinam, died and was buried there previous to 23 Apr., 1703. His brother Richard administered upon his estate, which was divided on the 5th of May of that year, yielding £3. 12. 11, each to Richard and John, only surviving brothers.

**16 JONATHAN**, blacksmith, at Ipswich, married Hannah Rogers, daughter of John, saddler (late of Ipswich, 1732). They had **22** Hannah, baptized 25 July, 17—; **23** Jonathan, 2, 10, 1716; **24** Hannah, 4 May, 1719; **25** Joseph, 17 June, 1722; **26** Mary, 6 June, 1725.

**17 SARA**, married John Mascoll, and had Sarah, who married 3 Mar., 1757, Nathaniel Knight. 16 Aug., 1754, Richard Prince and Elizabeth Prince, Sarah Mascoll, Martha and Deborah Prince, all spinsters, release to John Mascoll the late mansion house and the northerly part of the estate of Deacon Richard Prince, deceased.

**19 RICHARD**, joiner, published perhaps to Mercy Marston 19 Oct., 1745; married, 3 Feb., 1750-1, widow Sarah Glover, and had (I think about 1750) **27 Richard**.

6 Aug., 1754, John Mascoll, fisherman, and the other heirs (as above-named) release to Richard Prince the southerly part of Deacon Richard Prince's estate.

23 Apr., 1760, Richard Prince and wife Sarah sell their estate to Jonathan Archer, peruke-maker, and with this sale, the connection of the Prince name with the lot laid out to Deacon Richard in 1671 ceases.

**20 JOHN** and Hannah had **28 John**, born 14 Oct., 1735. John Prince of Marblehead, blacksmith, 23 June, 1760, releases to Richard Prince of Salem, joiner, all right in south part of homestead of Deacon Richard Prince, deceased, father of said Richard and grand-father of said John.

**27 RICHARD**. I have no knowledge of this Richard other than a vague tradition which induces me to identify him with a Richard who dies 23 Oct., 1825, aged 75, a Revolutionary Pensioner.

We have thus followed the descendants of the pioneer Deacon Richard, finding for most of them a local habitation as well as a name, till the male line in Salem is extinct.

MEMORANDA ENTERED BY WILLIAM THOMAS,<sup>1</sup>  
FATHER OF ROBERT B. THOMAS, AUTHOR  
OF THE FARMER'S ALMANAC.

---

COMMUNICATED BY J. H. FITTS.

---

MEMORANDA in the first and second almanacs of Isaac Bickerstaff for the years 1768 and 1769.

*January, 1768.* 11 Jan., died at Bath Sr. Henery Frankland. Tuesday, 12 day, went Boston with Pork, But'r, a Calf with W. and E. N. Eames [?]. 15 day, Took a horse of Nath. Cobbett. 24, at Paxton and herd Mr. Biglow preach a Funeral Sermon on the death of his

---

<sup>1</sup>William Thomas was eldest son of William Thomas, a native of Wales, England. The elder William Thomas was born of an opulent family and received a liberal education at Christ College, Cambridge. He came to this country, perhaps first to Conn., then to Marlboro', Mass., about 1720, where he died in 1733. He married Lydia Eagre of Shrewsbury, who died two years after her husband. They left two sons and four daughters.

William Thomas, jr., born March 30, 1725, was early left an orphan, and lived with his grandmother Eagre at Shrewsbury. He was an active, studious lad, and purchased many books. When nineteen years of age he commenced teaching. He visited England in 1747 and again in 1749, to obtain a patrimony which belonged to his father, but was not successful. In 1764 he bought a farm in the north parish of Shrewsbury (since Lancaster from 1768 to 1781, Sterling from 1781 to 1796, Second Precinct of Boylston, Sterling and Holden from 1796 to 1808, West Boylston from 1808 onward). He married, 1765, Azubah, daughter of Joseph Goodale of Grafton, at whose house their son, Robert Bailey Thomas, was born April 24, 1766. Mrs. Thomas died at West Boylston, Jan. 14, 1781, aged 43 years (see note 18); and he married in 1782 Esther Whitney, who survived him and died in 1831, aged 88. Mr. Thomas died, respected, intelligent, affluent, in 1810, at the age of 85 years.



mother.<sup>2</sup> 26, Counsel at Beaman's of Mr. Morse and Bush's affair.<sup>3</sup>

*February.* On the 17th, got 9 Load wood of I. More's Land.<sup>4</sup> Thursday, 18 day, began to keep school at Mr. Lovel's. Mrs. Whitney's mother died 22 day. 29 day, Isaac Gleason buried of Holden. Same day, Jonas Ward wife buried of Shrewsbury.

*March.* First day, a Grate Snow; in open places the ground bare. 16 day, finished keeping school at Lovel's. 21, died Col. Murry's wife, Rutland, æt. 38. 28, at Paxton and Perry's [?]. 28, died Francis Foxcroft, Esq., æt. 74, at Cambridge. 30, my birthday—19th old style.<sup>1</sup> 31, died Major Keyes, æt. 93, Shrewsbury.

*April.* — day of this month excessive cold with Intense Frost. 7, Fast, Connecticut. Jo. Sherman house burnt of Shrewsbury. 7, S. Kimball had my horse down to Boston. 9th Day, my House got a fire on the shingles about noon, but happily put out in a few minutes. . . . Same day finished my hay in the Bay. . . . Same day windy and verry cold for [the season]. 9th, Saturday, a house burnt in Warwick of May's and others. 14, Fast, Massachusetts. 18, horse came from Lovell's. 19 day, I went to Woodstock; lodged at J. Greene's. 21, begun

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Silas Bigelow graduated at Harvard College, 1765, was ordained first minister of Paxton Oct. 21, 1767, and died there Nov. 16, 1769.

<sup>3</sup> Ezra Beaman, Esq., proprietor of the celebrated "Beaman Tavern," was a prominent man of his time in town and church matters. "He was one of the firm and unflinching spirits of the American Revolution." (*Keyes.*)

Rev. Ebenezer Morse, born Medfield, March 13, 1718, graduated Harvard 1737, was ordained Dec. 26, 1743, first minister of Boylston, where he died in 1802, aged 83. He was a noted loyalist. "In his public addresses to the Throne of Mercy, he would pray for the 'king, queen, and royal family, the lords spiritual and temporal,' with more fervor than his *rebellious* parishioners could bear." *Davenport.*

<sup>4</sup> Israel Moore was one of the first deacons of the church in West Boylston, elected Oct. 13, 1796, and died in office Nov. 17, 1807, aged 73.

<sup>1</sup> See note 1 on page 257.

to plow stubble. 23, rainy, N. E. w[ind]. 26, verry hot and the first warm day. 30, Moley G. went home, rid old white.

*May.* 1 day, went and herd Mr. Morse from Jer. 32: 18. 2, Th: C. came here. 3 day, a Teterable Fray at Newport, 2 men were off . . . and 2 Inhabitants . . . murdered. 4 day, Tim. Whitney came to work for me. 6, wet. 10, Wm. Allen, Jr., murdered by Scott, soldiers at W. Point [?]. 12 day, carried Cobbet horse home to Boston. 13, at Boston, Butter 6 shillings.<sup>5</sup> 13, died Lovisa Anna, æt. 19, King George 3rd sister.<sup>6</sup> 14, wet. 17 day, finished planting corn. 18, went to Boston for Lime and brot. 9 B. of stone. 22, wet. 29 day, herd Mr. Morse from Job 42 and 5-6.

*June.* 3 and 4 day, Hastings plastered my house. 4, wet. 6, carting 2 Load of Rails of Bart. [?] 8, died the Rev. Mr. Clark of Danvers, aged 76, and the 51 of his ministry.<sup>7</sup> Friday, 10 day, finished weeding my corn. The night 10 day, a Frost yt killed one-third of my corn and beans. 17 day, a hail storm in Pennsylvania did Grate Damage. 19, went to Boston with Hendfield mare. 28 day, my Boy born one-half after 11, A. M.<sup>8</sup> 29, bought a barrel of Sider from Mr. Man's.

*July.* 1 day July, disolved the G. Court because they would not Rescind a former act.<sup>9</sup> 2 day, wet; Hollis

<sup>5</sup> In connection with his farm, Mr. Thomas kept a grocery store on a small scale, which explains several entries in this record.

<sup>6</sup> It is to be remembered that Mr. Thomas twice visited England, which would tend to keep up his interest in the old country.

<sup>7</sup> Rev. Peter Clark, A. M., was graduated at Harvard College in 1712 and settled over the First Congregational Church in Danvers in 1717.

<sup>8</sup> Robert Bailey and this son Aaron were the only children of William Thomas. Robert B. married Hannah Beaman of Princeton and had no children. Aaron married Lydia Mason of Sterling and left three children.

<sup>9</sup> The "glorious ninety-two" had voted *nay* to the command of the king to rescind the celebrated circular letter.

Hall of Cambridge struck with lightning. 4 day, finished one-half the C[ider]. 7, wet. 10, wet four days. 11, Monday, began haying. Mr. Wheeler came to work for me some days. 19 day, killed our calf. 23 day, killed my beef . . . three-quarters of this day—and rest. 27 July, 7 coleheavers were hanged in London for shooting at Jno. Green.

*August.* Aug. 5, died Archbishop of Canterbury, Mr. Secker, æt. 75. 9 day, died Dr. John Huxon at Plymouth, a noted Doctor and writer on physick. 11, Stephen Belknap had my mare to Gilford. 11 day, King Denmark arrived in England. 12 day, one Williams, a noted old thief, broke into Ezra Beaman's house and stole money, etc., out of his house and several things in ye neighborhood. He was catched and brought to Worcester Gaol, and people got yr things. 12, died Mr. Whitfield wife Elizabeth. 16, Wheeler went home. Wensday 17th, finished haying, had Wheeler sixteen days only. Latter part bad haying, hired Wheeler at 16 £ per month. He found himself a scythe and made fair weather. 18, quilting at my house. 19, Molly G. went home. 20, Brot. Dilly. 22, at Paxton all night. 28 day, went and herd Mr. Morse from Mat. 21–11. Sacrament. Saw Mr. Rayment from Crown point. 30, went down to Boston.

*September.* 4 day, a Frost killed the corn leaves and hurt corn some in all low ground (this is ye first). No more yn 2 mon. and 24 days without Frost so as to kill my corn. 6 day, Prescot cow came to my feed. Cut stalks. 7 day, Senr. I. . Frazr. Eliz. Wms. was hanged at Fairfield. 12, my mare to Concord. 12 day, Town meeting in Boyston [?]. Send to all in town. 17 day, Mr. Prescot helped me with four oxen and boy plow. 21,



Wensday, sowed my Rye. 23, wet. 24, wet; my mare came home from Concord 22 day. 28, Gerishe's oxen came and cow. 28, arived at Boston from Halifax 1000 Regulars and 6 men of war.<sup>10</sup> 29, Mr. Welman installed at Cornish. Mr. ——— preach his Sermon Ez. 36-11.<sup>11</sup>

*October.* 1 day, Turned my cattle into my Rowing ground for the first except baiting of ym twice. 2 day, Capt. Clark's negro heard at Worcester. 4th day, troop-ing and training at Choxit; went. 7 day, made four and one-half B. Sider. Sarah Gill here. 8, Gerish fat oxen and cow went away. 10 day, begun Harvest, husking my corn. Prescott cow went away. 13, Died at Cambridge Nath. Ward, Librarian, æt. 23. 14, etc., very cold nights this week. 26 day, my wife went to G——n. Came back 28 with her sister B. 31 day, Richard Ames shot in Boston for Desertion. Regular.

*November.* 9th day, went to Boston with Flaxseed, 28 Bs. a 22s. 6d.; Butter by firkin 5s. 3d., Tub, 5s. 6d. Gave Mr. Prescott 7 £ for his and one pair oxen and calf. 10 day, a snow storm, the first snow in Boston. Very wet. 20 day, Snow; tied up my Cattle ye first time. 22, died Capt. Dan. How of Shrewsbury. 23, Had a Quarter of Beef of B. Morse, weighed 105 lb. at 12d. per lb.

*December.* 1 day, Thanksgiving through the Province; herd Mr. Melen from "Rejoice as though we Rejoiced

---

<sup>10</sup> The landing of these two regiments under Colonel Dalrymple produced great alarm among the Colonies. The troops were refused quarters and supplies by both the General Court and the town of Boston.

<sup>11</sup> Rev. James Wellman was ordained, in 1747, first pastor of the second parish, Sutton, Mass. Several families of his congregation moved to Cornish, N. H., and he was installed over them, Sept. 29, 1768, the first minister in Cornish. At his dismission, Oct., 1785, the church expired.

not."<sup>12</sup> My cow calved. 5 day, at Grafton, Bought 5 sheep for 5 dollars. 13 day, John Curtis, jr., killed by cart running over him at Waltham. 19 day, went to Sutton. Carrid Bety to Mr. Singleterry's. Died Gershom Rice of Worcester, Aged 101. 22, snow and frost. 27, Killed calf; went to Boston in Sley, thaw; came home Bare Back. Carried calf.

*May*, 1769.<sup>13</sup> 3, Moly Good. went home with sister. 7-13, this week much smoky. 11 day, in morning, snow an inch deep. Just 6 K. months, 2 days, from ye first snow, Nov. 10, '68, to this time. 12 and thirteenth, Planted my Orchard. 20, Sowed Flax and oats. Died Andrew Boardman, Esq., Cambridge. 29-30, wet weather. 31, E. Boston. [Without date], Died Doctor Dexter of Marlboro'.

*June*. 1 day, at night, a hard Frost killed corn and beans. Same day at an Entertainment at Gerrishes. The president died at Har. Old College.<sup>14</sup> 5 day, went . . . Jones with I. P. sold 1100 pt. at 40s. pr. H. 10, began to weed; Whitney cow calved. 16 June, Cort moved to Cambridge. 17, wet wether this first part month. Finished weeding the 17. The first hot night this year, 17, Saturday. 18, Red fox. 27, work one-half Day for Prescott. 28, work high way. 29 day, E. Brooks married; brought his wife home same day. Begun one-half hilling 30 day.

*July*. 4, died Dr. Sewell æt. 81, in 56 of his min-

---

<sup>12</sup> The Rev. John Mellen, of Hopkinton, graduated Harvard 1741, ordained Dec. 19, 1744, dismissed Nov. 14, 1774, was the first pastor of Sterling, and died in 1807 (see 16).

<sup>13</sup> The almanac for 1769 is imperfect, and the memoranda lost for four months.

<sup>14</sup> Edward Holyoke graduated at Harvard 1705, and was President from Sept. 28, 1737, to the time of his death.

istry.<sup>15</sup> 5, a grate Rain. Deacon Hunt had two sons killed by thunder, North Hampton. General . . Pro-rogued to 10 Jan., 1770. 9 day, died Mason wife father in Law. Monday, 10 day, Begun Haying, mowed the first time. 15, finished Hilling and sowed Rye. June 17, mowed second time. , 18, Rain and people reaping. 22, Reap Rye by my barn.

*August.* Fore part of this month Arthur Maynard [?] had child lost, a boy about five years old, and could not be found. Sat., 12 day, finished mowing. 14, carried the last Hay in, done haying; had Hiram 12 days, Pike 8 days. 20, at Marlboro, at Mr. Lonn [?]. 28, a . . . . at Paxton. 31, . . . my cow sent her of house [?].

*September.* 44 women in Northboro' spun 2223 knots of yarn and gave to 4 Regiments. 2 day, begun to cut stalks. Sun., 3 day, rain after a very dry time. 5, a grate Comet about this time. 6 day, troop. and training at Choxet, son Ben got Hurt [?]. 8 day, a grate storm of Rain; died John Biglo, Marlboro' . . . of age. Saturday, 9 day, Frost this morning killed corn on frosty land, killed my corn next to Ned Newton, my orchard not hurt any. 2 months and 8 . . . without Frost. 16, had four new shoes set on mare at Abott's. 22, 23, raised Bridge at Brook. 24, Thank. and Nathen come here. 25, my wife went to Grafton; staid till Friday.

*October.* Died in August and September in Boston 165 Whites, 14 Blacks. 1 day, died Gov. Pitkin, Hartford. 9, gathered my corn. 11, had a husking.

*November.* 16 day, Thanksgiving; herd Melen. Died Rev. Mr. Biglo. First giving hay cattle. 29, first tied up cattle. Last day, died Dr. Prentice, Lancaster.

---

<sup>15</sup> Joseph Sewall graduated Harvard 1707, and was trustee from 1728 to 1765.



*December.* 1, Thank. went home. 4, 5, killed my cow and salted it down, got 4 . . . . . came 9 day.

MEMORANDA in an Almanac by Nathaniel Ames for the year 1774.

*January.* 28 day, Began School, City.

*February.* 6 day Feb., Edmond Biglo here. Died Mr. Josiah Brown, Lancaster, M. A. 7, died Bar . . . 23, Mason Hiefer calved. Died old Mr. T. Taylor of Northboro', aged 80.

*March.* 1, Council in Choxit proved obstinate [?].<sup>16</sup> 5, Lieut. Wheeler paid 48 £ for schooling. 7 March, paid Allen in full for a yoke Oxen, 91-160. Mason heifer calved. . . . . at met. H. Choxit 33 £ 15. 19 day, caried to Beaman's 12 Baske . . . at 17. [Without date] Died Deacon Page of Hardwick. . . . Wm. Lyman Nor.

*April.* 5 day, Had a Calf of Prentice, gave 30 s. Finished Hay in the Bay. 14, Fast day in Mass. Herd Mr. M——c preach from Mat. 6 : 33. 26, at Marlboro. .

*May.* 12, Began to plant, and planted to the 19th. 13 day, Gov. Gage, George governor, came to Boston with a determination to Block up the port of Boston. Same day . . . all went home. 17 day, 3rd Council in Choxit. Mr. Sumner, Fish, Chaplin, Stone yr, Did nothing.<sup>16</sup> 31, Governor Flush . . . [?] went to London.

---

<sup>16</sup>Chocksett was the original name of Sterling. Six members from the excommunicated church at Bolton presented themselves for communion with the church at Sterling and caused great disturbance. After leaving Sterling Mr. Mellen was installed, in 1784, third minister at Hanover, Mass. He continued in the ministry there twenty-one years (see 12).

*June.* 1 day, died B. Draper, printer, 47 years. 3 day, Begun Weeding; same day F. P. married. 7 day, General Court met at Salem. 21, Counsel met Choxit. 30, plowed grass up . . . Sawyer.

*July.* 2 day, finished one-half Hoeing. 9 day, plowed p . . . 11 day, Jed. Tors'r came and Begun Haying. 14 day, begun Hilling, finished 23. 16 day, Sold a Cow to Al . . . for 27 £. 20, Reep Rye. Begun a Spell of bad hay weather 22, and continued till the 25, hay and Rye washed. 28, Wet.

*August.* Finished the mowing 5 and carting ye 6. 6, Had Jed. Tows'd 20 days one-half at 2 s., come 2 £. 17 day, my wife to Grafton, home 26. 27, Esq. Pain resigned, being Counsellor.

*September.* 1 day, Continental Congress at Philadelphia first set. 7, cut stalks. [No date] A vast number of people at Worcester to k . . . tories. No Court.

*October.* 7, Freeman List Framed [?]. 8 day, Sold 5 B. Sider to L. B., 5 D. Sold a S. to T. S., £13. 10. 0.

*November.* 4 day, Bought two pigs of Perry, 3£ 15. 14, Rev. Mr. Melen voted out meeting-house.<sup>16</sup> Last day, at Boston; Sold 87 lb Butter at 5s. 4d., 23£ 4.

*December.* Beginning this month died widow Beaman. 15 day, Thanksgiving; same day died Aaron Sawyer. 21, Ordination Holden.<sup>17</sup> 23, died Decon Oliver Moores.

<sup>16</sup> See note 16 on page 264.

<sup>17</sup> The Rev. Joseph Avery was born in Dedham, Oct. 14, 1751, graduated at Harvard College 1771, ordained second minister of Holden, Dec. 21, 1774, where he died March 5, 1824.

MEMORANDA in Ebenezer Watson's Connecticut Almanac for the year 1777.

*March.* 24, went N. Marl. 30, at meeting.

*April.* 4 April, came home.

*May.* 1 May, Fast [?]. 28, died Capt. Jo. Mores.

ENTRIES in Nathaniel Low's Almanac for 1780.

*January.* 1 day, at Boston for Mr. Z. E. with a Sley and two Horses. 2 day, Came to Mr. Jno. T——rs., a great snow came and left my horses there till 26 day. Snow four feet deep. 10, tap Sider.

*February.* 3 day, killed hog. 7, sold hog to S. H.; weighed 152 lb. 2. 6.

*March.* 7 day, Finished keeping school at Mr. Fisk's, 4 week, 50 £. 9 day, Decon Amariah Bigelow, æt. 58, died of a mortification.

*April.* 18, went to N. Marlboro', Back 26. Cont. fast 26. 29, died Benj. Fisk, jr., of Consumption, æt. 21.

*May.* 15 day, had a hog Davenport, 200 lb. of Dead for 300 of Live. 19 day, very dark about noon, *Ma . . folem.*

*June.* 10 day, finished weeding. 13, Tuesday, Bloget moved into his House.

*August.* Saturday the 12, finished haying. Hired five days and one-half in the whole.

*September.* 11 day, at Boston, 2 B. R. 80 dollars.

*October.* 1 day, at Grafton, herd Mr. Ustick [?], 17



Acts, Verse ye 11. 2, Widow Aaron Newton buried.  
3 day, made 7 B . . s. 6 day, gathered our corn.

ENTRIES in Almanac of Abraham Weatherwise for 1781.

*January.* A. Thomas Died Sunday 14 and was buried 16th, aged 42 years, 8 months and 11 days, of Epileptic fits. She was taken in her sleep with one of these fits, and held till she died.<sup>18</sup>

*March.* 30, finished keeping school at Princeton.

*April.* 18, buried A. Wood wife. 19, at Boston. 30, Garry [?] buried 16.

*June.* Rev. Mr. Stone died, Southboro'.<sup>19</sup> 25, went to Watertown. 26, at Watertown for'd 26 B. grain (and sold at 7s. 6) 470 lb. Rags Brought up Harthan. 28, Got home.

*August.* 15 day, at Boston, brought up . . 403.

*September.* 3rd day, died Betty Willard sudingly. m . . d 10 day October, E. W. moved Home. Tuesday 11th, brought home some Sider from Willards. 12 Sept., died Aunt Barns. 18, 19 and 20 day, plowed for Mr. Winn. 22, Mrs. Molly Rolf went home, having staid at my house one-half a year.

*October.* E. moved home to my house for good. 6 day, died Isaac Warren. 20, met Husken. 29, went to B.

*November.* 22, first snow.

*December.* 13 day, a general Thanksgiving ; same day, Mr. E. N. daughter married. 17, 18, 19, Sleded Rails from Winns.

---

<sup>18</sup> This is the record by Mr. Thomas of the death of his first wife, Azuba (Goodale) Thomas (see 1).

<sup>19</sup> Rev. Nathan Stone, graduate Harvard 1726, was ordained Oct. 24, 1730, first minister of Southboro', where he died May 31, 1781.

## OBITUARY NOTICES.

---

SIMEON FLINT died on Wednesday, July 12, 1876, in consequence of erysipelas and typhoid symptoms, that succeeded an accidental wound, which was received from a pistol shot on the 4th instant. He was the youngest son of Benjamin and Eunice (Stowell) Flint, and was born in Winchester, N. H., Jan. 18, 1817. At an early age he took up his abode in Salem, and has resided here during all his mature life, engaging extensively in business as a mason and builder; latterly in the manufacture of concrete pipes for drain and aqueduct purposes.

Mr. Flint was one of Salem's most active and valuable citizens, an upright and honorable man, the head of a worthy family, an enterprising mechanic and a large employer. He was interested in every effort tending to the development of the prosperity of his chosen place of residence and ready to aid and encourage every attempt put forth in that direction. He had been frequently called to positions of honor and trust by his fellow citizens. From 1857 to 1861 a member of the Common Council, and an alderman in 1869; a charter member of the Essex Lodge of I. O. O. F. from Nov. 6, 1843; a member of the Starr King Lodge of Free Masons; President of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association for 1868, 1869 and 1870, and was also associated with other local organizations.

He was for many years connected with the volunteer militia, having early enlisted a member in the Salem

Mechanic Light Infantry, serving in the several grades, to that of captain, which he held from March 9, 1853, to Feb. 14, 1856, when he was promoted to that of major of the old Seventh Infantry Regiment, with which he served as major and lieutenant-colonel, until 1861, when the old militia regiments were disorganized in consequence of the demands of the war.

This predilection for the military, we observe, had been a prominent trait in the character of several members of the family, in tracing the ancestral line from Thomas Flint, the emigrant, who was among the first settlers in Salem village, having his place of residence about six miles from Salem on the road to North Reading, and who died Apr. 13, 1663.

*Capt. Thomas Flint*<sup>2</sup>, first son of Thomas the emigrant, was a farmer and a carpenter. He is identified in military organizations during King Philip's war; he was wounded in the swamp fight, Dec. 19, 1675, when Capt. Joseph Gardner of Salem was killed. He owned lands in Essex and Middlesex, a large part of which were located in Reading. He died May 24, 1721, aged about 76 years.

*Deacon William Flint*<sup>3</sup>, fourth son of Thomas, born July 17, 1685, died Oct. 2, 1736, lived in the north precinct of Reading.

*Lieut. Benjamin Flint*<sup>4</sup>, the fourth son of William, born Dec. 26, 1728, a farmer, lived in North Reading, was a lieutenant in the old French war.

*Benjamin Flint*<sup>5</sup>, first son of Benjamin, born in North Reading, Apr. 8, 1757, and died Jan. 18, 1829; a farmer and settled in Swansea, N. H. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war; and was the father of the subject of this notice.

Col. Flint married, Nov. 26, 1845, Ellen Rebecca, daughter of George and Rebecca (Punchard) Pollard,



who was born in Hallowell, Me. She and several of the children survive to mourn the loss of an endeared husband and parent.

He was elected a member of the Institute Apr. 4, 1855.

JOSEPH OSGOOD, son of Joseph and Mary (Beckford) Osgood, born at Salem, Dec. 31, 1804, prepared for college at a private classical school, then located on Chestnut street; entered Harvard in 1820, graduating in 1824; studied medicine with Dr. A. L. Peirson, of Salem, and in 1827 received his degree of M. D. from Harvard. He then opened his office in South Danvers (now Peabody), and continued to reside in that place during his life, a successful practitioner of medicine, always ready to aid the afflicted, administering to his patients only a few days before his death. He was highly respected and beloved by his fellow citizens, and held several offices of trust. During the administration of Gen. Jackson he was postmaster for some years. He married, Sept. 24, 1832, Maria, daughter of Jacob Bancroft and Elizabeth (Larned) Winchester, of Salem, who survives. He died in Peabody, Sept. 30, 1876.

He was elected a member of the Institute Jan. 29, 1851.

His grandfather, Dr. Joseph Osgood<sup>5</sup>, a well known and respectable practitioner in Salem and Danvers, was born in Andover; married, June 30, 1770, Lucretia, daughter of Miles and Hannah (Derby) Ward; died June, 1812, aged 65 years. A son of Dr. Joseph Osgood<sup>4</sup>, a graduate of Harvard in 1737, a celebrated physician in his native town; a deacon of the church for more than thirty years; died Jan. 11, 1797, aged 78.

The emigrant ancestor was John<sup>1</sup>, who came to this country about 1637 or 1638, and settled in Andover; died Oct., 1651, at the age of 56.

John<sup>2</sup>, born about 1631, lived in Andover, a yeoman; died Aug. 21, 1693.

John<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 3, 1654, lived in Andover, died Nov. 22, 1765, the father of John<sup>4</sup> and the grandfather of Joseph, the graduate of Harvard in 1737, above named.

THOMAS SPENCER died at Bransby, Lincolnshire, England, Sept. 4, 1876, aged nearly eighty-four. He will be remembered by many as a resident of Salem some forty years since. Mr. Spencer came to Salem from England about the year 1820. He was then in great destitution, but was befriended by his countryman, the late David Merritt of precious memory. The mother of Mr. Spencer, an aged woman, accompanied him in his immigration, and was the first to introduce here the far-famed "Gibraltar" candy. Modest and unpretentious, as he became known he gained a host of attached friends, and his talents and acquirements raised him to a high place in the estimation of those who knew him best.

When George Thompson was in this part of the country and disturbances occurred in consequence of his anti-slavery zeal, his house afforded him a shelter and a home.

Mr. Spencer was one of the original members, and for some time an officer of the Essex County Natural History Society, the predecessor of the Essex Institute, and took an active interest in its prosperity. His lectures and papers were always valuable, and his contributions in botany, optics, and the physical sciences were numerous and interesting. Several of his lectures were repeated before the Salem Lyceum and other lecture courses. A short time previous to his return to England he read a very interesting paper "On the introduced plants of Salem and vicinity" which has since been printed in a volume by Miss E. Peabody entitled "Æsthetic Papers."

Nearly forty years since some landed property was bequeathed to him at Bransby in Lincolnshire, England, to which he removed, taking a part of his family with him, and leaving a part who were settled in this country. His interest in, and affection for, Salem continued, and any wanderer from here was sure of a hospitable welcome in his English home. He always corresponded with his old friends here, and especially with Mr. Merritt, as long as the latter lived. In a letter to the Institute, written in July, 1872, in forwarding an interesting communication he wrote:—"I beg to acknowledge the receipt of books and papers relating to the antiquities of Salem and its vicinity, together with some that exhibit a pleasant picture of the happy life of the good people of the good old town. Long may they continue to enjoy their happiness. I remember, with affectionate gratitude, their kindness to me and mine when we were poor and strangers among them."

His wife did not long survive; she died on the 13th of the following November. Thus has passed away this aged couple, who have shared the same joys and the same sorrows for more than three score of years, surrounded by some of their children and their grandchildren.

His loss will be keenly felt. His love of nature, his extensive reading, his finely cultivated intellect and his kindness of heart and noble and generous disposition gave him an imperceptible power of attracting people to him, especially the young, and he was not only loved but revered by all. He had outlived almost all his acquaintances of his generation; in his neighborhood he was like the patriarch,—everybody looked up to him and paid him merited respect and homage.

JOHN FISKE ALLEN died at his residence in Salem on Wednesday, Oct. 18, 1876. He was the son of Edward



and Anna (Fiske) Allen, and was born in Salem, July 14, 1807. His grandfather, Edward Allen,<sup>1</sup> came to America from Berwick on the Tweed, in 1757, and settled in Salem, a well-known and prominent merchant; died July 27, 1803, aged 68. His father, Edward Allen, also a merchant, died at St. Michaels, Azores, Dec. 5, 1845, aged 82.

Mr. Allen married, Dec. 16, 1833, Lucy Pickering Dodge, daughter of Pickering and Rebecca (Jenks) Dodge, born at Salem, March 17, 1810; died near Richmond, Va., August 6, 1840, where she had gone for the benefit of her health, leaving one child, Pickering Dodge Allen.<sup>2</sup>

He married secondly Mary Hodges Cleveland, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hodges) Cleveland, born at Salem, April 6, 1817; died at Salem, Nov. 14, 1873, leaving two daughters.

Mr. Allen had been a prominent citizen from early manhood; first a book-keeper for the late Pickering Dodge, then a commander of a vessel sailing from Salem, and afterwards established himself in business with his brother, Edward Allen. This connection continued, however, only a few years, when it was dissolved. From that time hence he devoted himself principally to the cultivation of the grape and other fruits, and was very

<sup>1</sup> See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. IV, pages 76, 136.

<sup>2</sup> Pickering Dodge Allen was born at Salem, May 20, 1838. He pursued his studies at some of our private schools and also was under private teachers. He always exhibited a decided military taste, was much interested in our volunteer militia, and held a commission in the Salem Light Infantry. Early in November, 1859, he commenced his foreign travels, sailing from New York for San Francisco and thence to China and Japan, and home by the way of Europe. He was in Europe when the first intelligence of the commencement of the civil strife was received, and immediately he hastened home and arrived at Salem June 12, 1861. He enlisted in October of that year and was mustered into service Dec. 17, 1861. His position was 2d lieutenant of cavalry. He was stationed in Louisiana, and while serving upon the staff of Gen. Weitzel he died, from the effect of wounds received in battle, on the 2d of June, 1863, at Brashear City, La.

successful in his various horticultural operations. Our citizens are indebted to him for enabling them to observe the blooming of many choice plants. The second flower of the night-blooming cereus (*Cereus grandiflora*) on record, that opened in Salem, was in his house on Chestnut street, in July, 1838; since that time nearly every season has witnessed these flowers in several of the green-houses. The first was in the garden of E. H. Derby, on Monday evening, July 9, 1810.<sup>3</sup> On the 28th of July, 1853, flowered in his house a plant of the *Victoria regia*, the great water lily of the Amazon, the seed having been obtained from Caleb Cope, of Philadelphia, and planted in the early part of the December previous. The following season, 1854, the house and tank were enlarged and several plants of this lily were flowered; the seed of some were obtained from England and planted in March previous; others from the American plant. The climate of this house being so modified by the surroundings that it was admirably fitted for the growth of other tropical plants, a collection was arranged of the orchids, amaryllis, calla, nelumbium and other species of lilies, which grew well and produced beautiful flowers, thus adding greatly to the attractions of this structure, which was for several weeks thronged with visitors to witness the first blooming of the victoria in the New England states. Mr. Allen has published the results of his observations on this plant in a beautiful folio volume, finely illustrated by W. Sharpe from specimens grown in Salem.

Mr. Allen was largely engaged in the culture of the grape. He gave to this subject much thoughtful study and observation, and published the results in an octavo volume which went through three editions; the first appeared in 1847, the second in 1848, the third in 1853.

---

<sup>3</sup> See Salem Gazette, Friday, July 13, 1810.

In addition to these, several articles have appeared in Hovey's Magazine of Horticulture on this and kindred subjects from his pen.

In 1843 he commenced the erection of his graperies on Dean street, which soon were greatly extended so as to embrace several hundred feet of glass, and in which were grown about three hundred varieties, including several valuable seedlings, also peaches, cherries and other fruits. The houses were arranged so that the grapes came forward at different periods of the year; some were forcing, others retarding, the latest specimen from the latter being scarcely gone before those from the former had ripened. He paid especial attention to the hybridization of the grape and had originated several very valuable varieties. He was a liberal contributor to the different horticultural exhibitions in Salem and Boston, and year after year he would obtain the prize offered by the Massachusetts Horticultural Society for the best display of that fruit during the season.

He had constructed houses for the culture of the peach, the apricot, and the nectarine, was interested in the Cactaceæ and had given much attention to that curious group of plants, the epiphytic Orchidaceæ.

We have at the present time no such zealous cultivator of the grape. The circle of cultivators that were his contemporaries is narrowing. They were the pioneers in all our horticultural movements, large and generous contributors to the different exhibitions, and took an abiding interest in the work. Their memory should be held in grateful remembrance.

He was an original member of the Essex Institute; for several years one of the Curators of Horticulture, and one of the Vice Presidents from 1864 to 1867.

JACOB BATCHELDER died at his residence on Park street, Lynn, of congestion of the lungs, on Sunday



afternoon, Dec. 17, 1876. He was the son of Jacob and Mary (Cummins) Batchelder, and was born at Topsfield in this county, July 10, 1806. He graduated from Dartmouth college in 1830. After being principal of the Templeton High School for five years he came to Lynn to assume the charge of the Lynn Academy, then considered one of the best institutions of learning in this part of the county. Upon the establishment of the Lynn High School in 1849, he was appointed its principal, a position for which he was admirably fitted, and which he filled with ability until 1856, when he removed to Salem to take charge of the High and Classical School in that city. He remained in Salem until 1861, when he returned to Lynn and again took charge of the High School for one year, and until his appointment as collector of Internal Revenue. In the autumn of 1862, upon the establishment of the Free Public Library he was appointed the Librarian, to the duties of which he applied himself with assiduity and an evident desire to make the institution useful to the people. He was also a member of the school committee and chairman of that board. He was a prominent member of the Unitarian church and always manifested a deep interest in its welfare.

Mr. Batchelder possessed a cultivated mind of a high order. He was a close student, and loved to be among books. It gave him great pleasure to talk of his favorite authors, and to recall passages in their writings that seemed to him to possess superior merit.

He married, November 21, 1833, Mary W., daughter of Rev. Dr. Charles and Anna (Smith) Wellington, of Templeton, Mass., who was ordained Feb. 25, 1807, and continued his ministerial relation with his society until his death, which occurred August 3, 1861,—a period of more than fifty-four years. She and six daughters survive. His two only sons he gave to his country, one of

whom was fatally wounded at Antietam, the other having died at New Orleans from fatigue and exposure.

The united burial of these two noble and patriotic young men in Pine Grove Cemetery, Lynn, on the 10th of November, 1862, will long linger in the memories of the citizens of Lynn.

EPHRAIM EMMERTON died at Salem 22nd March, 1877. He was the son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Newhall) (Ives) Emmerton and was born at Salem July 6, 1791.

Receiving the common-school education of his time, he went from school to the counting-house of Clifford Crowninshield and after his death to that of Robert Stone. In 1811 he went to Cronstadt as clerk of the ship *Mary-Ann*. During the war of 1812 he, with many members of the "Washington Rangers," of which company he was Ensign in 1807,<sup>4</sup> joined the "Essex Guards" and did military duty in Salem. The next decade was spent in voyaging, mostly to Calcutta, as supercargo, securing with a modest competence the loving esteem of his shipmates and the complete confidence of his employers, especially of Capt. Joseph Peabody, for whom he made, beside other voyages, four in the well known ship *George*. On the 8th of June, 1826, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Daniel and Deborah (Silsbee) Sage, who survives him. Of their eleven children, four sons and a daughter survive. For a time he kept his property in the familiar Calcutta business. Becoming engaged in the trade to Zanzibar and the East coast of Africa, he made that his chief interest, sending his own vessels and taking shares in many others.

He was elected alderman 1839 to 1842, and for many

---

<sup>4</sup> See Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, VI, 202.

years a director and president of the Salem and South Danvers Aqueduct Company, and director of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Mill. He was a member of the Essex Institute from the organization (1833) and was also associated with several other societies.

From early life he had cultivated a taste for joiner's work. At sea a handy drawer of tools gave him occupation, when log book and private journal had been written up, when his "foremast" pupils in navigation were otherwise employed, and interest in his own reading flagged. At home he kept his workshop, and many a piece of nice cabinet work remains as proof of his ingenuity and skill.

Early sharing in the awakened interest in Pomology which made the gardens of Salem so famous some thirty or forty years since, he pushed, to its utmost, the capacity of his little city-garden, which under his constant care and skilful culture yielded in abundance beautiful and delicious fruit. At the exhibitions of the Essex Institute, to which he was a constant contributor, and especially at those during the above named period, his display of pears, in more than sixty varieties, was unexcelled in waxen comeliness.

Although residence abroad had so far impaired his health that his physician forbade his return to India in 1825, he has had since then almost uninterrupted good health to the last few weeks of his life.

His father, Jeremiah Emmerton, was born at Salem, January 23, 1753, and died there August 18, 1826. He married, first, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Murray, of Salem. By her he had Rebecca, born Oct. 9, 1778, died Dec. 22, 1857, unmarried; and Jeremiah, born Dec. 17, 1779, removed to Lynn, where he married Mrs. Mary Newhall; died Dec. 1, 1820; leaving descendants. The father Jeremiah married, secondly, Aug. 11,



1785, Elizabeth, widow of John Ives of Salem, by whom she had one son John, born in Lynn, Dec. 22, 1783, and died at the Havanna in 1809. The widow Ives<sup>6</sup>, born at Lynn June 23, 1761, died at Salem March 28, 1837, was a daughter of 'Squire James Newhall<sup>5</sup> of Lynn; son of Benjamin<sup>4</sup>; son of Joseph<sup>3</sup>; son of Thomas<sup>2</sup>; son of Thomas<sup>1</sup>, who came to Lynn about 1630, settled on the eastern side of what is now Federal street in that city with his brother Anthony<sup>1</sup>, and founded that extended family name. Jeremiah and Elizabeth had three sons and four daughters. Of these, William, born Oct. 10, 1786; died Oct. 17, 1871; married May 21, 1809, Abigail Ellinwood, daughter of Zachariah and Hannah Stone of Beverly; born Dec. 9, 1791; died April 6, 1871; they had two sons and two daughters, but none of the name survive. James, born April 21, 1789; died June 7, 1835, at sea; married Dec. 15, 1816, Hannah Mansfield, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wells) Sweetser; born Dec. 17, 1789; died Jan. 24, 1871; they had one son, James Emerton, now living in Salem. Ephraim, the subject of the present notice, and Mary, born March 27, 1795; died Aug. 3, 1838; married Sept. 3, 1824, her cousin George, son of Colonel James and Lydia (Newhall) Robinson of Lynn, born about 1795; died Nov. 21, 1859, at Cartersville, Georgia. George and Mary resided at Petersburg, Va., where she died. The other sisters died early.

His grandfather, John Emmerton, born at Chebacco (now Essex), June 23, 1714; died at Salem, April 10, 1784; married, at Chebacco, Jan. 20, 1737, Mary<sup>5</sup> (Foster), daughter of Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>; son of John<sup>3</sup>; son of Reginald<sup>2</sup>; son of Renald<sup>1</sup>, who was at Ipswich about 1638.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> Vide Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. xxx, p. 102, where, however, there is an error of name and date.

He came to Salem about 1740, and managed the farm of Judge Lynde, situated at Castle Hill in South Salem.

EDWIN BICKNELL died at the residence of his sister, in Lynn, on the nineteenth of March, 1877, at 11 A. M. He was the son of Hosea and Zilpha (Dunham) Bicknell and was born in Buckfield, Me., Sept. 12, 1829. The family in 1845 removed to Auburn.

At the age of sixteen, he commenced to learn the trade of a carriage-builder. During this time, until the age of twenty, whilst in the performance of the duties of an apprentice, he was very assiduous in the acquisition of knowledge, studying evenings and attending schools during the winter months, though during the years of childhood and youth he had attended the public schools near the places of his residence.

He then left home and worked at his trade in the different towns of Hebron, Bridgton, Augusta and Lewiston, covering a period of about five years, when he went to Portland and was employed by C. P. Kimball, J. M. Kimball, and Martin & Pennell. Of his residence in Portland, Dr. William Wood, President of the Portland Society of Natural History, in a memorial tribute, says :

"My acquaintance with him as a gentleman interested in the study of Natural History began about 1860, having observed the regularity of his attendance at all the stated openings of the Society's collections, every moment he devoted to an intelligent examination of the objects with which the hall was filled. It was a pleasing surprise, and a source of much gratification, to learn that he was a mechanic in the employ of Messrs. Martin & Pennell, carriage builders, of this city, at which trade he was very expert and skilful in all the niceties required of a body-maker of carriages. It was further ascertained that he

devoted all his leisure hours to the study of Natural History and science in general, and all his spare money to the purchase of the choicest standard works."

Mr. Bicknell joined the society at Portland, Dec. 15, 1862. At this time microscopy began to occupy a large portion of his leisure, and he showed great tact and skill in the preparation of animal tissue for examination under the high powers of the microscope.

In 1861 he enlisted in the 1st Maine volunteers for three months, and again he served in the rank of 2d Lieutenant of Company D, Coast Guards of Maine, from January to September, 1865. He then quietly returned to his trade and his scientific pursuits.

Soon after his removal to Boston in the autumn of 1865 he was elected a member of the Boston Society of Natural history. A section of microscopy being then established he was appointed the chairman, and soon became prominent among the microscopists of the country.

Mr. Bicknell's first visit to Salem was to attend a social meeting of the Essex Institute at Hamilton Hall, on Tuesday evening, May 1, 1866, held to notice in an appropriate manner the ancient festival of May day, and to arrange the various kinds of microscopes that could be conveniently obtained from those of an early construction to the most approved now in use, for the purpose of interesting the friends of the Institute in this department of science. To this end thirty microscopes, of twenty-five different patterns were collected.

Vice President Goodell in his opening remarks alluded to the history of the day. Mr. C. M. Tracy described briefly the native plants then in flower, a collection of them on the table. Dr. O. W. Holmes, of Boston, spoke of the microscopes, alluding especially to the more re-



markable improvements at the hands of American opticians and scientists.

At the conclusion of these remarks, the formal meeting was adjourned, and during the remainder of the evening an opportunity was afforded to examine the various instruments. Mr. Bicknell exhibited the capabilities of his fine instrument, and explained the stage movement, mirror adjustment, etc., etc. He was much interested in the various exercises, and contributed much to the success of the meeting.

In September of the same year he removed to Salem and devoted his time to the manufacture of microscopical preparations. A company of a few persons being organized under the name of the Essex Institute Microscopical Works, to procure the necessary apparatus and material, Mr. Bicknell was appointed the preparator. In this he exhibited great skill, and his preparations were considered superior, and were in considerable demand. A catalogue was soon printed.

In August, 1869, the American Association for the Advancement of Science held its annual session in Salem. Rooms were provided by the local committee for an exhibition of microscopes, a circular having been distributed previously by this committee, which resulted in a gathering of twenty-five or more microscopes of different classes, including four quite old, and interesting on that account, two not quite so old, the others of modern construction. A subsection of microscopy was formed, soon after the organization of the meeting, and Mr. Bicknell was elected the secretary. The success of this new feature in the meetings of the association, and the great interest awakened in the use and application of the microscope for scientific research, are largely due to his untiring zeal and indefatigable efforts in this direction.

He attended the Troy meeting in 1870, and also the Indianapolis meeting in 1871, and on both of these occasions the same general interest in this subsection was continued. In fact, wherever he was placed he soon became the acknowledged head and authority in all matters pertaining to microscopy.

In July, 1870, he removed to Cambridge, having been invited by Prof. L. Agassiz to be an assistant in the Museum of Comparative Zoology, and to have the special charge of the preparation and mounting objects to illustrate the varied forms of animal structure. His exquisite mechanical skill and intimate knowledge of microscopy admirably fitted him for this duty. He continued in this situation, enjoying very pleasant relations with Prof. Agassiz during the residue of the Professor's life, with the exception of one year, from July, 1872, when he resided in Salem, entering into an arrangement with Rev. E. C. Bolles, of Salem, to make the necessary apparatus for, and to assist in the illustration of, his lectures by the calcium light. Mr. Bicknell spent two seasons with Prof. Agassiz at Penikese, giving instruction in microscopy at the summer school of biology.

After the death of Prof. Agassiz, which occurred at Cambridge Dec. 13, 1873, the museum was obliged to reduce the number of assistants and Mr. Bicknell withdrew and took rooms in Boston, engaged in the making of microscopical preparations, giving advice and purchasing for others microscopical apparatus and assisting lecturers in the use of the calcium light, residing in Boston or with his sister in Lynn.

Mr. Bicknell, at the time of his death, was considered as unequalled for the beauty and scientific value of his histological preparations. He did not work by any secret processes, and was always ready to communicate his

knowledge to those who were laboring to the same end. His skill in manipulation seemed a special gift. But he was also an expert in the science of microscopic optics. He bought and read the best books, and handled the microscope as one who understood its theory and construction to the last letter. He was frank and manly in his bearing, direct of thought and speech, fond of music, and in fact possessed of taste and skill in any art toward which he turned his attention. His death, in the prime of his life, is a severe loss to the company of scientific workers with the microscope in America.

JOSEPH H. M. BERTRAM died at his residence, on Chestnut street, Salem, Saturday, Feb. 3, 1877. He was born at Salem, July 15, 1835, and was the son of Joseph Hardy and Clarissa (McIntire) Millett; also an adopted son of John Bertram, Esq., whose surname he legally assumed. On leaving school, about 1850, he went to Zanzibar, and remained some time in that vicinity, visiting Mocha and other parts, and on his return he entered the countingroom of his father-in-law and continued, afterwards, with him in mercantile business. At the commencement of the civil war, he volunteered his services to the Government and was appointed paymaster in the army, with the rank of major, the duties of which he performed with fidelity until his health became impaired and he was obliged to resign. For several years he has been a confirmed invalid, but illness did not prevent him from having a sympathy for the poor, sick and needy. He was a member of the common council of Salem in 1864. He married Susan, daughter of William and Fannie (Putnam) Silver, who survives him.

He was elected a member of the Institute, July 6, 1864.

The family of the Millets is descended in the following



line from Thomas Millet<sup>1</sup> (according to Babson<sup>6</sup>), who came to New England in 1635, in the ship Elizabeth of London, with his wife and son Thomas, and settled in Dorchester, where he resided several years; died about 1676. His wife was Mary, daughter of John Grenoway (born in England, 1606; died in Gloucester, 5 June, 1682).

*Nathaniel Millet*<sup>2</sup>, born at Dorchester, 1647, married at Gloucester, May 3, 1670, Ann, daughter of Andrew and Barbarie Lester (born at Gloucester, March 24, 1651, and died there March 9, 1718-19). He died Nov. 7, 1719, aged 72.

*Nathan Millet*<sup>3</sup>, of Gloucester, born Jan. 11, 1683, drowned at Manchester Neck, Jan. 6, 1724; married Sarah Babson, Feb. 3, 1709.

*Jonathan Millet*<sup>4</sup>, of Gloucester, born Feb. 9, 1713; married at Salem, May 15, 1734, Mary Henfield, daughter of Joseph and Lydia Henfield.

*Jonathan Millett*<sup>5</sup>, of Salem, born Dec. 25, 1735; died June 4, 1795; married, Sept. 14, 1758, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Hardy) Mansfield (born May 21, 1736, died Jan. 31, 1811).

*Benjamin Millett*<sup>6</sup>, of Salem, hardware dealer, born Dec. 16, 1773, died March 26, 1810; married Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Becket) Peele.

*Joseph Hardy Millett*<sup>7</sup>, born at Salem, April 15, 1804, married April 26, 1832, Clarissa McIntire. He died at Mocha, August 1, 1836, captain of brig Waverly, leaving one son, the subject of this notice. Capt. Millett was a man of much promise, and combined in an uncommon degree industry, prudence and skill in the management of business, energy to overcome difficulties, courage in braving dangers, and rigid fidelity to the interest of his employers.

---

<sup>6</sup> See Babson's History of Gloucester, page 116.

## PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from Vol. XIV, No. 3, page 232.]

### DEATHS IN 1796.

328. Jan. 2. Mary Thompson, widow-in-law. Dysentery mt., æt. 36. She was a Smith; no children.

329. Jan. 15. Mary, of William & Mary Ropes. Dropsy in the head, æt. 11. Five left, two sons. The physicians agreed upon this case.

330. Jan. 15. Susannah Masury, maiden, æt. 65. She has sisters living. In the Charity House. A Pilgrim.

331. Jan. 24. Elizabeth, wife of George Perkins. Cancer, æt. 40. Ten years married. She has left three children, two males, in great poverty. Neglect of husband. Born in Marblehead.

332. Jan. 25. Nathaniel Richardson. Killed by a moving house, æt. 54. Twenty-four years married. He has left six children, one daughter. He was assisting to remove a building. Born at Woburn.

333. Feb. 2. John Symonds, a batchelor. Age, æt. 74. He has left a sister with whom he lived. His father died at 100, in Oct., 1791.

334. Feb. 3. Mercy Smith, a maiden. Age, æt. 85. She had a brother Benjamin, with whom she lived twelve years in the Charity House, who died in 1790.

335. Feb. 3. Male child of Thomas & Rebecca Alexander. 6 months. Both parents in the Charity House, not of our Society. Strangers. He from Ireland.

The last two buried together.

336. Feb. 4. News of the death of Joshua Foster. Fever, æt. 29. One and a half years married. He was a native of Ipswich, married a Holt. Died 6 of Dec., in West Indies; mate of a Capt. Patten's vessel.

337. Feb. 8. Priscilla, daughter of Thomas & Priscilla Welcome. Consumption, æt. 19. Her parents died young in consumption. Two own sisters and one sister and brother-in-law. Her mother a Webb. She died at her grandfather's, Step. Webb.

338. Feb. 20. Mary Walker, wife of John. He absent. Dropsy, æt. 42. 1st marriage, five years; 2nd marriage, eleven years. She was a Whitefoot. Two sisters, no children. Her first husband MacDonald. She died at Capt. Clifford Byrnes.

339. Feb. 26. News of the death of Laura, youngest daughter of Samuel & Priscilla Lambert. Quincy, upon measles, 12 months. One child, female, left. She was upon a visit to Scarborough, Dunstan.

340. March 10. News of the death of George Syms, died Feb. 17. Fever, æt. 12. He was at Aux Cayes with his father-in-law Williams. Both his own parents dead.

341. March 12. News of the death of Samuel Swasey. Fever, æt. 30. Three years married. He has left a wife and one child, male. In the East Indies, Calcutta, with G. G. Smith.

342. March 24. Stephen Webb, of an antient family. Gravel and rupture and asthma, æt. 74. 1st marriage, one year; 2nd marriage, twenty-five years; 3d marriage, 4 years. He has left two sons and five daughters, children by second wife. 1st marriage, Best; 2nd marriage, Tyler, widow Manning; 3d marriage, Beans, widow Masury.

343. Mar. 28. William, of Joseph & Mary Brown. Sudden, æt. 6 months. They have four children, three



sons, left. She was a Becket; has four sisters and two brothers married, one brother unmarried.

344. Mar. 31. Rebecca, wife of Thomas Williams. After delivery, æt. 25. 1st marriage, five years, He; 2nd marriage, one and a half years, She. She was a Smith and her first child. W's second wife; first wife married five years, a Swasey.

345. Apr. 21. Male child of Benjamin & Hannah Webb. Still-born. She was a Bray. Five children, four males. There were funeral solemnities.

346. May 18. Josiah Gaines, a truly worthy man. Gout in stomach, æt. 76. Fifty years married. He was born in Ipswich; lived in Boston, a rope maker, till 1775. He was afflicted with the gout forty years. His wife of Boston, infirm.

347. May 19. News of Jonathan Archer, son of John. Fever, æt. 23. His parents, five brothers, and three sisters, survive. Died in April in Hispaniola.

348. June 4. Mary, widow of Capt. Benj. Bates. Dropsy, æt. 71. Thirty-six years married. Left one surviving daughter; lived a widow twelve years; great poverty relieved by friends. A Dolbeare.

349. June 18. News of the death of Nathaniel Phippen. Drowned, æt. 17. Son of Nathaniel & Abigail Phippen. Drowned off Cape of Good Hope, 4 Jan., from on board Capt. Chipman.

350. July 4. Samuel, of Samuel & Sarah Kehou. Dysentery, v. and p., 6 months. Their only child. She a Ruée. Father at sea.

351. July 13. Lydia, wife of George Hodges. Child-bed, æt. 32. Ten years married. She was a Gale. Left son and daughter and one sister. She was very infirm. See xxxi.

352. Aug. 23. John, of William & Jane Wyatt,

Worm fever, æt. 8. She is not a native of these states. One son left. She lost her husband in 1794 and her only daughter in Jan., 1795.

353. Aug. 28. Benjamin Marston. Mortification in the bowels, etc., æt. 62. 35 years married. His wife is living in the Charity House, delirious. He has two daughters left. He was not of our Society. Died in the Charity House.

354. Aug. 29. James Leslie. Dysentery, etc., æt. 22. He was born in New York and has there a step-mother and sisters. He was very irregular and never lived in the town. Died in the Charity House.

355. Sept. 5. News of the death of Stephen, of John Webb. Fever, abroad, æt. 23. His father, mother, four brothers and sister living. He died 6 Aug., upon his homeward passage from Batavia with his brother Benj.

356. Oct. 2. Mary, of John & Mary Berry. Worms, 15 months. They have three male children. She was a Ward.

357. Oct. 4. Abigail Laskin, a maiden. Dysentery, æt. 73. Of small capacity, but inoffensive. She died in the Charity House.

358. Oct. 16. Penn Townsend, Captain. Drowned, æt. 63. 1st marriage, 30 years; 2nd marriage, 10 years. He has left a second wife; children dead; one grand-child living. He was drowned from a coasting vessell (Jno. Archer, Capt.) off Nahant, upon his return from Boston.

359. Nov. 10. News of the death of Joseph, of Joseph Lambert. Fever, abroad, æt. 14. One son and three daughters left. Died from the vessell of his father, who was with him at Aux Cayes.

360. Nov. 18. Sarah, wife of William Wyatt. Age, etc., æt. 70. Forty years married. Husband and three

daughters left. She was a Chever. For many years separated from her husband.

361. Dec. 10. William Wyatt. Age, etc., æt. 67. Forty years married. Husband of the above Sarah, born in Newbury.

362. Dec. 11. News of the death of Benjamin Sullivan. Fever, abroad, æt. 16. His father was from Ireland, named Timothy. Died on his voyage in W. Indies in Capt. Willis. Only child; mother a Swasey; long a widow.

363. Dec. 11. Henry, of James & Sarah Browne. Vomiting, 5 months. They have four children left, two males. Child infirm, but not long in danger.

364. Dec. 20. Male child of Samuel & Lydia Leach, soon after birth. 4 weeks. One child, a daughter, left. She was a Becket.

365. Dec. 28. Hannah, widow of Peter Murray. Palsy, æt. 72. Six years married. One son left by Murray. A female by Wormstead living. She was a Slate. Her mother a Becket. Lived a widow forty-five years. Sister living.

366. Dec. 31. Joseph Reinard, a Spaniard. Consumption, æt. 40. Had a wife and children. Came with Capt. Welsh; had been here a few weeks at S. Silsbee's.

#### DEATHS IN 1797.

367. Jan. 24. Robert Bartlet. Mariner, æt. 57. Thirty-six years married. He has left five children, one male and four females. A man of very disorderly mind. His wife was a Searle. He born in Marblehead.

368. Feb. 16. News of the death of Reuben Shad. Drowned, æt. 27. Five years married. He has left a wife, Catherine Coffin, and two male children, and she



with child. He was washed overboard from Capt. B. Dean on his outward bound voyage. The mate. Came from Billerica.

369. ———. And of David Malcom. Drowned, æt. 42. Fifteen years married. He has left a wife, an Ulmer, and four children, females. Mr. D. Malcolm suffered with Mr. Shad. Came from Warren, Maine. His wife a widow Becket, descended from so many, see. She has five living children by Becket, one daughter.

370. Mar. 2. Female child of Jona. and Elizabeth Millet, at birth. She was a Masury, three male children. Died soon after safe delivery.

371. Mar. 4. Mary, of Samuel & Rebecca Silsbee. Dropsy in the head, 10 months. She was a Reed, of Danvers. Three children, one male. These cases are doubtful.

372. Apr. 2. John, of James & Elizabeth Archer. Worms, æt. 2 and 8 months. They have four children, males. The child had recovered of the measles.

373. Apr. 4. Eunice Flint, maiden, of Danvers. Consumption, æt. 65. She lived with her niece, wife of S. Silsbee, jun., who was a Reed. She has lived in Salem two years only.

374. Mar. 20. News of the death of Capt. John Carnes, at Cape of Good Hope. Variorum, æt. 41. Fifteen years married. He married Lydia Derby, much against the will of Capt. R. Derby. His conduct proved unfavorable to his hopes. He left no children behind him. Died 12 December last.

375. Apr. 14. Robert, of Robert & Hannah Peele. Measles, æt. 3 years, 4 months. They have two children left, one male. The first of the measles this year. Measles about.

376. May 3. Male child of James & Mary Very, at

birth. They have two children, one son. She was a Palfrey by Warwick Palfrey's second wife.

377. June 3. Elizabeth, widow of Benja. Stone. Palsy, æt. 74. Eighteen years married. A son and daughter survive, R. Stone and E. White. She was a Berry, been a widow thirty-six years; married 1743. Husband lost at sea.

378. June 7. Benjamin Gardiner. Dropsy, æt. 77. 1st marriage, forty years; 2nd marriage, five years; a son and daughter Hitchins survive by first wife. He was of Boston, married 1751. Lived and married in Marblehead 2nd time; there two years. Thence to Salem, lived here twenty years. See Day Book.

379. June 9. Henry Hiller, of Philadelphia. Dysentery, æt. 22. Has a mother living; came sick from West Indies. Brought into this port by Capt. Joshua Richardson in May last and died in the Charity House.

380. July 4. Benjamin Cloutman, suddenly, in bed, æt. 48. Eighteen years married; has left a wife and eight children, four males. His wife was a Frye, granddaughter of Frye at Fort Anne. His mother was a Webb, daughter of Deacon Webb. Went to bed well, died in bed before his wife could see him.

381. July 6. Female child of Retire & Rebecca Becket. Fever, æt. 16 months. One child, male, left. She was a Swasey.

382. July 21. Samuel Ingersoll, jun., Capt. Consumption, æt. 22. Of Samuel & Susannah, parents living, a brother and sister left. He has been several voyages and had been confined seven months.

383. July 27. Eliza, of Edward & Elizabeth Archer. Convulsions, 12 months. Married a short time; only child. She a Phippen. Child taken in fits and died in a few hours.

384. Aug. 28. Jonathan Archer, senior. Consumption, æt. 65. 1st marriage, eighteen years; 2nd marriage, twenty-four years. Has left his second wife, two males and three females, the first, and one male and one female, the second. He was our Barber, and has been complaining for many years. He had a long and distressing sickness. First wife a Very; second a Silsbee.

385. Sept. 7. News of the death of Capt. John Waters. Fever, abroad, æt. 42. Six years married. Has left a wife and three children, one male and two females. She an English, one child by a former marriage. He sailed from Baltimore and died five days after his return, 13 Aug., from Hispaniola, at Baltimore.

386. Sept. 11. George Lassell, a mariner. Palsy, æt. 62. 1st marriage, — years; 2nd marriage, eighteen years. He was from Rhode Island state. He left America last war, '59; was married in England; had two children; wife deceased before his return. Has left a widow and no children in America. She was a widow Crispin, family Swasey.

387. Sept. 14. Hannah, wife of James Collins. Consumption, æt. 39. Eighteen years married. She was a Masury, mother survives. Has left three children, one daughter. She was sick and complaining about two years; a very worthy woman.

388. Sept. 26. A male child of Nell Odell. Canker, æt. 11 months.

389. Sept. 28. Major General John Fisk. Apoplexy, æt. 53. 1st marriage, sixteen years; 2nd marriage, two years; 3d marriage, ten years. Children only by first wife. Wife, a son and two daughters survived him. 1st wife a Phippen, 2nd a Lee, 3rd a Wendell, Widow Servy. A most noble man, son of Rev. S. Fisk of this town. A few years before his death he was deranged. The public experience a loss in his death.



390. Sept. 30. John Masury, blind with age, æt. 82. 1st marriage, thirty-five years; 2nd marriage, twenty-one years. Has left a wife and three children, one son. Both wives only children of brothers Bush; 2nd wife married Phippen, Bagnall, then Masury. He has been blind seven years. Followed the seas and bedridden from a fall.

391. Sept. 29. Hannah, wife of Joshua Pitman, mort. in bowels, æt. 40. Eighteen years married. She was a Sloaly of this town. Left three children, one female.

392. Oct. 11. Elizabeth, relict of Abraham Watson. Old age; suddenly, æt. 86. Fifty-four years married. She was a Pickering. Left a son and daughter. She lived with her son, John Watson, and in company with her sister, Mary Gardiner, æt. 82.

393. Oct. 13. News of the death of George Churd. Dysentery, W. Indies, æt. 39. Six years married. He married the widow Hodgden, who was a Masury; had no children. He was from Bristol, England. Died on his passage from the W. Indies, three days out of Port, with Capt. Moulton, of Beverly.

394. Oct. 17. Elizabeth, wife of Capt. Benjamin Ward. Complication, etc., æt. 60. Twenty-seven years married. She was a Babbidge, of John. Left no children. Long sick and complaining. Great fondness for Natural History; ever in her garden; of strong passions. Inclined to dropsy; died in a decay.

395. Oct. 22. Benjamin Waters. Fever, complication, æt. 47. Twenty years married; left six children, three sons. Married a Dane, who was delirious and died before him. Fever sore which never healed, etc., not of our Society. Lived several years in Beverly. Died at his mother's at the bridge.

396. Oct. 23. Mary Valpy, widow of John. Dysentery, æt. 62. Twenty-two years married. Left three

daughters; widow Stephens and Mrs. Crelly and one unmarried. She was a Masury, of Samuel. Had a paralytic shock, but finally much emaciated.

397. Nov. 30. John, of Benjamin & Hannah Hodges. Consumption, æt. 10. They have one son and four daughters left. Apparently rugged, but always feeble lungs; began to fail after the measles in the spring.

398. Dec. 1. News of Samuel Murray. Drowned, æt. 22. His mother Eliza is yet living and has four sons and a daughter left. Second son of Samuel. Fell overboard the first day after leaving this port on board of Capt. Daniel Ropes.

399. Dec. 5. Mary Renough, widow of Michael. Aged, æt. 92. Twenty-two years married. She has left one grandson. She was an Abbot; from her ancestors the Cove on the Neck so named. She lived with her daughter-in-law, the widow of Penn Townsend in Turner's street. Mortification. Her husband, from Isle of Jersey, killed by Indians, fishing, Oct., 1754.

400. Dec. 5. Thomas Vaicou of Guernsey. Suddenly, æt. 54. He lived with J. Phippen, then with Heald; buried from the Charity House; complained of a cold. He belonged to Marblehead and came young from Guernsey, went on crutches, suffered from a fever sore, died suddenly.

401. Dec. 6. Jacob Norman, a Swede. Drowned, æt. 42. Three years married. He married the widow Gunnison, who was an Archer, and had one child by her, a daughter. He was owner in part of a sloop coasting between Boston and Salem, and fell over coming down below the Castle.

402. Dec. 23. Lydia, widow of Robert Phippen. Consumption, æt. 32. Nine years married. She was a Valpy and grand-daughter of our former sexton Clough;

left three children, two sons. Her husband died in the Southern states four years ago, æt. 31. He was a foreigner, English, and died a mate on board of R. Derby's ship. Both not of our Society.

#### DEATHS IN 1798.

403. Jan. 4. Lydia, widow of Joseph King. Atroph. sen., æt. 66. Thirty-three years married. Left four sons and a daughter; one son in Nova Scotia at Cape Negro; one daughter in Eastham, Cape Cod; three sons in Salem. She was a Sparrow, born at Eastham, Barnstable Co., Mass. Removed to Barrington, Nova Scotia, and thence to Salem, twenty-three years since. Husband dead fifteen years.

404. Jan. 8. Hannah, of Richard & Susannah Valpy. Nervous fever, aged 10. They have four children, one daughter. The mother from Marblehead. His family has been some branches of it the most eccentric. This child had not seasonable aid.

405. Jan. 22. Mercy, widow of Thomas Masury. Fever, æt. 79. 1st marriage, two years; 2nd marriage, forty-seven years. She was a Legro; married at first William Matthews, and then Masury. She has left one son and one daughter by Masury. She long worked at taylor's trade, but in her widowhood has lived chiefly with her children. Died at Sam's in Ingersoll's new street.

406. Feb. 13. News of the death of Lockhart, son of Edw. Allen. Drowned, æt. 16; a son by his second wife. They have a son and two daughters by first marriage, and three sons and three daughters left by second marriage. He was with his brother-in-law Josiah Orne on his passage homeward; was lost near Cape Good Hope, 19 Oct., 1797. Named Jordan Lockhart.



407. Feb. 17. James Collins, of Robert & Sarah Hill. Suddenly, 12 months. They have seven living children, five males and two females. This was one of the twins. It was seized suddenly, as though it had swallowed something, but nothing known. It drooped, swooned, and sunk into death.

408. Feb. 17. Lydia, wife of George Lee. Consumption, æt. 24. She was a Gerry, daughter of the widow of Gen. Fisk by a former husband; one daughter left by Mr. Gerry, born in Marblehead.

409. Mar. 16. Male child of Mary Newton, alias Romiere, soon after birth. She was of the family of Newton, not of our Society. See Day Book.

410. Mar. 16. Male child of Peg Tozzer. Epilepsy, 4 years. Not of our Society. See Day Book.

411. Mar. 17. Asa, son of Asa & Margaret Dodge. Drowned, 8 years. The Captain at sea, the wife lately in this town, living at Bridge. See D. B. The child fell from the ice at Horton's Point into the North River. Two children left, a son and a daughter; born in Ipswich.

412. Apr. 2. Elizabeth, widow of Jonathan Archer. Consumption, 60. Twenty-five years married. She was a Silsbee. Archer's second wife; has two children, one male. A worthy woman. Infirm and long complaining. Her husband died last Aug., etc.

413. June 20. Robert Hill, mariner, from Lynn. Consumption, 42. Seventeen years married. She was a Collins. He has left seven children, five males and two females. Infirm for some time. Tide waiter. Poor but respected.

414. June 29. Daniel Edey, killed in Salem Harbour by lightning, 34. Two years married. He has left a wife and one male child. She a Clarke, a Gordon, alias Edey. He was killed, and one Murray, who was not of

our Society. See Day Book. Killed on board of the Martha ship, Capt. Prince.

415. June 26. Nicholas Martin, a Frenchman, Marseilles. Drowned, 22. Four years married. He has left a wife and one male child. She a Bartlett. He came young to America.

416. July 11. Debora, of Amos & Deborah Hovey. Inoculation, 5. She was a Steward, of Nova Scotia. He from Boxford. Selectman. Major. This child a twin; second left. Inoculated in Salem Hospital, 29 June, putrid spots appeared.

417. July 12. Benjamin Knights, Capt. mariner. Palsy, 60. Thirty-six years married. Left a wife; Never any children. He had long been paralytic. Inactive for six years.

418. July 16. Lyman Byrne, News of the death of. Fever abroad, 23. Grand-child of Madam Archer, etc. Parents dead. Two sisters. Died in Batavia, Java, with Capt. Jona. Hodges, mariner.

419. July 20. Sarah, of Amos & Debora Hovey. Inoculation, 22 months. This their youngest child, one daughter left. This is the second child lost by inoculation in the same class and from the same family at the Hospital. See July 11.

420. July 28. Habbaccuc Bowditch, Capt. Apoplexy, 61. Eighteen years married. He has left three sons and two daughters. His mother daughter of Col. Turner. He left a very worthy family.

[To be continued.]

## INDEX OF NAMES.

---

- Abbot. 295.  
 Abot, 239.  
 Abott, 263.  
 Adams, 174, 247.  
 Addy, 28.  
 Agassiz, 283.  
 Alden, 122, 198.  
 Aldridge, 48.  
 Alexander, 286.  
 Allen, ii, 112, 114, 122, 128, 134, 148, 198,  
     259, 272, 273, 274, 296.  
 Alley, 50.  
 Ames, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 91, 92, 93,  
     212, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 242, 243, 244,  
     247, 264.  
 Ammonicus, 17.  
 Andrew, 135, 230.  
 Andrews, 149, 160, 161.  
 Angell, 28.  
 Annet, 48.  
 Antoninus, 14.  
 Appleton, 214, 222, 233, 238, 239, 242, 244,  
     245, 246.  
 Archer, 133, 136, 143, 144, 148, 228, 230,  
     256, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 295, 297, 298.  
 Archisden, 31, 48.  
 Armstrong, 66.  
 Ashby, 137.  
 Ashton, 48.  
 Atherton, 216.  
 Atticus, 12.  
 Atwood, 177, 184.  
 Audebert, 61, 118, 192, 193, 194, 195, 201.  
 Augustine, 23.  
 Augustus, 4.  
 Ausonius, 8.  
 Averill, 238, 239.  
 Avery, 265.  
 Ayers, 149.  
 Ayres, 53.  
 Babbadge, 149.  
 Babbidge, 147, 294.  
 Babson, 285.  
 Bacon, 213.  
 Bagnall, 294.  
 Baker, 238, 239.  
 Balch, ii, 68, 72.  
 Bancroft, ii, 169.  
 Bangs, 131.  
 Barber, 114.  
 Barclay, 221, 222.  
 Barden, ii.  
 Barker. 51, 57, 58, 94, 95, 103, 105, 152, 172,  
     173, 178, 179.  
 Barmby, 28.  
 Barnard. 247.  
 Barnes, 240.  
 Barns, 267.  
 Barre, 74.  
 Bartlet, 290.  
 Bartlett, 229, 298.  
 Bartley, 115.  
 Barton, ii, 170, 245.  
 Bason, 148.  
 Basset, 133.  
 Bachelder, 275, 276.  
 Bates, 288.  
 Battern, 142.  
 Battle, 189.  
 Bayley, 51, 54, 58, 77, 101, 104, 106, 108, 109,  
     151, 173, 174, 176, 177, 179, 181, 182, 185,  
     186.  
 Bayly, 51, 59, 96.  
 Beadle, 146, 232.  
 Beaman, 258, 259, 260, 264, 265.  
 Beaus, 287.  
 Becket, ii, 136, 137, 228, 230, 285, 288, 290,  
     291, 292.  
 Beckford, 270.  
 Belcher, 189.  
 Belknap, 260.  
 Bell, 39, 42, 117.  
 Bennett, 49, 53, 54, 56, 59, 94, 107, 109, 174,  
     179.  
 Bennitt, 168.  
 Bent, 120.  
 Bentley, 129, 224, 231, 286.  
 Berkley, 86.  
 Bernard, 214, 244.  
 Berry, 145, 230, 289, 292.  
 Bertram, 284.  
 Best, 287.  
 Beverly, 146.  
 Bickerstaff, 257.  
 Bicknell, 280, 281, 282, 283.  
 Biddle, 121.  
 Bigelow, 241, 258, 266.  
 Biglo, 263, 264.  
 Biglow, 257.  
 Birthy, 57, 58, 59, 96.  
 Bishop, 151.  
 Blackledge, 175.  
 Blanc, 32.  
 Blanchard, 31, 48.  
 Blaney, 214.  
 Blodget, 119.  
 Blodgette, 49, 94, 149, 172, 211.  
 Bloget, 266.  
 Blowers, 32.  
 Boardman, 142, 144, 145, 238, 262.  
 Boice, 216.



- Boies, 222.  
 Bointon, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 94, 95, 98, 150.  
 Bolles, 283.  
 Botley, 28.  
 Bourn, 222.  
 Bourse, 214.  
 Bowditch, 142, 147, 216, 217, 222, 227, 231, 298.  
 Bowdon, 218.  
 Bowen, 66, 67, 206, 207.  
 Bowes, 220.  
 Bowin, 193.  
 Boynton, 103, 150, 152, 175, 176.  
 Bradford, 74.  
 Bradle, 61, 74, 111, 117, 118, 195, 202, 209.  
 Bradstreet, 56, 59, 95, 97, 173, 175, 183.  
 Bray, ii, 288.  
 Breck, 86.  
 Bridges, 48, 59.  
 Briers, 133.  
 Briggs, ii, 145, 225.  
 Bright, 25.  
 Brochlebank, 108, 174, 175, 180, 181, 182, 184.  
 Broclebank, 51, 58.  
 Brooks, 110, 125, 262.  
 Brottlebank, 150.  
 Brown, ii, 50, 59, 62, 63, 77, 78, 132, 133, 136, 138, 150, 151, 168, 169, 197, 199, 211, 213, 214, 215, 217, 238, 239, 264, 287.  
 Browne, ii, 129, 140, 225, 253, 290.  
 Bryant, 74, 116.  
 Burbank, 49, 149.  
 Burchstead, ii.  
 Burgone, 236, 241.  
 Burgoyne, 71, 125, 126, 237.  
 Burke, 141.  
 Burnham, 206, 207, 238.  
 Burns, 145.  
 Burpee, 109, 151, 152, 184, 186.  
 Burrill, 139, 231.  
 Burroughs, 224.  
 Burtby, 57, 96.  
 Bnsh, 258, 294.  
 Bnshnel, 129.  
 Butler, 230.  
 Buttler, 206, 207.  
 Byrne, 145, 228, 287, 298.  
 Byrom, 30, 31, 45, 48.  
 Cabot, ii, 90, 215, 216, 221, 222, 244.  
 Cæsar, 7.  
 Caldwell, 239.  
 Canady, 59.  
 Candish, 101.  
 Capernaum, 73.  
 Carleton, 143.  
 Carnes, 128, 195, 291.  
 Carpentier, 12, 14, 15, 21.  
 Carrol, 130.  
 Carwithy, 252.  
 Casey, 113, 118, 119.  
 Cash, 224.  
 Cashur, 140.  
 Cassarius, 10.  
 Catiline, 7.  
 Cato, 7, 23, 175.  
 Chamberlain, 65, 72.  
 Chapleman, 251.  
 Chaplin, 53, 56, 59, 100, 109, 151, 152, 181, 182, 184, 264.  
 Chapman, 107, 108, 175, 185.  
 Charlemagne, 15.  
 Charles 1st, 248.  
 Chase, 193.  
 Cheever, ii.  
 Chever, 132, 145, 147, 227, 230, 290.  
 Chevers, 214.  
 Chichester, 252.  
 Chipman, ii, 136, 139, 225, 288.  
 Choat, 56, 150.  
 Choate, 239.  
 Churd, 294.  
 Chute, 150.  
 Cicero, 7, 11, 12, 23.  
 Clark, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 89, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103, 105, 106, 130, 132, 138, 150, 160, 161, 179, 182, 183, 185, 215, 259, 261.  
 Clarke, 158, 297.  
 Clary, 232.  
 Cleveland, 273.  
 Cleverly, 64.  
 Clough, 295.  
 Cloutman, 130, 131, 137, 138, 187, 292.  
 Cobbitt, 257, 259.  
 Coburn, 89.  
 Coffin, 231, 290.  
 Cogswell, 180, 183, 184.  
 Coleby, 151.  
 Coleman, 86.  
 Coles, 28, 48.  
 Coley, 85.  
 Collins, 138, 139, 144, 147, 225, 227, 229, 293, 297.  
 Colman, 98.  
 Conant, ii, 167.  
 Cooke, 132.  
 Coombs, 132, 144.  
 Cooper, 95, 99, 101, 102, 105, 177, 179.  
 Cope, 274.  
 Cotnam, 214, 246.  
 Cotton, 139, 140, 142, 143.  
 Conper, 51, 54.  
 Cox, 132, 146.  
 Crafts, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 111, 112, 114, 115, 117, 120, 121, 123, 127, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210.  
 Crane, 128, 196, 197, 226.  
 Creasie, 55, 57, 58, 59, 95.  
 Creasy, 151.  
 Crelly, 295.  
 Cresey, 101, 102, 103, 104, 108, 172, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185.  
 Crispin, 293.  
 Crombie, 239.  
 Crome, 48.  
 Cromwell, 252, 254.  
 Crookshanks, 226.  
 Crosby, 149, 152.  
 Cross, 108, 212.  
 Crowninshield, ii, 130, 147, 148, 213, 217, 220, 225, 228, 277.  
 Crumbe, 187.  
 Cummins, 276.  
 Curtice, 149, 150.  
 Curtis, 120, 262.  
 Curwen, ii.  
 Curwethyn, 252.  
 Cushing, 74, 75, 118, 195.  
 Cutler, 86.  
 Cyprian, 11.

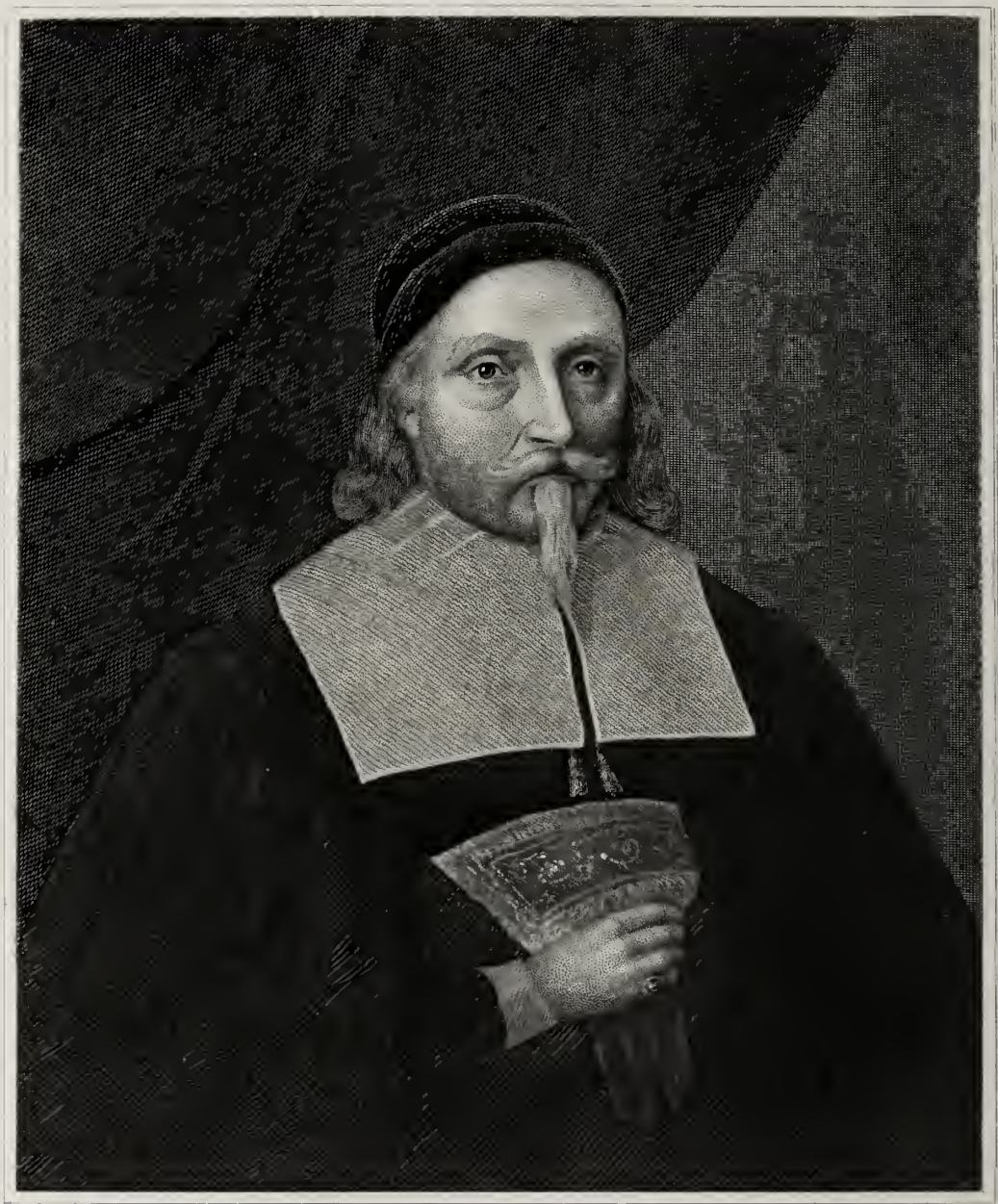
- Dale, 230.  
 Dalrymple, 261.  
 Dana, 189.  
 Dane, 294.  
 Danforth, 167.  
 Daniell, 249, 251, 253.  
 Darling, 115, 251.  
 Davenport, 258, 266.  
 David, 17.  
 Davis, 56, 96, 98, 106, 107, 113, 151, 173, 211, 214.  
 Deacon, 250.  
 Dean, ii, 131, 134, 135, 138, 140, 142, 144, 145, 224, 229, 291.  
 Deane, 251, 252.  
 Decker, 50.  
 Deighton, 148.  
 Delhonde, ii.  
 Dennis, 213, 238.  
 Derby, ii, 140, 143, 270, 274, 291, 296.  
 Devereux, ii.  
 Devine, 197.  
 Dexter, 262.  
 Dickinson, 50, 51, 52, 55, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 106, 149, 152, 172, 174, 176, 177, 179, 181, 182, 242.  
 Dighton, 138.  
 Diman, 134, 135, 147, 232.  
 Dinah, 109.  
 Diogenes, 3.  
 Dix, 48.  
 Dodd, 228.  
 Doddridge, 28.  
 Dodge, 140, 273, 297.  
 Dolbeare, 288.  
 Dole, 97, 152, 180.  
 Dolliver, 55.  
 Dowse, 246.  
 Draper, 87, 90, 91, 92, 215, 216, 220, 244, 265.  
 Dresser, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 96, 98, 99, 101, 102, 106, 107, 108, 109, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 182, 184.  
 Drury, 118, 128.  
 Dummer, 105, 179.  
 Dunham, 280.  
 Dunkerly, 73, 113, 122.  
 Dunlap, 230.  
 Dupec, 179.  
 During, 74.  
 Dutch, 238, 239.  
 Duty, 59, 103, 105, 173, 175.  
 Eagre, 257.  
 Eames, 257.  
 Eastey, 134.  
 Eastick, 152.  
 Edes, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72, 74, 75, 91, 92, 114, 117, 189, 190, 193, 216, 220, 244.  
 Edey, 297.  
 Edwards, 213.  
 Eliot, 221, 223.  
 Elithorp, 52, 56, 59.  
 Elithrop, 150.  
 Elkins, 134, 142, 146, 228.  
 Ellinwood, 279.  
 Elsworth, 51, 98, 105, 107, 174, 178, 182, 185, 186.  
 Emerson, 220, 247.  
 Emery, ii.  
 Emmerton, i, 249, 277, 278, 279.  
 Endicott, 79, 153, 154, 155, 160, 162, 163, 164, 167, 168.  
 English, 129, 146.  
 Ennius, 7, 11.  
 Eppes, 93, 214, 217, 218.  
 Estes, 254.  
 Evens, 73.  
 Everardt, 48.  
 Evoy, 231.  
 Fairfield, 136, 141, 144.  
 Farley, 238, 239, 240.  
 Farmer, 124, 188, 189, 240.  
 Farthing, 48.  
 Fay, 214.  
 Felt, 234, 250.  
 Ferguson, 133.  
 Fillebrown, 78.  
 Fish, 264.  
 Fisher, 81, 82.  
 Fisk, 213, 266, 293, 297.  
 Fiske, ii, 129, 130, 146, 253, 273.  
 Fitch, 218, 246.  
 Fitts, 238, 239, 240, 245, 257.  
 Fitz, 134.  
 Fleeming, 218, 220.  
 Fleet, 91, 92, 216, 220, 244.  
 Flint, 268, 269, 291.  
 Flush, 264.  
 Fogg, 32, 48.  
 Folger, 246.  
 Foot, 144.  
 Foote, 77, 78.  
 Forbes, 143.  
 Ford, 118, 119.  
 Forster, 55.  
 Foster, 129, 149, 152, 186, 238, 239, 279, 287.  
 Fowle, 72, 91, 147, 212, 216, 218, 223, 242.  
 Fowler, 151, 238, 239, 240.  
 Fox, 156, 157, 200.  
 Foxcraft, 258.  
 Foye, 226.  
 Frankland, 257.  
 Franklin, 223.  
 Frazer, 105, 250, 260.  
 Freeman, 143.  
 French, 141.  
 Frost, 11, 225, 254.  
 Fry, 141.  
 Frye, 214, 217, 245, 292.  
 Gage, 101, 103, 172, 173, 175, 186, 264.  
 Gahtman, ii.  
 Gainis, 288.  
 Gale, 78, 131, 133, 225, 288.  
 Galloway, 108, 239.  
 Gardiner, 292, 294.  
 Gardner, ii, 117, 133, 157, 159, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 190, 232, 244, 250, 253, 255, 269.  
 Garry, 267.  
 Gates, 209, 210.  
 Geage, 52, 53, 54, 55, 97.  
 George, 99, 259.  
 Gerrish, 111, 122, 123, 125, 191, 261.  
 Gerry, 297.  
 Gibaut, 148.  
 Gibbs, 48.  
 Gibson, 183.  
 Giddings, 240.  
 Giles, 213.  
 Gill, 72, 74, 91, 92, 192, 201, 216, 220, 238, 244, 261.  
 Gleason, 258.

- Glidden, 186.  
 Glover, ii, 71, 111, 125, 246, 254, 256.  
 Good, 262.  
 Goodale, 247, 257, 267.  
 Goodell, 281.  
 Goodhue, 238, 240, 244, 246.  
 Goodill, 217.  
 Goodrich, 122.  
 Gor, 186.  
 Gordon, 117, 211, 221, 297.  
 Gould, ii.  
 Grace, 64, 72.  
 Grævius, 13.  
 Grafton, 168, 251.  
 Graham, 36, 48.  
 Grant, ii, 50, 135, 140, 141, 144, 191, 201.  
 Graves, 48, 234, 238, 239.  
 Gray, ii, 72, 74, 75, 111, 117, 120, 121, 191, 192, 194, 198, 209.  
 Green, ii, 83, 84, 91, 92, 116, 216, 218, 220, 260.  
 Greene, 258.  
 Greenleaf, 197.  
 Greenough, 52, 56.  
 Greenwood, 125.  
 Gregory, 13.  
 Grenoway, 285.  
 Griffith, 195.  
 Gruter, 13, 14, 15, 21.  
 Gruterus, 11.  
 Gunnerson, 130, 131.  
 Gunnison, 131, 137, 139, 295.  
 Gurney, 28, 29, 48.  
 Gyllingham, 224.  
  
 Hadley, 151.  
 Hale, ii, 97, 98, 178, 179, 180, 183, 184, 198, 199.  
 Hall, 220.  
 Hamilton, 82.  
 Hammon, 57, 94, 189.  
 Hammond, 108, 176, 178, 180.  
 Hancock, 85.  
 Hardy, 149, 250, 285.  
 Harridon, 245.  
 Harrington, 130.  
 Harris, 59, 98, 99, 105, 107, 108, 109, 173, 175, 185, 186, 206, 207, 238, 240.  
 Harrison, 196, 197, 198.  
 Hart, 58, 66, 117, 180.  
 Hartshorn, 56.  
 Hasen, 150.  
 Hastings, 259.  
 Hathorne, ii, 77, 163, 167.  
 Hawthorne, 130.  
 Hay, 244.  
 Hayden, 97.  
 Haynes, 113.  
 Heald, 295.  
 Heard, 238, 240.  
 Heath, 70, 71, 74, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 188, 189, 191, 192, 198, 199, 202, 209.  
 Henchman, 85, 213.  
 Henderson, 176, 226.  
 Henfield, 285.  
 Henly, 71, 73, 74, 113, 116, 122, 125, 126, 200.  
 Herbert, 221.  
 Hervey, 48.  
 Hetchison, 205.  
 Hewes, 213.  
  
 Hewit, 113.  
 Heyden, 55.  
 Hibbert, 100, 104, 106, 152, 172, 174, 181.  
 Hidden, 101, 106, 108, 109, 151, 174, 175, 177, 180, 182, 186.  
 Hide, 123.  
 Higginson, ii, 168, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216.  
 Highbirt, 96.  
 Hill, ii, 72, 75, 76, 136, 137, 226, 297.  
 Hiller, 292.  
 Hilliard, 137, 141.  
 Hills, 247.  
 Hitchins, 134, 292.  
 Hobson, 51, 56, 94, 95, 96, 99, 100, 104, 105, 173, 175, 176, 178, 180, 182, 183, 184.  
 Hodgden, 294.  
 Hodges, 129, 133, 141, 142, 145, 146, 225, 226, 232, 273, 288, 295, 298.  
 Hodgkin, 54, 55, 57, 95, 97.  
 Hodgkins, 57, 100, 118, 119, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240.  
 Hodgskin, 180, 211.  
 Hodgson, 28.  
 Holden, 113.  
 Holdsworth, 48.  
 Hollis, 86.  
 Holmes, 221, 281.  
 Holt, 225, 287.  
 Holyoke, ii, 32, 89, 90, 93, 212, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 244, 245, 246, 247, 262.  
 Hooper, 91.  
 Hootle, 116.  
 Hoovy, 98.  
 Hopkins, ii, 48.  
 Hopkinson, 50, 51, 55, 56, 57, 95, 102, 104, 105, 106, 172, 175, 176, 178, 181, 183, 184.  
 Horne, 3, 5, 22.  
 Horsley, 50, 52.  
 Horton, 140.  
 Hoskins, 185.  
 Hosmer, 231.  
 Houlet, 158.  
 House, 110.  
 Hovey, 238, 298.  
 How, 98, 173, 240, 261.  
 Howard, 81.  
 Howe, 179.  
 Howes, 31.  
 Hull, ii, 32.  
 Hunt, 144, 180, 216, 263.  
 Huntington, 215, 219.  
 Hutcheson, 131.  
 Hutchinson, ii, 77.  
 Huxon, 260.  
  
 Ince, 159, 160, 164.  
 Ingalls, 219.  
 Ingersoll, ii, 61, 68, 74, 117, 118, 142, 145, 192, 206, 209.  
 Isaacson, 73.  
 Ives, 215, 225, 254, 277, 279.  
  
 Jacob, 158.  
 Jacobs, ii, 141.  
 Jackson, 50, 56, 70, 73, 113, 116, 122, 127, 128, 150, 173, 183, 200, 221, 222, 270.  
 James, 118, 119.  
 Jane, 181.  
 Jarvis, 95.  
 Jeffrey, ii, 230.  
 Jeffry, 140, 145.

*Cont. Index in front part of this vol.*







*J. L. Glover sc.*

FIRST GOVERNOR



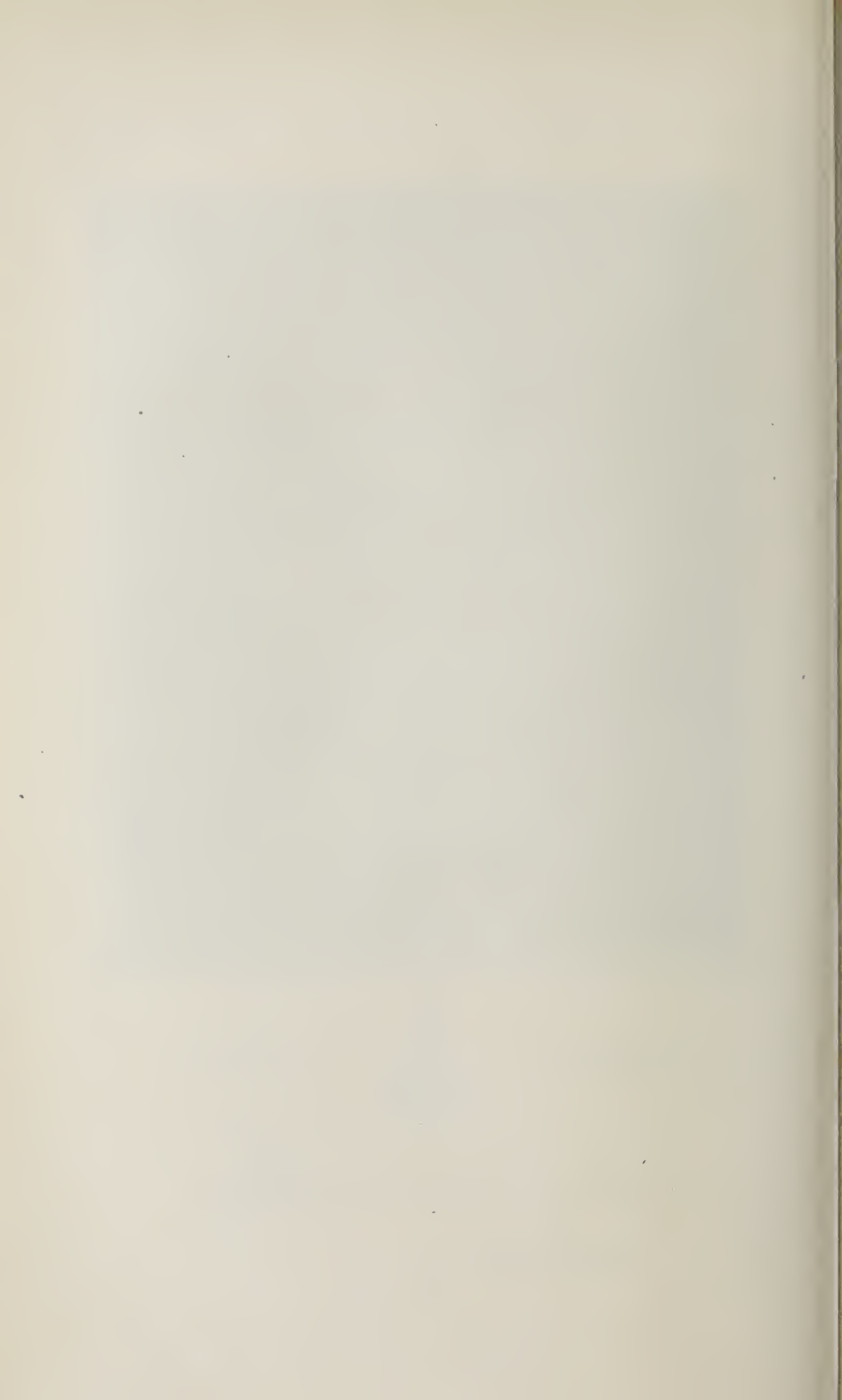
OF MASSACHUSETTS.

*By Order and Council to serve  
Jo: Endecott*



— 11 —  
1880





ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XV.

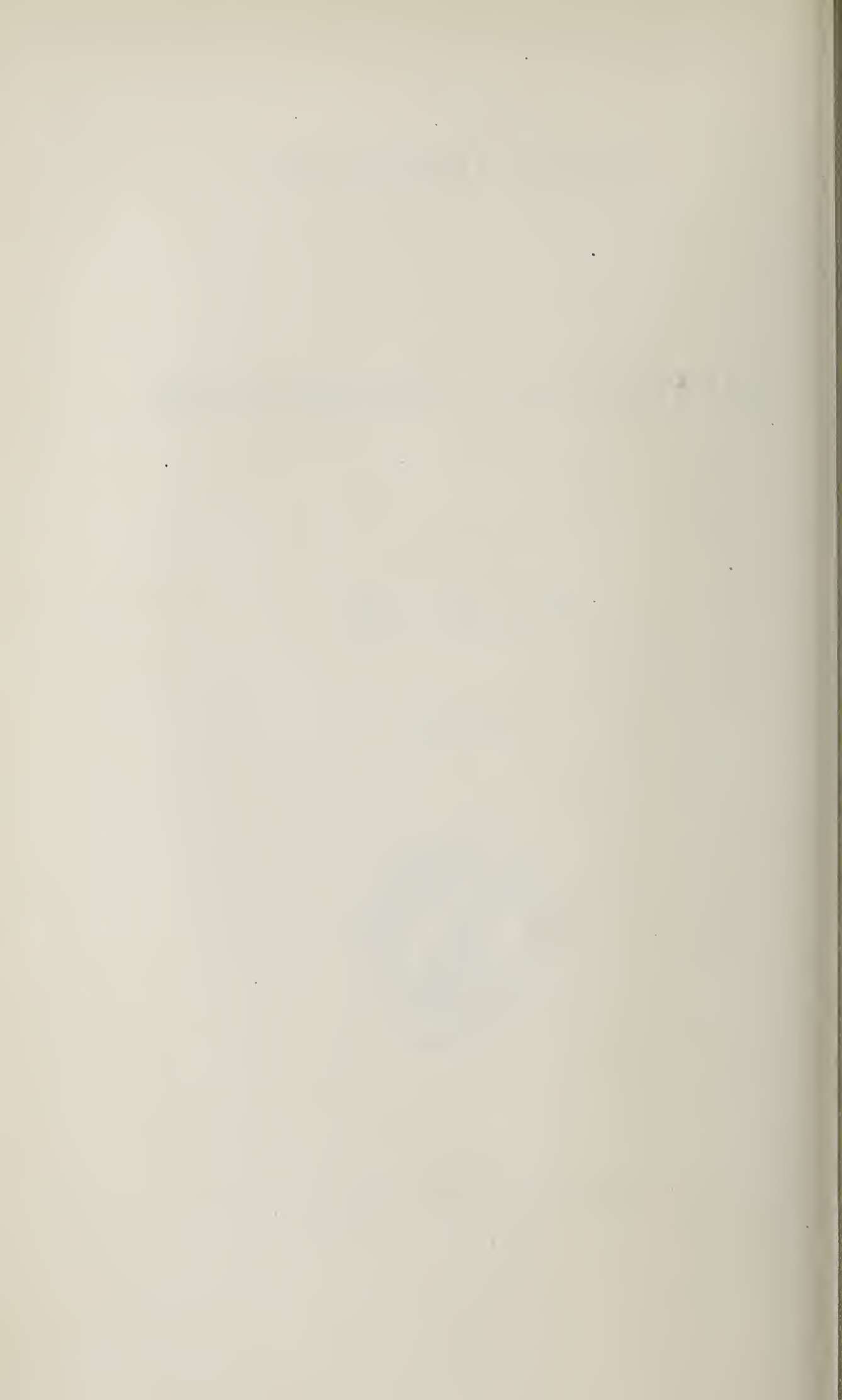
1878.



SALEM:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1879.





## CONTENTS.

### PARTS I, II.

Notice of the Perkins Arms in England, communicated by AUG. T. PERKINS, . . . . .	1
Record of deaths from gravestones in Rowley, including all before 1800, communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, . .	14
Memorial of John Clarke Lee, by Rev. E. B. WILLSON, . .	35
Copy of a fragment of an Account Book kept by Gibson Clough, communicated by WILLIAM G. BARTON, . . . . .	63
Notes and extracts from the Records of the First Church of Salem, 1629-1736, communicated by JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.,	70
Parish list of Deaths begun 1785; recorded by REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), communicated by IRA J. PATCH, . . . . .	86

### PARTS III, IV.

An Account of the Commemoration, by the Essex Institute, of the Fifth Half-century of the Landing of John Endicott in Salem, . . . . .	101
INTRODUCTION, . . . . .	103
EXERCISES AT MECHANIC HALL, . . . . .	105
EXERCISES AT HAMILTON HALL, . . . . .	113
Address of Henry Wheatland, . . . . .	114
Remarks by Edwin C. Bolles, . . . . .	118
Response of Governor A. H. Rice, . . . . .	119
Response of Mayor Henry K. Oliver, . . . . .	122
Response of Robert C. Winthrop, . . . . .	126
Response of Marshall P. Wilder, . . . . .	133
Response of Dean Stanley, . . . . .	141
Letter from Chief Justice Gray, . . . . .	144
Response of William C. Endicott, . . . . .	145
Response of Leverett Saltonstall, . . . . .	147
Response by Benjamin Peirce, . . . . .	151

Response by George B. Loring, . . . . .	155
Response by Fielder Israel, . . . . .	164
Response by Joseph H. Choate, . . . . .	166
Response by Benjamin H. Silsbee, . . . . .	175
Address of E. S. Atwood, . . . . .	181
SELECTIONS FROM CORRESPONDENCE, . . . . .	185
From Joseph H. Towne, Milwaukee, Wn., . . . . .	185
From Hugh Blair Grigsby, Edgehill, near Charlotte Court House, Va., . . . . .	186
From Charles Levi Woodbury, Boston, . . . . .	188
From L. G. M. Ramsay, Knoxville, Tenn., . . . . .	189
From John G. Whittier, West Ossipee, N. H., . . . . .	190
From Peter L. Foy, St. Louis, Mo., . . . . .	191
From David King, Newport, R. I., . . . . .	192
From John C. Holmes, Detroit, Mich., . . . . .	194
POEM by Charles T. Brooks, . . . . .	195
ODE by William W. Story, . . . . .	217
ORATION by William C. Endicott, . . . . .	243
APPENDIX, . . . . .	281
Notes on the Remarks of Henry Wheatland, George B. Loring, and Benjamin H. Silsbee, with notices of the following, . . . . .	283
Joseph Story, 283.	Joseph E. Sprague, 293.
Edward A. Holyoke, 284.	John G. King, 294.
Joseph G. Waters, 284.	David Cummins, 294.
Timothy Pickering, 284.	Frederick Howes, 294.
B. W. Crowninshield, 285.	John Walsh, 295.
Nathaniel Silsbee, 285.	Ebenezer Shillaber, 295.
Rufus Choate, 286.	Asahel Huntington, 295.
Benjamin Pickman, 286.	Stephen P. Webb, 296.
William Reed, 287.	John Prince, 296.
Daniel A. White, 287.	Brown Emerson, 297.
Gideon Barstow, 288.	Lucius Bolles, 297.
Gayton P. Osgood, 288.	John Brazer, 297.
Stephen C. Phillips, 288.	James Flint, 298.
Leverett Saltonstall, 289.	Joseph B. Felt, 297.
Daniel P. King, 289.	Henry Colman, 298.
James H. Duncan, 290.	Joshua Fisher, 299.
Charles W. Upham, 290.	Andrew Nichols, 299.
Samuel Putnam, 291.	Abel L. Peirson, 300.
Nathan Dane, 291.	Charles G. Putnam, 300.
Ichabod Tucker, 292.	Jacob Ashton, 300.
John Pickering, 292.	Nathaniel Bowditch, 301.
Benjamin Merrill, 292.	George Cleveland, 301.

# CONTENTS.

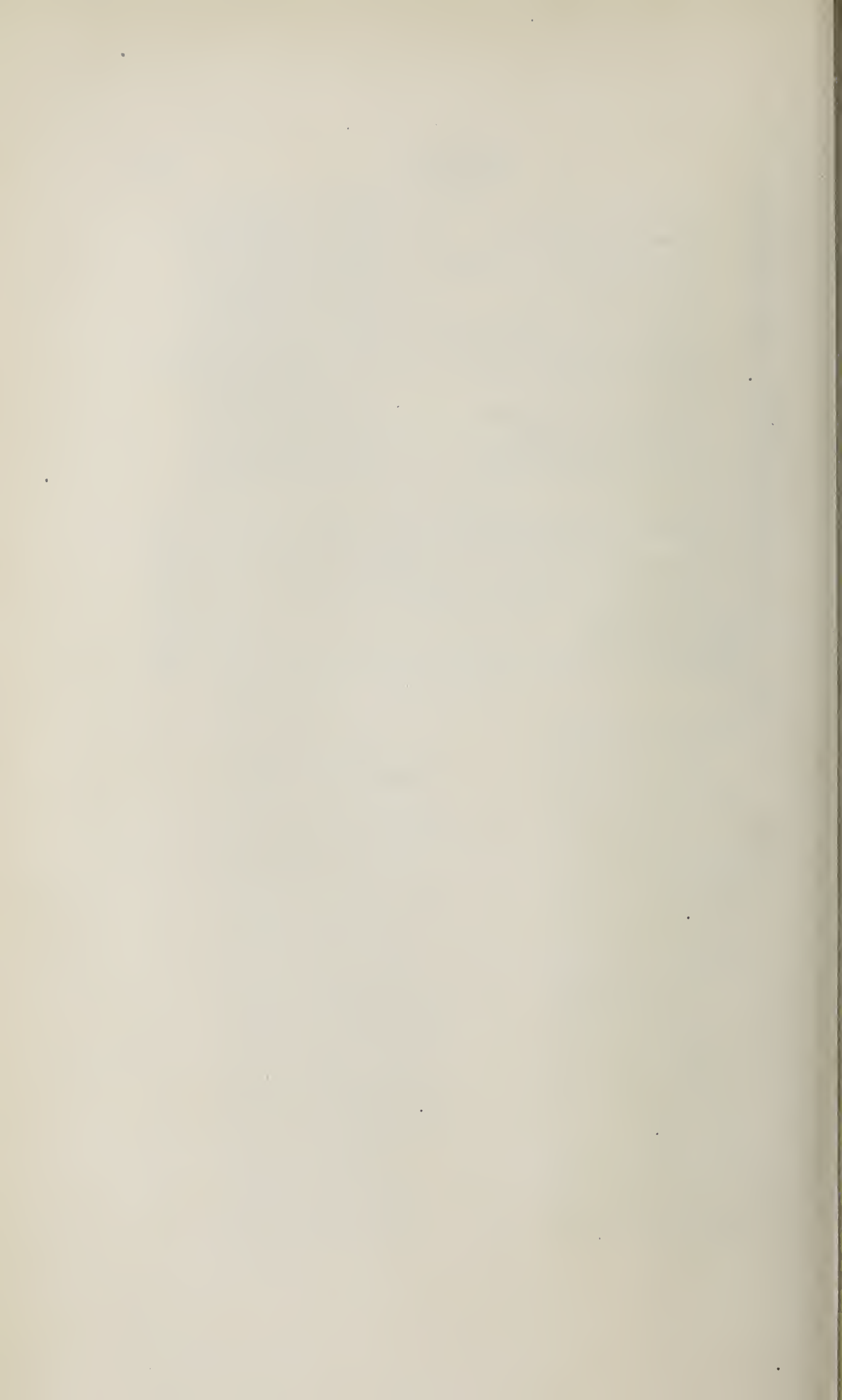
vii

Charles C. Clarke, 301.  
 Pickering Dodge, 301.  
 Pickering Dodge, jr., 302.  
 William Gibbs, 302.  
 Francis Peabody, 302.  
 George Peabody, 302.  
 William Pickman, 303.  
 Willard Peele, 303.  
 Dudley L. Pickman, 303.  
 William Proctor, 303.  
 Nathaniel L. Rogers, 304.  
 Nathaniel Silsbee, jr., 304.

John W. Treadwell, 304.  
 George A. Ward, 304.  
 Jonathan Webb, 304.  
 Stephen White, 305.  
 Benjamin Goodhue, 305.  
 Nathan Reed, 305.  
 Jacob Crowninshield, 306.  
 E. Hasket Derby, 306.  
 William Gray, 307.  
 Joseph Peabody, 307.  
 John Bertram, 307.

Notes to the remarks of Dean Stanley,	. . . . .	308
Committee of arrangements,	. . . . .	309
Choir under the direction of B. J. Lang,	. . . . .	309
List of persons present at the Lunch,	. . . . .	310
Historical Events of Salem,	. . . . .	312
INDEX OF NAMES,	. . . . .	325
ERRATA,	. . . . .	332





HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XV.      JANUARY AND APRIL, 1878.      Nos. 1, 2.

---

---

NOTICE OF THE PERKINS ARMS IN ENGLAND.

EXTRACTS FROM A LETTER FROM MANSFIELD PARKYNS,  
ESQ., OF LONDON, TO W. H. TURNER, ESQ., OF OXFORD.

---

COMMUNICATED BY AUG. T. PERKINS, ESQ.

---

"THERE are several branches of the family of Perkins who bear or have borne an eagle for arms. But there is a very important distinction to be observed in these various coats.

If you turn to my own family in the list of baronets at end of Guillim's Display, 6th edition (or 5th?), you will find the arms thus given (from memory) :

"He beareth or : a fess dancette between 10 billets ermines *but of late times* argent an Eagle displayed sable, in a canton or a fess dancettee, etc., etc."

Or as it might be blazoned :

"Argent an eagle displayed sable, a canton of Parkyns ancient."

You will find this ancient coat in the church of All-

hallows in your "Oxfordshire Church Notes." And on turning to the Visitation of Berks, 1623, and to the Berks church notes with Ashmole's Visitation, of which the original is in the Bodl. library, you will find that the Berks family bore those arms (though six billets are given in the Visitation, ten on the Tombs) quarterly with three other coats, the second quarter being sable on a chevron between three eagles displayed argent a mullet gules." That is the coat I asked you if you could tell me to what family it belonged. You have it quartered (mullet and all) by John Broke in Gwelwe church and by *Marmion* among Beckingham's quarterings, though on Beckingham's tomb it is blazoned the reverse (*i. e.*, argent a chevron between three eagles displayed sable).

I take it to refer to the marriage of William Perkyns (*fourth* in the Visitation of Berks, 1623), whose son Thomas died 1478, from whose son John the Berks family descended, while my own descended from another son, Thomas.

The two other coats quartered in the Berks pedigree refer to later matches with which we had nothing to do. Our arms at the period of separation would therefore be thus tricked (Fig. 1) :—

FIG. 1.

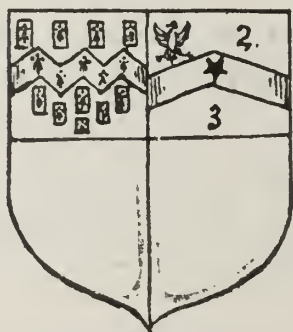


FIG. 2.



It is easy therefore to guess that, by accident from bad drawing, or bad description, or from an imperfect seal, or from *intention*, the compound coat arose thus (Fig. 2).



It was so blazoned in a confirmation of a *crest* to Richard Parkyns by Hervey, Clarencieux, 1559, as arms descended to him from his ancestors. But it would seem that he (Richard Parkyns) took it either as a second coat or mistook it for a quartering.

You will observe this in a pedigree given in the Visitation of Notts published by the Harleian Society, in which two shields are given. One, quarterly; one and four, ancient; two and three, modern. Two, quarterly of several coats; one, Parkyns ancient; two, Ishaw of Walmer Kent, etc., etc. The modern coat being entirely omitted in the later shield. On the tomb of the same Richard Parkyns at Boney, Notts (see Thoroton's History of Nottinghamshire), this new coat is placed as a quartering. It never was borne in the first quarter or alone till the visitation of 1664 (Notts), which was attended by my ancestors' Steward, who, probably knowing nothing about it, produced, as the best proof, the confirmation of crest by Hervey, and the arms there blazoned were accepted as the correct arms and have since been borne.

You will therefore see that the point in our arms is the *canton*.

Another family (Worcestershire), being probably a branch of ours, of whom there is a short pedigree in the Philpott MSS. (Coll. of Arms), bore the same except that the canton was sable a fesse dancette or, no billets. These were of Worcestershire, but I think migrated to Ireland about Charles I or Oliver Cromwell.

Sir William Parkyns of Marston, Warwickshire, executed for Assassination Plot, seems to have supposed himself to belong to us, as he applied in 1682 and received a grant of an imitative or reverse coat, viz., sable an eagle displayed arg. in a canton of the second a fesse dancette of the first. A family of Steele Perkins,

of Orton on the Hill, Leicestershire, of whom there is a pedigree in Nichol's History of the County, assumed to bear that coat on the ground of relationship to the Warwickshire family, though if their pedigree is at all right it proves they had nothing to do with them or the grantee.

Generally the sketch history of the family, as a rough guide to you, may be taken thus :—

The Pedigree (Berks Visitation, 1623) derives the name from Peter or Perkins Morley, who is stated to have been "serviens" (according to Selden a higher grade of Esquire, but I think probably Steward of the Court) to Sir Hugh Despencer (who died 1349). He is mentioned in connection with Shipton under Whichwood, one of the estates of the Despenchers, and was living in the year of the poll tax.

I have not looked him up, nor his son *Henry Perkins*, whose son John Perkins was seneschal to Thomas Despencer, Earl of Gloucester 21, Richard II. It would seem, therefore, that they held a sort of hereditary position as stewards of the Despenchers, who had enormous estates in various counties. It is not surprising that by wills and other sources we find the name of Parkins or Perkins in close proximity to the principal manors and residences of the Despenchers, possibly descendants to the steward of those manors.

He, John Parkyns, was acknowledged, temp. Richard II, to hold an estate of the manor of Madresfield, by fealty and 8 s. 5 d. per annum. Madresfield in Worcestershire adjoins Hanley Castle, the principal seat of the Despenchers.

1, Edw. IV, he had a grant of land at Shipton under Whichwood, another of their former manors forfeited. Buscot in Berkshire is not far from Shipton, and close to Fairford, another great place of the Despenchers. In

1424, there was a fine between John Collee and Elizabeth and William Perkyus (son of John the seneschal), and Margaret his wife by which the manor and advowson of Ufton Robert (near Reading) and a moiety of lands in *Buscot* and other places and Ufton were settled on William and Margaret and their heirs (I think the Beckinghams had the manor and advowson of *Buscot* and the other moiety of the lands). Ufton and *Buscot* belonged to the family of Painell and from them to one Thomas Calery. That is how the family acquired the Ufton estates, which remained some centuries in that branch.

Thomas Perkins (son of William) appears to have died *v. p.* His eldest son John inherited the Berks estates. The property at Madresfield, Worcestershire, passed to our branch.

The principal estates of the Despencers went with their heiress to "the King-maker, Earl of Warwick," and it would seem that the family of Perkins continued to hold the position of stewards, or some such position, for in the last year of Henry VI, or 1st Edw. IV, Bernard Brocas (a Lancastrian) conveys several manors to Richard, earl of Warwick, John Lord Montague (the earl's brother), Thomas Perkins, Esq., and three others.

I take it that from this connection arose the Warwickshire branch before mentioned. William, son of Thomas Perkins, married Joane Reade of ——— near Coventry, *i. e.*, near Marston, where was the branch mentioned. There is an old pedigree of four generations of the Madresfield Branch in the College of Arms, the last being Richard Parkyns, my ancestor, who about 1570 acquired the manors of Boney and Bradmore in Notts, partly by marriage, partly by purchase. They of Madresfield, Worcestershire, married chiefly into Herefordshire, where they had also property.



From them various branches appear to have sprung in that and adjacent counties.

There is a pedigree of six or seven generations in the late visitation of Hereford and Monmouthshire of a family which, from similarity of names and arms, would probably be a branch. They bore or, a *bend* dancettee between six billets, but claimed to bear the arms of Sitsyllt, prince of Merioneth as paternally descended from him. By a will, there appears to have been some of the name in good position, at Bristol, about A. D. 1500.

From the Berks branch probably descended branches found at Guilford and in various parts of Berks, Surrey, and in London, but these would not bear the eagle, which was borne only, so far as I can ascertain, by the families descended or claiming to descend from Madresfield in Worcestershire, viz. : Notts, Warwick and Ireland.

The younger sons of our own branch for the last three hundred years have been almost always barristers or soldiers, and hardly any have left sons behind them.

Thus you would then have all of those who bore an eagle, so far as I can learn, except Perkins of Leicester, which is in Nichol's History, and I think carried down in Burke's Landed Gentry and Commoners.

Ashmoles MSS.

852, fol. 301.

Petrus Morley alias = Agnes Tayler  
Perkins de com. uxor ejus.

Superstes } Salopiæ servus domini  
4<sup>o</sup>, Rich. II. } Hugonis de Spencer  
domini de Shipton  
in Com. Oxon.

FIG. 3.



Henricus Perkins =  
filius Peter.

Seneschallus  
Tho. Comitis  
Gloucestr 21 Ric. II }

Johnēs Perkins armig'r. =  
filius Henrici vixit  
I Hen. IV.

Superstes 7 Hen. V  
et 5 Hen. VI. }

Willūs Perkins ar. =  
filius Johannis.

38 Hen. VI  
1460. }

Tho. Perkins ar. fil. =  
Willielmi ob. ante  
18 Ed. IV.

Johēs Perkins filius =  
Thome.

Thomas Perkins fil. = Uxor ejus filia  
Johis. et hæres .. More.

Ricus Perkins primus  
filius obiit sine exitu ejus  
filia Mompesson.

Willūs Perkins = Uxor ejus filia  
Wells de Com.  
Southt.

Franciscus Perkins = Anna filia  
de Ufton in Com. Berks. Plowden.  
Armiger.

Edwardus  
Perkins  
2 filius.

Franciscus Perkins =  
filius et hæres modo  
superstes 1623.

Margareta filia Jo.  
Eston de Catmore  
in Com. Berks arm'r.

Franciscus unicus filius  
et vivens anno 1623.

Maria 1.  
Jana 2.

Anna 3.  
Francisca 4.

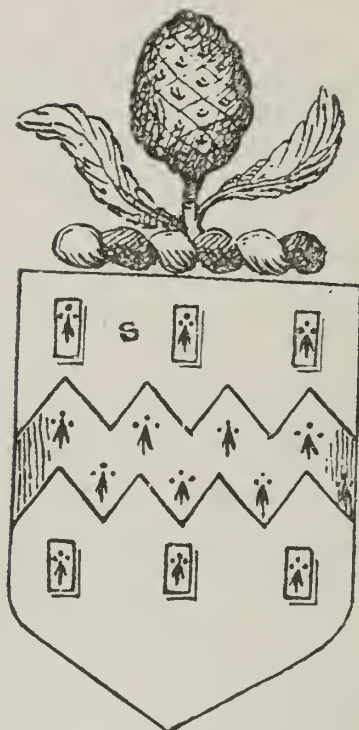
Elizabetha 5.  
Margareta 6.

Frauncis Parkyns.

I, George Underwood, of Ufton, did set downe this name Francis Perkins, and  
I testifie this latter pedigree to be true.

FIG. 4.

Ashmole MSS.  
851, fol. 201.



Francis Perkins of Upton in Com. Berks = Margaret da. of John Eston of Catmore in Com. Berks Esquire.

3	6			1	2
Frances wife to Edward Codring- ton in Com. Wilts.	Mary wife to John Hide of Hide-end in Com. Berks.	Winifred wife to Arthur Mayn- waring of Beech Hill Esq.	Francis = Perkins ob. anno 1660.	Frances youngest dau. to Henry Winchecombe of Burghlebury in Com. Berks.	Anne Elizabeth wife of Wm. Blunt of Fee- house in Com. Berks.

Francis Perkins  
of Ufton, æt. 11  
annorum 25  
Martin 1665.

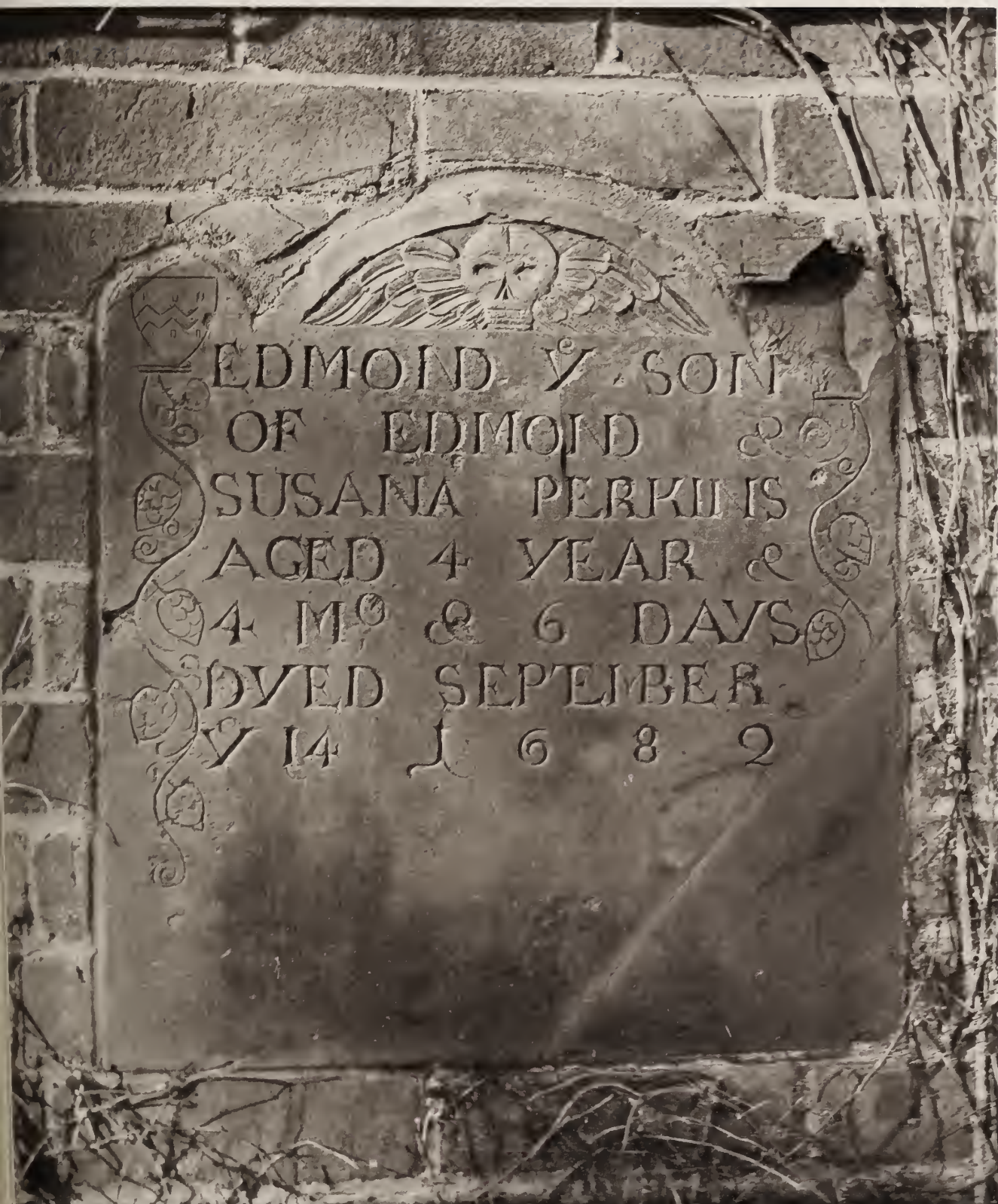
4. Margaret  
1st wife to  
. . . .  
St. George  
of . . .  
in com.  
Harts  
2ndly to  
Butler of  
. . . .

Certified by Francis Hildesley  
on the behalfe of Francis Perkins  
now in minority.

Ashm. 850, 22, etc.  
Ufton, 27 Aug., 1666.

Towards the east end of the chancell on the north side  
is raised a faire and large stone monument where the

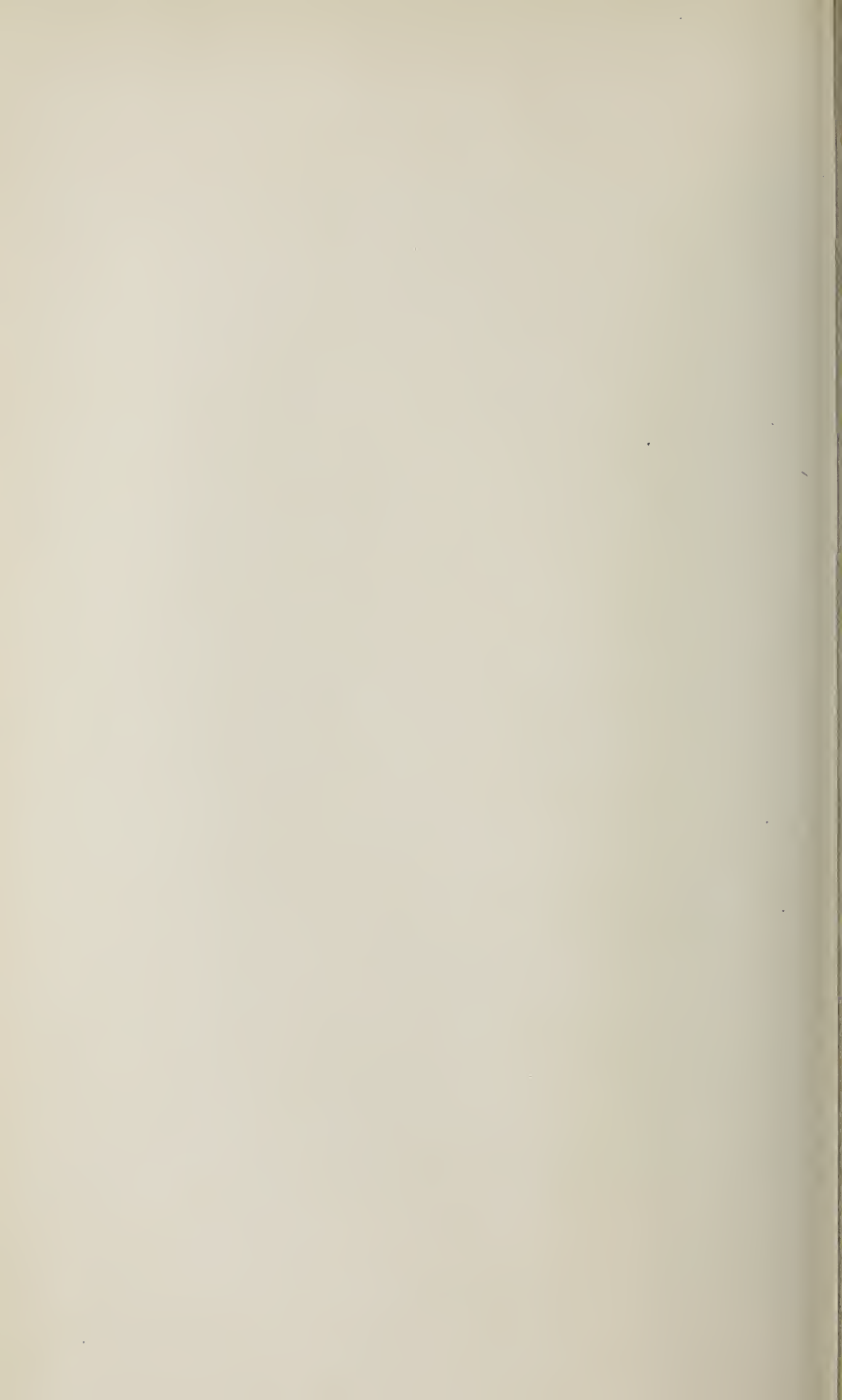




*lotype Printing Co.*

*220 Devonshire St., Boston.*

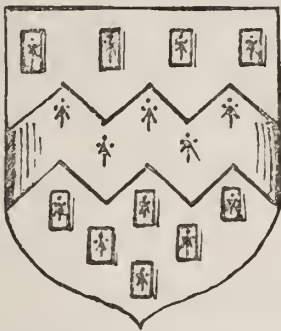
FROM THE ORIGINAL STONE  
IN A CHIMNEY OF THE COUNTRY HOUSE OF MR. A. T. PERKINS,  
OF BARNSTABLE, MASS.



statues of Richard Perkins, Esq., and the Lady Merwyn his wife were made kneeling before a deske but now broken downe.

FIG. 5.

At the top of the Monument is  
this Coat and Crest.



RICHARD PARKINS.

On the two pillars which stand  
on each side the Monument.

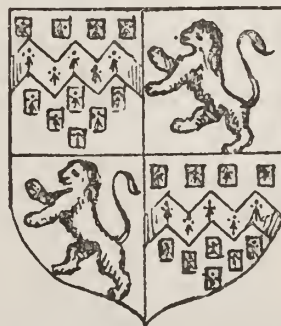
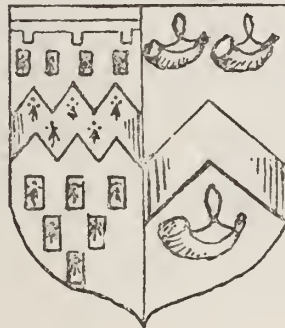
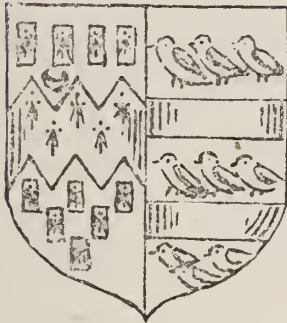


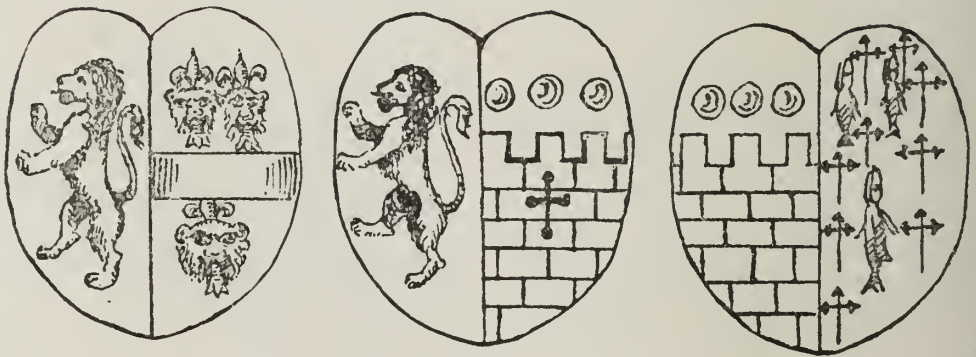


FIG. 6.

On the fore side are these Armes.



On the north side of the Monument.



On the west end is cut in stone  
this Coat of Armes.



Lower on the same side of the chancell is another large  
arched Monument of stone erected against the wall; and

within the arch lyes a man in armor, and his wife on his left side.

FIG. 7.



Above is this coat and crest, and under them this short inscription :—

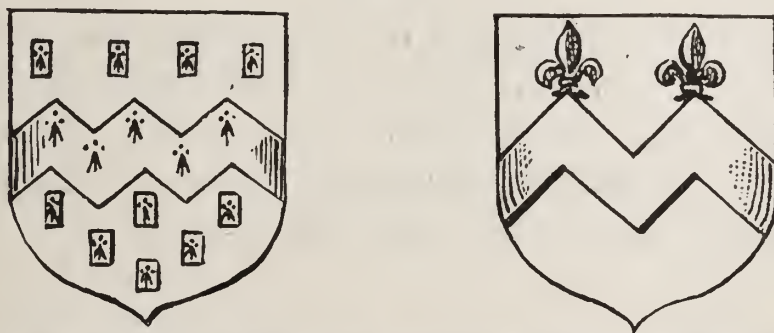
HIC JACET FRAN : PERKINS.

Si genus a proavis spectas, (pie lector) ab illis  
Bissenus fuit hic, quem lapis iste tegit  
Si virtus candorque parent encomia terris

Hic habet, aut cœlis præmia, certus habet  
Jungitur hoc tumulo, quem struxerat Anna marito,  
Corpora divisit Mors sociavit Amor.

On the fore side of this Monument are the Figures of two Sons; and these Arms :—

FIG. 8.



Neere to the said Monument is layd a marble Grave-stone having a brass plate with this Inscription :—

Franciscos Perkins filius Francisci  
Et Margaretæ, patre vivente  
Mortuus et hic sepultus anno dni.  
1660 ætatis vero suæ 38.

In a chapell adjoyning to the North side of ye Chancell is a raised Monument over which lyes a large stone of Touch and these armes and Crest above the Epitaph.

FIG. 9.



Hic jaceo Franciscus Perkins filius et heres Franc. et Annæ qui suprajacent; duxi Margaretam filiam Johis Eyston de Catmer Armigeri, ipsa genuit mihi Sex filios, filiasque decem Amboque sub hoc marmor contegimur.

Viximus Unamines, Tumulo Sociamur in uno,  
Una sit ut requies, det Deus una salus  
Obiit decimo nono Septembris Anno 1661 ætatis suæ 79.

On a plate of brass fixed on a Marble Gravestone lying on the north side of the Monument:

FR. PERKINS, Margaretam uxorem alloquitur. In pace requiesce (dilectissima Conjux) et paulisper expecta adventum meum, quod si diutius mansero hoc divino obsequio non vitæ desiderio concessum obtestor. Obiit primo die Martii. Anno 1641 ætatis suæ 55."

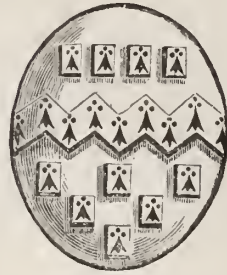
NOTE.—While the above article was waiting for the printer, a most fortunate and opportune discovery was made of the arms of the Perkins family as they were borne one hundred and fifty, or more, years ago in, the then, English colony of Massachusetts Bay. A deed of land in Ipswich, Mass., then given by Dr. John Perkins to John Wainwright, has been found to have appended to the signature of the grantor, his seal, an engraving of which is placed in the margin. The



date of this deed is April 29, 1725. On comparing the arms upon this seal with that upon one of the shields given in the above communication, the two will be found to be identical, thus connecting the Perkins family of New England with that of the old country. This may lead to a knowledge of the family connections of John Perkins senior previous to his immigration to this country in 1631.

Dr. John Perkins, whose seal is given here, was the brother of Capt. Beamsly Perkins of Ipswich, who died July 23, 1720. His tombstone is now to be seen in the old burial ground in Ipswich. In this tombstone is a sunken space in which was, formerly, a metal plate containing the Perkins Arms, as is well remembered by many; this plate is now nowhere to be found. Some years ago, as is believed, a man of gentlemanly appearance came to Ipswich and represented himself as from New Orleans, stating that he was of the family of Capt. Beamsly Perkins, and induced the custodians of the cemetery to let him take the plate. Nothing has been heard or seen of either gentleman or plate since. The seal now discovered appended to the signature of Dr. John Perkins restores to us the arms taken from his brother's grave.

FIG. 10.



Still another relic of the past, bearing upon the Perkins arms in New England, was unearthed a few years ago, near where the Providence depot now stands in Boston. A grave-stone, of which we give a representation, was found on land of Samuel Jennison, Esq., and was given by him to his friend, Aug. T. Perkins, Esq., of Boston. This stone is broken upon the right hand corners, but upon the upper left, as will be seen, is a shield bearing the arms of the Perkins, a fesse dancette between six billets, differing from the arms upon the seal only in the number of billets, and from the bottom of the shield is a depending branch with pine cones or pine apples, as they were called, the pine cone or apple being the proper crest of the Perkins arms. This stone is of the date of 1682, bearing the name of an infant son of Edmund Perkins, the emigrant ancestor of the family at Boston.

There can be but little doubt that these arms, as here given, are those which the families who immigrated to this country were entitled to bear while in England.

Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, who has now been deceased some years, before his death made this remark to his grandson, A. T. Perkins: "I do not remember, when I was a boy, to have ever seen our arms represented with an eagle, as we now have it, but more like that little thing in the corner of the shield," referring to the canton, which is like the coat of arms now discovered.—G. A. P.

RECORD OF DEATHS  
FROM GRAVESTONES IN ROWLEY,  
INCLUDING ALL BEFORE THE YEAR 1800.

*With Notes.\**

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

1. Baily, James, died 20 March, 1714-5. Aged 64 years.

Son of James and Lydia, b. 15-11 mo., 1650.

2. Bayley, Nathaniel, died 21 July, 1722. In his 48th year.

Son of John and Mary (Mighill) Bailey, bapt. 4 April, 1675.  
He m. 2 Jan., 1700-1 Sarah Clark.

3. Bayley, Sarah, wife of Capt. Jonathan, died 28th Sept., 1730. In her 55th year.

Jonathan, m. 30 Jan., 1707-8, Sarah Jewett, dau. of Dea. Ezekiel (81). She was b. 24 Nov., 1675.

4. Bailey, Deacon David, died 12 May, 1769. In his 62nd year.

Son of Nathaniel (2), b. 11 Nov., 1707.

5. Bennett, Doct. David, died 4 Feb., 1718-9. Aged 103 years.

Father of Lieut. Gov. Spencer Phips.

6. Bennet, Doct. William, died 18 Sept., 1724. In his 38th year.

Son of Doct. David (5) and Rebecca (Spencer), b. 9 July, 1687.

7. Boynton, John, son of John and Bethiah, died 19 Oct., 1714. Aged 5 months.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. V, note on page 15.

---

\* The original spelling of the names is retained.

8. Boynton, Joseph, son of Hilkiah and Priscilla, died 7 Feb., 1717-8. Aged 2 months and three days.

9. Boynton, John, died 8 Oct., 1718. In his 40th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 126.

10. Boynton, Joseph, died 16 Dec., 1730. Aged above 85 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 126.

11. Bradford, Dorothy, wife of Rev. Moses Bradford, died 24 June, 1792. Aged 26 years.

Dau. of Moses<sup>5</sup> and Lucy (Pickard) Bradstreet, bapt. 8 Sept., 1765, m. 2 Nov., 1788.

12.† Bradstreet, Capt. Moses, died 17 Aug., 1690. In his 47th year.

Second son of Humphrey.<sup>1</sup>

13. Bradstreet, Breget, dau. of Moses and Hannah, died 22 July, 1718. Aged 22 years and 4 months.

B. 17 March, 1695-6.

14. Bradstreet, John, son of Moses and Hannah, died 24 [12] May, 1724. Aged 24 years.

Bapt. 21 April, 1700.

15. Brodstreet, Moses, Junior, died 15 Feb., 1727. Aged 29 years.

Son of Moses<sup>3</sup> (17) Moses<sup>2</sup> (12) Humphrey,<sup>1</sup> bapt. in Rowley, 27 Feb., 1697-8.

16. Bradstreet, Hannah, wife of Moses, died 3 January, 1737. Aged 67 years.

Dau. of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard, m. 19 July, 1686.

17. Bradstreet, Moses, died 20 Dec., 1737. In his 73d year.

Son of Moses<sup>2</sup> Humphrey,<sup>1</sup> b. 17 Oct., 1665, was husband of (16).

18. Bradstreet, Hannah, wife of Nathaniel, died 11 April, 1739. Aged 36 years.

Dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewall) Northend, m. 19 April, 1727.

19. Bradstreet, Dorothy, widow of Moses and for-

---

† The oldest stone in the yard.



merly widow of Capt. Ezekiel Northend, died 17 June, 1752. Aged 84 years.

2nd wife of (17).

20. Bradstreet, Lieut. Nathaniel, died 2 Dec., 1752. In his 48th year.

Son of Moses<sup>3</sup> (17), bapt. in Rowley, 18 Nov., 1705. For 1st marriage see (18). He m. 2nd, 15 Aug., 1739, Hannah Hammond.

21. Bradstreet, Abigail, wife of Ezekiel, died 23 Aug., 1773. In her 22nd year.

Maiden name was Abigail Pearson.

22. Burpee, Mary, wife of Thomas, died 17 Aug., 1721. In her 24th year.

Thomas m. 3 Feb., 1718-9, Mary Harris, dau. of Dea. Timothy (58). She was b. 9 March, 1697-8.

23. Burpe, Esther, wife of Thomas, died 30 Oct., 1722. In her 55th year.

Thomas m. 3 Dec., 1690, Esther Hopkinson, dau. of Jonathan (72). She was b. 9 April, 1667.

24. Burpe, Jeremiah, died 4 Feb., 1723. In his 32nd year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 27 Oct., 1691. He m. 19 May, 1714, Rebecca Jewett.

25. Burpey, David, died 13 Dec., 1728. In his 28th year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 27 Nov., 1701.

26. Burpe, Nathan, died 22 January, 1729. In his 25th year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 8 Jan., 1704-5.

27. Burpe, Hannah, wife of Jonathan, died 24 January, 1729. In her 24th year.

Jonathan m. 26 Dec., 1722, Hannah, dau. of Isaac and Elizabeth (Jewett) Plats. She was b. 19 Sept., 1705.

28. Burpy, Johanna, wife of Joseph, died 1 Oct., 1748. In her 28th year.

Joseph m. 19 June, 1740, Johanna Pickard, dau. of Jonathan and Johanna (Jewett) Pickard. She was b. 16 Jan., 1720-1.

29. Burpey, Joseph, died 5 January, 1776. In his 57th year.

Son of Jeremiah and Rebecca (24), b. 25 July, 1719. See (28).

30. Choate, John, son of Robert and Eunice, died 27 Oct., 1718. Aged 4 months and 28 days.

31. Clark, Ebenezer, died 28 April, 1716. In his 29th year.

32. Clark, Aron, son of Jonathan, died 10 March, 1743. In his 21st year.

33. Cogswell, Sarah Northen, wife of Doct. Nathaniel, died 8 March, 1773. In her 35th year.

See Appendix to "The Northend Family," page 15.

34. Cressey, Tamar, dau. of Mighill and Sarah, died 29 May, 1716. Aged near 19 years.

See N. E. Hist. Gen. Register for April, 1877.

35. Cresey, William, died 9 Feb., 1717-8. Aged 55 years.

36. Creci, Mikael, Junior, died 15 July, 1720. Aged 32 years.

37.	{ Davis, Jacob, died 26 Feb., 1729, in his 16th year.	} One stone.
	{ Davis, Mary, died 27 Feb., 1729, in her 6th year.	
	{ Davis, Moses, died 3 March, 1729, in his 4th year.	
	{ Children of Moses and Hannah Davis.	

38. Davis, Capt. Moses, died 1 Feb., 1753. In his 63rd year.

39. Dickinson, James, died 5 January, 1705. Aged about 27 years.

Son of James and Rebecca, b. 30 June, 1678.

40. Dresser, Elisabeth, dau. of Joseph and Joanna, died 20 May, 1736. Aged 19 years, 5 months, 25 days.

41. Dresser, Doct. Amos, died 22 Sept., 1741. In his 29th year.

Son of Joseph and Johanna (Barker), b. 9 May, 1713.

42. Elsworth, Mary, wife of Jeremiah, Junior, died 10 Dec., 1742. In her 25th year.

Maiden name Mary Clark.

43. Frazer, Nathan, died 21 Oct., 1741. In his 42nd year.

Son of Colen, bapt. 14 Jan., 1699-700. He m. 19 Nov., 1730, Jane Prime, dau. of Mark (188). She was b. 8 Sept., 1707.

44. Gage, Sarah, dau. of William and Mercy, died 18 June, 1713. Aged 5 years.

45. Gage, William, died 18 March, 1730. In his 48th year.

46. Gage, Mercy, widow of William, died 10 Oct., 1775. In her 93rd year.

47. Gage, William, eldest son of Col. Thomas, died 2 Oct., 1777. Aged 26 years.

48. Gage, Col. Thomas, died 31 Aug., 1788. Aged 77 years and 19 days.

49. Gage, Mary, wife of Thomas, died 26 June, 1798. Aged 34 years, 9 months and 11 days,

50. Gibson, Mehitabel, widow of Deacon Benjamin Gibson and Deacon Humphrey Hobson, died 14 May, 1773. Aged 84 years.

51. Hale, Hon. Thomas, died 11 April, 1730. In his 72nd year.

See Gen. of Hale family.

52. Hale, Sarah, widow of Hon. Thomas, died 26 April, 1732. Aged 70 years.

53. Hale, Doct. William, died 21 Feb., 1784. In his 56th year.

54. Hale, Jane, widow of Doct. William, died 5 July, 1799. In her 57th year.

55. Hammond, Sarah, wife of Thomas, died 16 January, 1712-3. Aged 57 years.

56. Hammond, Thomas, died 26 Feb., 1724. In his 69th year.



57. Hammond, Oliver, died 19 Sept., 1758. In his 29th year.

58. Harris, Deacon Timothy, died 24 March, 1723. In his 66th year.

59. Harris, Eunice, wife of John, died 21 Sept., 1775. In her 39th year.

60. Harris, Mary, dau. of John and Eunice, died 17 Nov., 1795. Aged 28 years and 5 months.

61. Hart, Thomas, son of Joseph and Jane, died 23 Oct., 1722. In his 17th year.

62. Haseltine, Mrs. Sarah, died 13 Aug., 1778. In her 56th year.

63. Hobson, William, died 23 Sept., 1725. In his 67th year.

Son of William<sup>1</sup> and Ann (Reyner) Hobson, b. 24 May, 1659, m. 9 June, 1692, Sarah Jewett, dau. of Jeremiah (74).

64. Hobson, William, Junior, died 2 June, 1727. In his 27th year.

65. Hobson, Jeremiah, died 13 Sept., 1741. Aged 44 years and 3 days.

66. Hobson, Deacon Humphry, died 23 June, 1742. Aged 57 years, 11 mos. and 13 days.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

67. Hobson, Hannah, wife of William, died 13 Sept., 1757. In her 28th year.

68. Hobson, Hon. Humphry, died 2 Aug., 1773. Aged 56 years.

69. Hobson, Elizabeth, 2nd dau. of Hon. Humphry and Priscilla, died 23 Aug., 1773. Aged 25 years.

70. Hobson, Mehetabel, eldest dau. of Hon. Humphrey and Priscilla, died 9 Sept., 1773. Aged 27 years.

71. Hopkinson, Elisabeth, wife of Jonathan, died 9 March, 1718. Aged 68 years.

She was dau. of John and Mary Dresser, b. in Rowley 10 March, 1649-50, m. 10 June, 1680, Jonathan (72) as his second wife.

72. Hopkinson, Jonathan, died 11 Feb., 1719. Aged 76 years.

Son of Micheal<sup>1</sup> and Ann, b. in Rowley 9-2 mo., 1643. M. first, 11 May, 1666, Hester, dau. of Richard and Alice Clark. She was b. in R. 10-8 mo., 1645. He m. second as above, see (71).

73. Hoskins, Mrs. Susanna, "from Boston," died 27th June, 1775. Aged 71 years.

Probably this name should be "Hodgkins."

74. Jewet, Jeremiah, died 20 May, 1714. Aged 77 years.

Eldest son of Joseph.<sup>1</sup> He m. 1 May, 1661, Sarah, dau. of Thomas and Janet Dickinson. She was b. in Rowley 18 Oct., 1644, and d. 30 Jan., 1723-4. Jeremiah lived on the farm his father gave him in the town of Ipswich, in the first parish of Rowley.

75. Juett, Moses, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth, died 11 June, 1715. In his 20th year.

B. in Ipswich 13 Oct., 1695. His father was the eldest son of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (74).

76. Jewet, Faith, wife of Ezekiel, died 15 Oct., 1715. In her 74th year.

She was dau. of Francis and Elizabeth Parret and b. in Rowley 20-1 mo., 1642, m. Ezekiel 26 Feb., 1663-4.

77. Jewet, Benjamin, died 22 January, 1715-6. Aged 24 years, 3 months and 24 days.

Son of Nehemiah (78).

78. Jewet, Nehemiah, died 1 January, 1719-20. Aged 77 years lacking 3 months.

Second son of Joseph,<sup>1</sup> b. in Rowley 6-2 mo., 1643. M. at Lynn, Exercise, dau. of John and Rebecca (Wheeler) Pierce.

79. Jewet, Priscilla, wife of Stephen, died 27 Dec., 1722. In her 35th year.

"Hereby doth lie Soloman our well beloved son."

She was the third child of Joseph and Rebecca Jewett (83), b. 9 Aug., 1687, m. 12 July, 1708 Stephen (92).

80. Jewett, Anne, wife of Aquila, died 6 March, 1723. In her 40th year.

She was dau. of Thomas and Margaret (Hidden) Tenney of Rowley; b. 26 Aug., 1683, m. Aquila 23 Oct., 1704.

81. Jewett, Deacon Ezekiel, died 2 Sept. 1723. In his 81st year.

Eldest son of Maximilian,<sup>1</sup> b. in Rowley 5-1 mo., 1643.  
For first marriage see (76). He m. second, 23 Oct., 1716.  
Elizabeth, widow of John Jewett.

82. Jewett, Sarah, wife of Stephen, died 3 Dec., 1724. In her 49th year.

Stephen (92), m. Sarah Trask of Beverly as a second wife.  
Pub. 28 Sept. 1723, see (79).

83. Jewet, Rebekah, wife of Joseph, died 26 Dec., 1729. In her 74th year.

She was dau. of William and Mary Law of Rowley, b. 1-4 mo., 1655; m. 2 March, 1676-7, Joseph who was second son of Maximilian.<sup>1</sup>

84. Jewet, Mary, wife of Joseph, died 26 June, 1732. In her 43rd year.

Joseph m. 27 March, 1706, Mary Hibbert. He was son of Capt. Joseph,<sup>2</sup> who was third son of Joseph,<sup>1</sup> brother of Maximilian.<sup>1</sup>

85. Jewet, Elisabeth, dau. of Ephraim and Elisabeth, died 5 April, 1737. In her 12th year.

Bapt. in Ipswich 26 Dec., 1725.

86. Jewet, Ephraim, died 13 Dec., 1739. In his 59th year.

Sixth son of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (74), b. 2 Feb., 1679-80; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas and Hannah Hammond of Ipswich (Rowley Parish), published 11 June, 1709.

87. Jewett, Elisabeth, wife of Jacob, died 17 Sept., 1741. In her 31st year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

88. Jewett, Thomas, died 1 July, 1742. In his 75th year.

Third son of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (74), b. 29 Jan., 1667-8. Never married.

89. Jewett, Ruth, wife of Eliphalet, died 18 Sept., 1750. In her 37th year.

She was dau. of Jonathan and Johanna (Jewett) Pickard, b. in Rowley 13 Nov., 1713; m. 27 Feb., 1733-4.

90. Jewett, Lyda, wife of Stephen, died 7 Sept., 1754. In her 70th year.

She was a dau. of Thomas and Demaris (Bailey) Leaver of



Rowley; b. 5 Dec., 1684; m. Stephen (92), 23 Nov., 1725, as his third wife. She was the widow of Daniel Thurston and Robert Rogers.

91. Jewett, Elisabeth, wife of Rev. Jedidiah, died 14 April, 1764. Aged 51 years.

She was only child of Richard and Dorothy (Light) Dummer of Newbury; b. 7 Dec., 1713; m. Jedidiah 11 Nov., 1730.

92. Jewett, Cornet Stephen, died 14 January, 1771. In his 88th year.

The tenth and youngest child of Deacon Ezekiel (81); b. 23 Feb., 1682-3. For his three marriages see (79), (82) and (90).

93. Jewett, Elizabeth, wife of Jacob, died 29 July, 1773. Aged 26 years.

94. Jewett, Jacob, died 26 May, 1774. In his 66th year.

Son of Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Wicom) Jewett; b. 28 Jan., 1707-8, a descendant from Maximilian<sup>1</sup> through Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Rebecca (83).

95. Jewett, Joseph, died 1 Aug., 1774. In his 36th year.

Son of Capt. George (97); bapt. 13 May, 1739. His grandson George is living in Rowley.

96. Jewett, Ruth, dau. of Capt. George and Hannah, died 29 Sept., 1774. In her 29th year.

97. Jewett, Capt. George, died 5 Feb., 1776. Aged 68 years.

Eldest son of Joseph and Mary (Hibbert) (84); b. 25 July, 1708; m. 9 Jan., 1728-9, Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Hammond) Lambert of Rowley.

98. Jewett, Eliphalet, died 30 Oct., 1789. In his 78th year.

Eldest son of Cornet Stephen (92); b. 22 Jan., 1711-2. For his first m. see (89). He m. second 20 June, 1751, Sarah Gage of Rowley.

99. Jewett, Mrs. Mary, died 26 Aug., 1794. Aged 60 years.

100. Jewett, Abigail, wife of Capt. Moses, died 8 Nov., 1794. Aged 72 years.

101. Jewett, Mary, widow of Jeremiah, died 17 Feb., 1796. In her 91st year.

Dau. of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Pearson) Mighill of Rowley;  
b. 5 Jan., 1705-6; m. 27 Jan., 1736-7.

102. Jewett, Capt. Moses, died 31 July, 1796. In his 75th year.

Bapt. in Ipswich, 7 April, 1722, second son of Aaron<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Perley) Jewett of Ipswich (Rowley Parish).

103. Jewett, David, "companion of Mrs. Elisabeth," died 15 July, 1799. Aged 53 years.

104. Jewett, Hannah, widow of Capt. George, died 28 Sept., 1799. Aged 93 years.

See (97). She was b. in Rowley, 15 Nov., 1706.

105. Johnson, Hannah, widow of Capt. John, died 25 Dec., 1717. Aged 83 years.

106. Johnson, Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Francis, died 22 Sept., 1723. In her 19th year.

107.	{	Johnson, Francis, died 18 Aug.,	}	One stone.
		1737. In his 11th year.		
		Johnson, Judah, died 14 Sept., 1736.		
		In his 7th year.		
		Johnson, Obadiah, died 9 June,		
		1736. In his 3rd year.		
		Johnson, Isaiah, died 24 Sept., 1736.		
		Aged 11 mos. and 7 days.		
		Sons of Daniel Johnson.		

108. Jonson, Hannah, wife of Daniel, died 19 Feb., 1740. In her 35th year.

109. Jonson, Elisabeth, dau. of Daniel and Hannah, died 1 May, 1740. Aged 1 year, 6 months and 6 days.

110. Jonson, Abigah, son of Jonathan and Hannah, died 29 May, 1756. In his 21st years.

111. Killborn, Meriah, died 23 Sept., 1710. Aged 14 years.

112. Kilborn, Joseph, died 5 March, 1723. In his 40th year.

113. Kilborn, Doct. Eliphalet, died 4 June, 1752. In his 46th year.

114. Kilborn, Dorothy, wife of Joseph, died 12 Aug., 1793. In her 63rd year.

115. Laiten, Ezekiel, son of Ezekiel and Rebekah, died 24 Aug., 1716. In his 21st year.

116. Laiten, Ezekiel, died 21 Nov., 1723. In his 66th year.

Son of Richard and Mary, b. 8-12 mo., 1657.

117. Lambert, Jonathan, son of Thomas and Sarah, died 5 January, 1724. In his 7th year.

118. Lambert, Ednah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah, died 13 March, 1729. In her 21st year.

119. Lambert, Luci, dau. of Thomas and Sarah, died 5 May, 1736. In her 15th year.

120. Lambert, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, died 6 July, 1749. Aged 36 years, 3 months and 10 days.

121. Lambert, Deborah, wife of Nathan, died 25 January, 1754. In her 38th year.

122. Lambert, Hon. Thomas, died 30 June, 1755. Aged 77 years, 2 months and 22 days.

123. Lambert, Sarah, widow of Hon. Thomas, died 11 July, 1759. In her 77th year.

124. Lambert, Cornet Thomas, died 17 April, 1775. Aged 63 years.

125. Lambert, Thomas, died 11 Dec., 1793. Aged 45 years.

126. Lancaster, Dorothy, wife of Thomas, died 23 June, 1752. In her 52nd year.

Dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewell) Northend, b. 20 March, 1700-1, m. 8 Jan., 1729-30.

127. Lancaster, Thomas, died 29 Dec., 1792. In his 90th year.

Son of Samuel and Hannah (Plats), b. 25 Nov., 1703.

128. Lancaster, Anna, dau. of Samuel and Hitty, died 12 Dec., 1793. Aged 1 year and 3 months.



129. Manning, John, son of John and Jane, died 12 Aug., 1736. Aged 4 years.

130. Mighill, Hannah, wife of Thomas, died 25 Sept., 1748. In her 21st year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

131. Mighill (unnamed), a son of Deacon Thomas and Sarah, died 6 Aug., 1761.

132. Mighill, Capt. Nathaniel, died 25 Aug., 1761. In his 78th year.

Son of Stephen and Sarah (Phillips) Mighill, b. in Rowley, 4 July, 1684.

133. Mighill, Nathaniel, son of Jeremiah and Sarah, died 5 Aug., 1773. Aged 14 years.

134. Mighill, Priscilla, wife of Nathaniel, died 26 Feb., 1776. In her 94th year.

Daughter of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Hazen) Pearson of Rowley, b. 3 Feb., 1682-3, m. Nathaniel (132) 3 Oct., 1705.

135. Mighill, Sarah, wife of Deacon Thomas, died 1 June, 1778. In her 58th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

136. Mighill, Nathaniel Esq., died 26 March, 1788. Aged 73 years.

Son of Nathaniel (132) and Priscilla (134), b. in Rowley, 2 June, 1715.

137. Mighill, Jeremiah, died 3 Oct., 1793. Aged 69 years.

Brother of Nathaniel (136), b. 8 June, 1724.

138. Mighill, Nathaniel, son of Thomas and Mary, died 16 Dec., 1793. Aged 5 months.

139. Mighill, Elizabeth, dau. of Jeremiah and Sarah, died 15 Feb., 1796. Aged 22 years, 6 months.

140. Mighill, Anna, dau. of Deacon Thomas, died 23 June, 1796. In her 13th year.

141. Mighill, Sarah, widow of Jeremiah, died 18 Feb., 1799. Aged 63 years.

142. Nelson, Thomas, died 5 April, 1712. Aged 77 years.

143. Nelson, Abigail, dau. of Thomas and Hannah, died 18 Aug., 1716. Aged 20 years.

144. Northend, Capt. Ezekiel, died 23 Dec., 1732. In his 66th year.

See "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII, No. 1.

145.	{	Northend, Moses, died 15 Aug., 1736.	} One stone.
		In his 5th year.	
		Northend, John, died 22 Aug., 1736.	
		In his 3rd year.	
	{	Sons of Samuel and Mary.	}

146. Northend, Ezekiel, died 18 Oct., 1742. In his 46th year.

147. Northend, Samuel, only son of Lieut. John and Bethiah, died 15 June, 1749. In his 23rd year.

148. Northend, Bethiah, wife of Capt. John, died 12 June, 1767. In her 79th year.

149. Northend, Capt. John, died 24 March, 1768. In his 76th year.

150. Northend, Elisabeth, widow of Ezekiel, died 9 May, 1787. In her 91st year.

151. Osborn, Jane, dau. of John and Jane, died 11 May, 1749. Aged 5 years and 8 months.

152. Palmer, Mary, wife of Deacon Samuel, died 7 July, 1716. Aged 64 years.

153. Palmer, Deacon Samuel, died 21 June, 1719. Aged 75 years.

154. Palmer, Patience, wife of Timothy, died 20 January, 1730. In her 33rd year.

155. Payson, Jane, wife of Eliphalet, died 24 Nov., 1722. In her 24th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

156. Payson, Hannah, dau. of Rev. Edward, died 5 Dec., 1725. Aged 27 years.

157. Payson, David, died 9 Aug., 1734. Aged 29 years.

Son of Rev. Edward, b. 5 March, 1705.

158. { Payson, Eliphalet, died in his 9th year. May, 1736.  
Payson, Jane, died in her 6th year. May, 1736.  
Payson, Mark, died in his 3rd year. May, 1736.  
Children of Eliphalet and Ednah. } One stone.
159. Payson, Mary, wife of Eliot, died 8 Sept., 1758.  
In her 59th year.  
Dau. of James and Mary (Hopkinson) Todd, b. 15 April, 1700, m. Eliot (162) 7 Nov., 1722.
160. Payson, Phebe, wife of Deacon Edward, died 12 Nov., 1765. In her 75th year.  
Dau. of Timothy and Phebe (Pearson) Harris, b. 7 Dec., 1690, m. Edward (161) 20 Aug., 1723.
161. Payson, Deacon Edward, died 1 March, 1769.  
In his 75th year.  
Son of Rev. Edward, b. 5 June, 1694.
162. Payson, Lieut. Eliot, died 4 May, 1774. In his 75th year.  
Son of Rev. Edward, b. 11 March, 1699-700.
163. Payson, Hannah, wife of Capt. Edward, died 19 Dec., 1784. Aged 54 years.
164. Payson, Capt. Edward, died 28 Oct., 1797. Aged 69 years.
165. Pearson, Capt. John, died 12 March, 1723. In his 79th year.  
Son of John and Dorcas Pearson, b. in Rowley, 27-10 mo., 1644.
166. Pearson, Mary, widow of Capt. John, died 12 April, 1728. In her 77th year.
167. { Pearson, John, died 11 May, 1736.  
In his 8th year.  
Pearson, Joseph, died 23 April, 1736.  
In his 6th year.  
Pearson, Richard, died 27 April, 1736. Aged 2 years and 3 days.  
Sons of John Pearson. } One stone.



168. Pearson, Joseph, died 19 July, 1753. In his 76th year.

Son of John (165) and Mary (Pickard) Pearson, b. 22 Oct., 1677.

169. Pearson, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. John and Ruth, died 7 May, 1762. In her 21st year.

170. Pearly, Priscilla, grandchild of Elizabeth Mighill. Aged 15 months and 4 days.

171. Pickard, Jean, wife of John, died 20 Feb., 1715-6. Aged 89 years.

172. Pickard, Sarah, dau. of Jonathan and Johanna, died 16 Nov., 1722. In her 12th year.

173. Pickard, Elisabeth, wife of Capt. Samuel, died 29 June, 1730. In her 62nd year.

Dau. of Hon. Thomas Hale. See Hale Genealogy.

174. Pickard, Lieut. Jonathan, died 25 January, 1735. In his 48th year.

175. Pickard, Mary, wife of Jonathan, died 5 Aug., 1748. In her 29th year.

176. Pickard, Capt. Samuel, died 2 Sept., 1751. In his 89th year.

Son of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard of Rowley, b. —, 3 mo., 1663.

177. Pickard, Jonathan, died 16 Feb., 1765. In his 48th year.

178. Pickard, Ednah, wife of Deacon Francis, died 30 Aug., 1769. In her 76th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

179. Pickard, Deacon Francis, died 12 Sept., 1778. Aged 89 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

180. Pickard, Mary, wife of Jonathan, died 21 May, 1782. In her 64th year.

181. Pickard, Sarah, wife of Joshua, died 28 April, 1783. In her 36th year.

182. Pickard, Hannah, dau. of Joshua and Sarah, died 4 Dec., 1783. In her 4th year.

183. Pengry, Aaron, son of Deacon Moses of Ipswich, died 19 Sept., 1714. Aged 63 years.

184. Pingre, Ann, widow of Aaron, died 3 Feb., 1740. In her 80th year.

185. Plats, Samuel, died 24 March, 1726. In his 78th year.

See Hist. Coll., vol. V, note on page 15.

186. Plats, Mary, widow of Samuel, died 2 June, 1726. In her 70th year.

187. Prime, Samuel, died 4 March, 1717-8. In his 43rd year.

Son of Samuel and Sarah (Plats) Prime, of Rowley; b. 29 Dec., 1675; m. Sarah, dau. of Joseph and Ruth (Wood) Jewett. Pub. 23 March, 1705-6. She was b. 3 Feb., 1688-9.

188. Prime, Mark, died 7 Oct., 1722. In his 42nd year.

Brother of (187); bapt. 13 March, 1680-1; m. 10 Feb., 1702-3 Jane, dau. of Thomas and Edna (Northend) Lambert; she was b. 10 Sept., 1685.

189. Prime, Thomas, died 8 May, 1793. Aged 45 years.

190. Richards, Humphrey H., died 28 May, 1783. In his 28th year.

191. Richards, Jane, wife of Moses, died 17 March, 1793. In her 40th year.

192. Rylee, Hennerly, died 24 May, 1710. In his 82nd year.

193. Sawyer, Ezekiel, died 26 June, 1766. Aged 60 years save 1 day.

194. Scott, Susanna, wife of Benjamin, died 20 Aug., 1719. In her 69th year.

195. Stickney, Edner, wife of Ensign Andrew, and dau. of Ezekiel and Edner Northend, died 7 Feb., 1722. Aged 73 years.

196. Stickne, Andrew, died 29 April, 1727. Aged about 83 years.

See "Genealogy of the Stickney Family."

197. Stickney, Josiah, eldest son of Josiah and Martha, died 19 Dec., 1798. Aged 17 years and 5 months.

198. Syle, Anna, wife of Richard, died 25 January, 1715. Aged 58 years.

199. Tenney, David, died 25 March, 1747. In his 19th year.

200. Todd, Lydiah, wife of Samuel Junior, died 7 Feb., 1720. In her 27th year.

201. Todd, Elizabeth, wife of John, died 5 April, 1725. In her 64th year.

202. Todd, Priscilla, wife of Samuel, died 25 May, 1725. In her 63rd year.

203. Todd, James, died 17 June, 1734. In his 63rd year.

Son of John and Susanna Todd, b. in Rowley, 8 Feb., 1671-2.

204. Todd, Mary, wife of James, died 10 Nov., 1749. In her 81st year.

Dau. of Jonathan (72) and Hester (Clark) Hopkinson, b. 9 July, 1669.

205. Todd Hannah, wife of Jonathan, died 21 April, 1774. In her 67th year.

206. Todd, Jonathan, died 29 March, 1775. In his 71st year.

207. Todd, Elizabeth, wife of Asa and 2nd dau. of Col. Thomas Gage, died 23 July, 1776. In her 34th year.

208. Torrey, Sophia, dau. of Doct. Joseph and Polly, died 15 Aug., 1797. Aged 2 years, 6 months.

209. Wicom, Capt. Daniel, died 15 April, 1700. Aged 65 years.

Was a lawyer and Rep. 1689 and 1699.

210. Wicom, Sara, wife of Daniel, died 9 April, 1705 [6]. In her 33rd year.

Daniel m. 27 June, 1690, Sarah, dau. of Edward and Hannah Hazen. She was b. 22 Aug., 1673.



211. Wicom, Lidiea, wife of Capt. Daniel, died 24 Nov., 1722. Aged 80 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. V, page 16.

212. Wood, Jeremiah, son of Jacob and Hannah, died 17 July, 1737 [6]. Aged 11 years.

213. Wood, Moses, son of Jacob and Hannah, died 8 Aug., 1736. Aged 9 years.

214. Woodbary, Hannah, wife of Samuel, died 27 Sept., 1722. In her 38th year.

215. Woodman, Hannah, dau. of Stephen and Hannah, died 27 Feb., 1741-2. In her 14th year,

216. Woodman, Joshua, died 18 Oct., 1745. Aged 36 years, 1 month and 14 days.

# COPY OF MONUMENTS LATELY SUBSTITUTED FOR STONES REMOVED.

## 1. *Marble.*

[*West front.*]

"REV. EZEKIEL ROGERS, | first minister of Rowley, |  
Born at Wethersfield, Essex Co. | England, A. D. 1590,  
a minister | in Rowley Yorkshire 17 years. | Came to this  
place with his | Church and flock in April | 1639, died  
June 23, 1660.† |

This ancient pilgrim nobly bore  
The ark of God, to this lone shore;  
And here, before the throne of Heaven  
The hand was raised, the pledge was given,  
One monarch to obey, one creed to own,  
That monarch, God; that creed, His word alone.

Here also rest | the remains of his wives. |

With him one came with girded heart,  
Through good and ill to claim her part;  
In life, in death, with him to seal  
Her kindred love, her kindred zeal.

---

† Mr. Rogers died January 23, 1660-1, and was buried January 26, 1660-1.

[*South front.*]

REV. SAMUEL SHEPARD, | third minister of Rowley,  
Born Oct. 1641, | settled colleague with | REV. MR.  
PHILLIPS, | Nov. 15, 1665, | died April 7, 1668. |

DOROTHY FLINT, his wife | died Feb. 12, 1668. |

REV. EDWARD PAYSON fourth | minister, born June  
20, | 1657, ordained Oct. 25, 1682, | died Aug. 22,  
1732. |

Also his wives |

ELISABETH PHILLIPS, | and ELISABETH APPLETON.

[*East front.*]

REV. JEDEDIAH JEWETT, | fifth minister of Rowley, |  
Born 1705, | ordained Nov. 19, 1729, | died May 8,  
1774. |

Also his wives |

ELISABETH DUMMER | and ELISABETH PARSONS. |

REV. EBENEZER BRADFORD, | sixth minister born  
1746, | Installed Aug. 4, 1782, | died Jan. 3, 1801. |

ELIZABETH GREEN, his wife | died July 14, 1825.

[*North front.*]

Here rest the great and good | here they repose | after  
their generous toil. | A sacred band, | they take their  
sleep together. |

Twine gratitude, a wreath for them  
More deathless than the diadem.  
Who, to life's noblest end,  
Gave up life's noblest powers,  
And bade the legacy descend  
Down, down to us and ours.

Erected by the Ladies Benevolent Circle, | of the Con-  
gregational Society, Rowley, | 1851."

2. *Marble.*[*North front.*]

"Beneath this stone | are buried the remains of | SAMUEL PHILLIPS, | the second pastor | of the Church in Rowley, | He was born in Boxford, England, A. D. 1625, | Came to America, with his father, | GEORGE PHILLIPS, first minister of | Watertown, Mass., in 1630; was graduated | at Harvard College, in 1650, and was | settled in the Christian ministry, | in this place, in June, 1651, where he | served God and his generation faithfully | for 45 years, and died April 22, 1696. | Near this spot are buried | the remains of his wife, SARAH, | daughter of SAMUEL APPLETON, of Ipswich; she died 15, July, 1714 aged 86 years. |

From them have descended, among others, | George Phillips, minister of | Brook Haven, L. I., New York; who died 1739, | aged 75 years. |

Samuel Phillips, minister at Andover, Mass. | died June 5, 1771, aged 81 years. |

Samuel Phillips, one of the founders of | Phillips Academy, Andover, died August 21, 1790, | aged 76 years. |

John Phillips, founder of Phillips Academy, | Exeter, N. H., died April, 1795, aged 76 years. |

[*West front.*]

Samuel Phillips, Lt. Gov. of Mass. | died in Andover, Feb. 10, 1802, aged 50 years. |

William Phillips, a distinguished | merchant and patriotic citizen, | died in Boston, Jan., 1804, aged 82 years. |

William Phillips, Lt. Gov. of Mass. | died in Boston, May 26, 1827, aged 77 years, and |

John Phillips, Prest. of the Senate of Mass. | and first Mayor of Boston, died in Boston, | May 29, 1823, aged 52 years.

This monument is erected | by Jonathan Phillips, of Boston, | a descendant in the sixth generation. | A. D. 1839."



3. *Granite.*[*West front.*]

"WILLIAM STICKNEY, | Born in | Frampton, England, |  
 A. D. 1592, | was, with his wife | ELIZABETH, | of Bos-  
 ton, in N. E. in 1638, | of Rowley in 1639, | where he  
 died | A. D. 1665.

[*North front.*]

Erected | By his Descendants, | Josiah Stickney | of  
 Boston, | Mathew Adams Stickney | of Salem, | Joseph  
 Henry Stickney | of Baltimore, MD. | 1865."

## MEMORIAL OF JOHN CLARKE LEE.

---

COMMUNICATED BY REV. E. B. WILLSON.

---

WHEN a biographer thinks to make the subject of his pen more illustrious by building a lofty pedestal of ancestral honors on which to exhibit him to better advantage, if the figure to which it is designed thus to lend distinction is of but the common size, the effect is disappointing.

But no man is wholly accounted for, or known as well as he can be, who is studied apart from the genealogical tree on which he grew. We have welcomed to this paper some personal sketches and notices of a few of Mr. Lee's relatives of earlier generations, not with the thought of setting him at a higher elevation thereby, though he was of a stature to justify high placing, but because they show him more fully; and show that more than one salient trait in his character started some way back, and has come through long and deep channels.

The Lees of this line appear to have been from the first American forefather known to us, down to the subject of this notice, a people with a positive flavor, in whom was a strong individuality of character; not rounded and toned to a conventional and commonplace type, yet very genuine withal, and without affectation of eccentricity.

That this strain of stout and relishable individuality still persists, no more felicitous proof could be given than the appreciative characterization of some of them, and of Mr. John C. Lee in particular, by a kinsman, which we are permitted to place before the reader farther on in this memoir.

We count ourselves happy that we can present this portrait of the friend we commemorate, drawn in such distinct and lifelike lines, such outstanding features, by one who knew him long and well, and understood his make by fellow feeling; one moreover who possesses in rare degree the gift of terse and graphic expression, as well befitting the subject as it is illustrative of one of the natural endowments of more than one of the Lee family.

In so far as this delineator draws, we may withhold our own hand. But before we introduce this sketch of the man, it is fitting that we take some notice of the boy who preceded and foretold him; that we outline the life historically; and that we name here and there an outspoken and unavoidable quality of his personality, though it is to be touched again by the other and more ingenious hand.

The homes of this family, in America, it may be mentioned, have been chiefly in and about Boston. But their enterprise contributed its full share to the commercial activity and prosperity by which Essex County attained its well earned fame for hardy courage, good seamanship and quick-witted seizure of opportunities leading to affluence some generations ago.

It requires but a few dates and a short narrative to tell what there is to tell of the main facts in the life of Mr. Lee. He was not a public man. He sought none of the offices and honors which most men covet: such as would naturally and easily have fallen to one of his abilities, integrity and large qualifications for public service, if he had desired and sought them. He had his ambitions, and they were high: higher than "care of prince's ear or vulgar breath." So his name was not much on the tongues of the multitude, nor did the newspaper paragraphist announce his going and coming. He liked to have it so.



Being such as he was, however, we have the fewer incidents to record to the lengthening of his biography. He was moreover not given to much mention of himself, and except with a few intimate friends, the contemporaries of his early years, seldom called up in the free fond way common with men in mature life, the scenes and incidents of childhood. For this reason in part it is, also, that the materials for a sketch of his younger boyhood and its training are meagre.

He was born April 9th, 1804, in Tremont Place, Boston.<sup>1</sup> His father, Nathaniel Cabot Lee, was in failing health at the time this son and only child was born, and went not long after, accompanied by his wife, to the West Indies in hope of benefit from a change of climate, leaving his infant son in the care of a trusty nurse in Beverly. The father died in Barbadoes, Jan. 14, 1806, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, the son being at the time less than two years old. The mother, Mary Ann (Cabot) Lee, a cousin of her husband, after a second marriage with Francis Blanchard, Esq., of Wenham,<sup>2</sup> died July 25, 1809. John Lee was thus left without father or mother at the age of five years. Of the seven years following the death of his mother, that is, of the period between the ages of five and twelve years, precise dates

<sup>1</sup> Not the place now so called, but a court opening out of Tremont Street nearly opposite to King's Chapel, about where the store of Houghton & Dutton, numbered 55 on that street, now stands: known for a time as Phillips Place.

<sup>2</sup> Francis Blanchard studied law with Judge Charles Jackson (S. J. C.), and afterwards was his partner in law business. He married the widow of Nathaniel C. Lee, Aug. 29, 1808, who at her death in 1809, left a daughter, Eliza Cabot Blanchard, born May 27th, 1809. This daughter married Robert C. Winthrop, March 12th, 1832, and died June 14, 1842, leaving three children. They are all living. Francis Blanchard died at Wenham of consumption, June 26th, 1813, "having been distinguished for his good sense and legal acquirements, which were considered very extraordinary for his age." His daughter was taken into the family of her father's uncle, Samuel Pickering Gardner, in November, 1814, where she remained till her marriage.

cannot be given. The time was divided principally between Wenham and Duxbury. Early within the period named, a winter, perhaps more, was passed in Salem with his great-grandmother, Mrs. Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, widow of Captain John Clarke,<sup>3</sup> and sister of the distinguished Colonel Timothy Pickering. While living with Mrs. Clarke he attended the noted school of Miss Hettie Higginson. With this grandmother's mother, he was heard to say in the latter part of his life, he was in communication with one who had seen and remembered some of the actors in the witchcraft tragedies of the seventeenth century.

In Wenham he lived in the family of the Rev. Rufus Anderson;<sup>4</sup> and he used to refer to this portion of his life, in after years, as a time of which he had the happiest recollections. The family of Col. Timothy Pickering then resided in Wenham, and his grandsons, Charles and Edward, sons of Timothy Pickering, jr., were living with their grandfather. John Lowell Gardner, son of Samuel Pickering Gardner, was also a frequent visitor there, passing his vacations with his grandmother who had a farm in that part of Wenham bordering upon Hamilton. To both

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Lee took his name from the Rev. John Clarke, D. D., minister of the First Church in Boston, who was the son of John, and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, above named.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. Mr. Anderson was the son of James and Nancy (Woodbury) Anderson, and was born at Londonderry, N. H., March 5th, 1765; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791; studied his profession with his brother-in-law, Rev. Joseph McKeen of Beverly, first president of Bowdoin College; married, 1st, Sept 8th, 1795, Hannah, second daughter of Col. Isaac Parsons of New Gloucester, Me.; she died July 14, 1803; married, 2d, May 27, 1804, Elizabeth Lovett of Beverly, who survived him; ordained at North Yarmouth, Me., Oct. 22, 1794; dismissed Sept. 1804; installed at Wenham, July 10, 1805; dismissed on account of ill health in 1810; died at Wenham Feb. 11, 1814. His ancestors were among the Scotch Irish who came from the north of Ireland and settled at Londonderry; they came as early as 1725. His maternal ancestor was John Woodburn, his paternal ancestor, John Anderson. Rev. Rufus Anderson of the "A. B. C. F. M." is his son.

these families John Lee was nearly related.<sup>5</sup> The three boys named were of about his own age, and were his daily companions. With them he ranged the fields, explored the woods, and felt the charm of out-door life, enjoying with zest the sports of a free and healthy childhood, taking impressions which lasted through life, and which he ever recalled with pleasure. The picture of that careless time and country life, when in bare-footed<sup>6</sup> freedom he scoured the neighborhood with his associates on such business and adventure as invite enterprising country boys abroad, was one which he kept fresh in memory when years and cares had thickened upon him. Here, no doubt, were developed the beginnings of that hearty love of nature and taste for rural occupations, especially for botanizing, horticulture and arboriculture, which became sources of great delight, and at times of constant employment in subsequent years.

Those who remember him as he then was describe him as large for his age, active, strong, rather shy of strangers, somewhat headstrong and hard to manage, and one "who would not tell a lie." If a little troublesome to his elders sometimes, sincere and to be trusted in his speech, and so attaching to himself his youthful companions as never to lack a loyal attendance and sufficient support in whatever expeditions and achievements were set afoot; from an early age, says one, an athletic and easy swimmer.

We are fortunately able to add some interesting remi-

<sup>5</sup> Mrs. Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, great-grandmother of John C. Lee, Mrs. Elizabeth (Pickering) Gardner, grandmother of John L. Gardner, and Col. Timothy Pickering, grandfather of Charles and Edward Pickering, were sisters and brother: daughters and son of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering of Salem.

<sup>6</sup> When Mr. Lee recalled these days he did not omit to mention the going bare-footed. It was not a habit with him, doubtless, as it was generally with the boys of the town. It is likely that the novelty of it as an exceptional license made it a more lively recollection afterwards.



niscences of this time from each of these two,—life-long friends of Mr. Lee,—who survive him.<sup>7</sup>

"You are right," says Mr. John L. Gardner, "in supposing that our early rambles in Wenham were favorable to the cultivation and improvement of his natural liking for the wonders of animal and vegetable life, for our companion was Charles Pickering, a born naturalist, who seemed instinctively to know all the habits and resorts of all flying and creeping things, and has since become one of our most distinguished men of science; and John C. Lee was always noted for his habit of accurate observation."

"As you have known him as a man, so he was as a boy, sturdy and upright. I have never known him unreasonable, nor have I ever seen him give way to fits of passion, as was often the case with other boys."

"In placing John C. Lee under the charge of Rev. Mr. Anderson," writes Dr. Charles Pickering, "his relations were desirous that he should not know of his large expectations, fearing that such knowledge might have an injurious effect upon his character. The secret was well kept by us boys, and I do not think he became aware of his pecuniary resources until nearly or quite grown up."

"Our boyish excursions, when out of school, were usually planned beforehand, and besides exploring the hills, woods, streams, lakes, and morass of that diversified district, included fishing and I am sorry to say ornithological pursuits, we being as yet too young to be trusted with fire-arms. On one occasion J. C. Lee gave chase to, but fortunately did not overtake an 'unknown animal,' a wild

---

<sup>7</sup> Unhappily, before these sheets go to the printer it becomes necessary to modify this sentence. His two friends survived him, indeed, but one of the two has since followed him. On the 17th of March, 1878, Dr. Charles Pickering, the distinguished naturalist, died in Boston after a brief illness.

cat." "Before we left Wenham, three other boys became old enough to sometimes join in excursions, John and Henry W. Pickering, and George Gardner ;<sup>8</sup> and all seven were living in the beginning of 1876."

"J. C. Lee grew up always frank and open, ready to give his opinion if he had formed one."

His life in Wenham must have ended in February, 1814, or before, as the Rev. Mr. Anderson died in that month.

It is probable that it was about that time that he was transferred to the family of the Rev. Dr. Allyn of Duxbury, where he remained till he came to Salem to live in the early part of 1816. We are indebted to his friend, Mr. Gardner, for all that we know of his school-days in Duxbury ; and though the description given of the life there by his school-fellow affords us no particular incidents of a personal nature in his history, it presents a pleasant picture of the circumstances and influences under which his training went on.

"You are right," says Mr. Gardner, "in your inference that J. C. Lee left Wenham before February, 1814. I was sent to Duxbury also in May, 1814, and continued there till October of that year, when I was removed after partially recovering from a dangerous illness. As well as I can recollect John Lee had been established there for some time before I went, and continued there after my departure. It is not unlikely that he was put there soon after the death of his step-father in June, 1813."

"Our life at Duxbury was a very happy one. Dr. Allyn was an eccentric but a most good natured and ex-

---

<sup>8</sup> John and Henry White Pickering, sons of John Pickering, were cousins of Charles and Edward, and George Gardner was a brother of John L. Gardner. The excursions for which they were old enough must have been at times when John Lee visited Wenham, after leaving Mr. Anderson's. John Pickering was born Nov. 8, 1808, Henry W., May 27, 1811, and George Gardner Sept. 15, 1809.

cellent personage.<sup>9</sup> The boys always addressed him as uncle. When exchanging with the neighboring ministers he was in the habit of taking one of the boys with him; and to insure his good behavior took him into the pulpit with him. I shall always remember my assisting in this way at the neighboring town of Scituate. Mrs. Allyn was of the old Plymouth stock of Bradford. Most of our discipline came from the Doctor's oldest daughter, Miss Abby Allyn, a fine intelligent woman who afterwards married the Rev. Convers Francis, brother of Mrs. L. M. Child.<sup>10</sup>

"So pleasant were the impressions made by our residence at Duxbury that in our early married days J. C. Lee and I took a horse and vehicle and passed a day or two in exploring our old haunts."

At the age of twelve John Lee was placed by his guardian, Judge Charles Jackson,<sup>11</sup> in the family of his relative, John Pickering, the distinguished philologist, then living in Salem, where he found a congenial and happy home during the rest of his minority. On coming to Salem he entered a private School kept by Abiel Chandler,

<sup>9</sup> Rev. John Allyn was born at Barnstable, March 21, 1767; graduated from Harvard College, 1785; ordained at Duxbury, Dec. 3, 1788; married Abigail Bradford, daughter of Job and Abigail (Parkman) Bradford, who was born 1765 and died 1839. He died July 19, 1833. See Francis' Memoir in Mass. Hist. Soc. (Collections) 3d series, Vol. V, p. 245; Hist. of Duxbury by Justin Winsor, p. 207.

<sup>10</sup> Convers Francis was born Nov. 9, 1795, in Arlington then called Menotomy, and afterwards West Cambridge. His father Convers Francis, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Convers) Francis, was born in Medford, July 14, 1766, died in Wayland, Nov. 27, 1856, at the age of ninety. His mother was Susannah Rand, daughter of Barrett and Susannah Rand of Charlestown, she died in 1814. C. F. graduated at Harvard College in 1815,—ordained at Watertown June 23, 1819; married May 15, 1822, Miss Abby Bradford Allyn, daughter of Rev. Dr. Allyn of Duxbury; resigned his charge at Watertown, Aug. 21, 1842, and at the beginning of the month following entered upon the professorship of Pulpit Eloquence and Pastoral Care in the Divinity School at Cambridge made vacant by the death of Rev. Henry Ware, jr. He died on the seventh of April, 1863. See Memoir by Rev. William Newell in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Society, 1864-5, p. 233.

<sup>11</sup> Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, who married a younger sister of his father.



and afterwards by John Brazer Davis, and under these two masters he was fitted for Harvard College, entering in 1819.

A short time before commencement in 1823 a large part of his college class became highly incensed towards a member charged with informing against, and falsely accusing the person on whom the highest honors of the class had justly fallen, and by whose disgrace and dismissal the informer himself would come into the forfeited honors of his supplanted class mate. Feeling ran high against the obnoxious student, and finally against the faculty, when some of the class were expelled for visiting upon the offender such indignities and ostracism as usually follow conviction, or fixed suspicion of this crime. About half the class including many of the older and more influential of its members, after ineffectual remonstrance against the course decided upon by the college officers as unjust, invoked upon themselves the penalties which had been decreed against the chief insurgents. John Lee ranked in the list of the latter, it is presumed, and fairly enough, for he had not concealed nor denied his full participation in the act for which he, with others, was summoned to answer. As years went by, one after another of those who had refused to take their degrees upon the terms prescribed by the college authorities,—word having gone out meantime that they would be given upon an intimation that they were desired,—signified their wish to be enrolled with the class, and received their diplomas. Mr. Lee, with several others, took his in 1842.

After leaving college he pursued the study of Law for a little while under the direction of John Pickering, Esq., but soon decided that a business career was more to his mind, and formed a partnership with John Merrick, jr., with whom he carried on a mercantile business in Boston

for a few years, probably from 1826 to 1830 ; for a short time near the end of this connection William Sturgis, jr., was a third partner.

Not long after his marriage he had a fall in his store over a flight of stairs, of which the consequences were severe and lasting ; one leg continued through life less sound than its mate. His health at last became so seriously undermined from this cause that he was induced to go upon a Southern journey, and he passed the winter of 1828-9 in the southwest, spending some time in New Orleans, and visiting his grandfather, Francis Cabot, in Natchez, Mississippi, at which place he was then resident.

Mr. Lee's business had not prospered ; and though his health was much restored by travelling and wintering amid new scenes and in a bland climate, it had not given him heart to pursue further the struggles and chances of a merchant's life. He determined to quit it. And his next step was to remove to Salem as his place of future residence. This was in 1829. For the first four years he occupied the house now the dwelling of Mrs. Asahel Huntington. In 1834 he completed and occupied the house in Chestnut street in which he passed the remainder of his life. He had already bought a tract of land of several acres in extent on Dearborn street in North Salem which he continued to own and improve till within a few years.

The cultivation of his land was for several years his chief occupation, which he followed with advantage to his health, and in which he found keen enjoyment and had excellent success. He set trees, and raised fruits and flowers, giving personal attention daily to the work. The land, said to have had but one tree upon it when he bought it, has been thickly planted these many years with trees in great variety, both forest and fruit-bearing, foreign and indigenous, set with his own hand, or under his own eye.

He soon became an active member of the Essex County Natural History Society formed in 1833, and united with the Essex County Historical Society in 1848 to form the Essex Institute. He took great interest in its exhibitions of fruits and flowers to which he was one of the largest contributors. Declining its offices of honor and platform duties he accepted that of Vice President which he held for several years, and served upon its committee of finance till his death. He was a working member; sought to awaken interest in others; shed off the discouragements and refused to accept the prophecies of short life to the society with which his request for subscriptions was sometimes met, gave to it himself, carried the subscription paper to others, persevered in finding means of lifting it out of its embarrassments, and only ceased to render it active service when it had become well established; and never to the last lost his interest in it. Such offices as are little sought by competent men, offices of large responsibility and requiring conscientious and pains-taking attention with small compensation or none, were often put upon him and he accepted them; but for presidencies of the various kinds, and such offices as merely conferred distinction and set the official in the public eye he had no desire. Like his forefather, Thomas Lee, of the New Brick Church in Boston—hereafter mentioned—he preferred to let others take the chair, but did not fail to make himself felt both in counsel and action, where executive work called for far-and-wide seeing judgment and prudence in the management of treasuries and investments.

His high ideal of business exactness had small patience with a loose administration of money trusts. Auditing a treasurer's account, and coming upon an item set down as "———, about" a certain amount: "*About!*" said he:



"*About!*" "I don't know what *about* means." He was many years a trustee and officer of the Salem Savings Bank, a director some time in the Exchange Bank, Member and Treasurer of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a director in the Eastern Rail-road Corporation, and represented the town of Salem in the General Court of Massachusetts in the years 1834 and 1835.

In 1848, in connection with Mr. George Higginson, he founded the well known banking house of Lee and Higginson in State street, Boston, where he acquired reputation for sound judgment, financial sagacity, and inflexible probity, giving to his house a high standing in its high class. From this position, in which, perhaps, were best exhibited his financial perspicacity and general excellence of judgment he retired at the end of 1862.

After withdrawing from business he made two visits to Europe with his family; the first in 1869-70 in which he journeyed extensively in Great Britain and on the continent; the second in 1872-3, when his time was passed partly in southern France, but mostly in London and its neighborhood, where he was visiting the family of a daughter, the wife of S. E. Peabody, Esq., a member of the well-known banking house of J. S. Morgan and Company.

Travel was a true recreation and enjoyment to him; and an education as well. He did not make a toil of it, and had no ambition to outdo others in the number of places visited, nor in reaching points commonly unknown, and seeing scenes or objects which others had overlooked. He was a close and intelligent observer; and of men and affairs alike he gathered large stores of information, and formed opinions with sharp insight of character and a just estimate of the significance of events. Said one of his countrymen, a well informed and experienced traveller

who met him in Rome: "I was more than ever before struck with his clear strong sense and observation in the way he spoke of matters in Italy." His penetrating perception went to the substance of things, and was not easily deceived by appearances. While he had special tastes he had a large curiosity for general knowledge, and his conversation showed that he had gathered in many fields. He read much; and he read, as he travelled, with a broad outlook, but not on that account with hazy apprehension and indistinct vision. As he became disengaged from business he passed much of his time with books and periodical literature. His knowledge of geography was particularly extensive and accurate. With his mind stored by reading and observation his conversation was, as it might be expected to be, entertaining and intelligent, and was especially racy when in the company of his more familiar friends he gave free play to his love of humor. One who met him often remarked that he would rather hear Mr. Lee talk of the places he had visited than read any book relating to them. Yet he was not forward, not naturally disposed to lead in conversation; he was more given to asking questions, than to expressing and expanding his own thoughts, and the person questioned might never suspect that upon the very points on which he pushed inquiry he was himself an expert. Though regarded as rather reserved and shut up from easy and free approach by strangers, when travelling, or among people and scenes that were new, he found ready access to persons of all grades of society, and took pleasure in plying them with such pertinent questions as would elicit interesting and instructive facts. And this he did with an unvarying courtesy and kindness of manner which inspired confidence and made every one well disposed to

communicate and free to speak. If he shut up some he knew how to open where he found it an object to enter and explore.

He returned from his last European visit, it was thought, with something less than his former health; still no decided symptoms of disease were noticed till a few months before his death. The last summer (1877) he spent with his family in North Conway, New Hampshire, and entered with moderate freedom and his usual interest into the social life which surrounded him, and made pleasant new acquaintances among the visitors at that favorite summer resort.

From the time of his coming home from Conway in September he was not well, yet not called sick. He walked less, went out more rarely, and before long found the exertion of climbing stairs a burden and a cause of suffering; at other times he had visits of severe pain indicating that all was not right with the heart. On the 13th of November he went out for the last time. He went reluctantly, but in compliance with the advice of his physician, who thought it better that he should take the air if he felt able. After the 16th he did not leave his room. Yet no apprehension of immediate danger was felt. On the 19th about four o'clock in the afternoon, one member of his family only being with him, he suddenly complained of severe pain in the head; but the moment before he had been noticing and remarking upon some small article devised for the comfort of the sick which had been presented to him; his attending daughter saw an instantaneous change in his face, and before other members of his family could be called to his bedside, breath and life had gone.

Mr. Lee was married July 29th, 1826, to Harriet Paine



Rose, daughter of Joseph Warner and Harriet (Paine) Rose. She was born in the (English) West India island of Antigua, Feb. 5th, 1804, her father being of English descent, her mother a daughter of William Paine, M. D., of Worcester, Massachusetts. Of this marriage ten children were born, all of whom but one came to manhood and womanhood, and are still living.

In person Mr. Lee was tall; of large frame; of self-reliant expression and bearing; his look open, manly, and free from traces of self-consciousness; a man to be noticed in any company; assuming nothing, but with the air, ordinarily, of one not too studious of the impression he should make upon others, or of what the world might think of him, so that he had nothing to answer for to himself, and kept his self-respect, as from a clear conscience. Though not by nature what would be called an affable man, possibly, he was frank and direct in manner and speech, polite to such as had any claim upon him, altogether prepossessing to men of like frankness, and to such as set a high value on simplicity and straight forward sincerity of character: one to inspire immediate and perfect confidence that he would meet you and deal with you in all honor, and that you would know no change in him.

We have thus traced the outline of Mr. Lee's life, setting such dates as we could to mark the distances in its outward progress and aspects; barely mentioning besides in passing a few characteristic traits too prominent to escape notice. The following analysis of his character referred to in our opening pages, furnished in answer to our solicitation by Henry Lee, Esq., of Boston, a cousin of John C. Lee, and for many years his associate in business, will be read with interest for its discriminating truth, its economy of words, and the wealth of significance packed in them; as well as for its vivid anecdotes, and sugges-

tive parallels between Mr. John C. Lee and others of his lineage :—

"The features of Mr. John C. Lee were strongly marked, he was like 'a study in two crayons,' as the French would say, there was not much shading in his character.

The trait by which he was distinguished, was his honesty and sturdy independence, this flavored his speech and gave character to his opinions and actions.

He was naturally conservative, incredulous of new schemes, more prone to revert to the ways of our forefathers; and his natural aversion to labor and agitation combined with his conservatism to harden him against novel doctrines.

As with his opinions, so with his pursuits, he was independent; a great reader and a lover of nature, his garden and his study were his favorite haunts.

He was too reserved to discourse about his private affairs, too manly to bewail his losses and disappointments, too modest to obtrude his advice or criticisms, too noble to indulge in gossip or detraction. He was deferential to all whose age or character commanded his respect, he was a lover of children and delighted in their company, he was jocose and kindly with his equals, taciturn in the presence of strangers, curt to those whom he disliked—somewhat dictatorial in little matters, in all great concerns he was conciliatory and magnanimous.

He was more generally respected than liked; there were enthusiastic men whom he chilled, ceremonious men whom he annoyed, pretentious men whom he overlooked, mean men whom he slighted.

Such a man is necessarily somewhat isolated, his personality is too defined, 'he cannot forfeit his individuality to follow in the wake of public opinion, he will not bow down to the great golden image, nor swear allegiance to

my Lord prosperity.' 'All the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.' It is curious to trace the transmission of traits from one generation to another; in this instance the trace is so distinct, that we might say Mr. Lee's peculiarities were generic.

His grandfather's grandfather was one of the congregation of the New North Church in Boston, who aggrieved at the imposition of a colleague pastor against their protest and that of the eight ministers of Boston, and disgusted with the prevarications of the candidate and his desertion of his country parish, quitted their old place of worship, built half at their cost, and founded the New Brick Church.

Another instance of his sturdiness was his suit:—Thomas Lee, merchant, *vs.* Honble. Wait Winthrop, Esqre., and Adam Winthrop, Esqre., for funeral expenses of Martha, widow of Deane Winthrop (grandmother of T. L. by a former marriage).

Undaunted by an unfavorable decision by the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, he appealed to the Superior Court of Judicature, pleading 'that he having advanced it trusting to their honor and justice, especially as the sum was so moderate and reasonable; the plaintiff was obliged and did advance the charge,' and gained his suit against these indebted magnates. By the records of the New Brick (afterwards called the Old North), it appears that Thomas Lee was upon every committee from the foundation, that the entertainments on days of ordination and other church festivals were always held at his house, that after modestly refusing year after year, he was at length prevailed upon to be chairman at their meetings,—that together with Honble. Thomas Hutchinson and three other digni-



taries, 'he was desired to sit in the front as long as he thought proper,' and finally he was thanked by the church for his generous gift of pews, etc.

The obituary of this old ruling elder bears the stamp of truth. July 21, 1766: 'Yesterday morning died Mr. Thomas Lee, in the 94th year of his age, who in the early and active part of life carried on a considerable Trade in this Town, though he deserves to be recorded, rather for the unblemished Integrity of his Dealings, and the exact Punctuality of his Payments, than for the Extent of his Trade, or the length of his life.'

Mr. Lee certainly inherited the modesty, probity and independence of this remote ancestor.

Thomas, the eldest son of the above, graduated at Harvard College, 1722, was bred a merchant; after the death of his first wife, removed to Salem, the home of his maternal ancestors, the Flints,—was married to Lois Orne, d. of Timothy Orne, Esqre., and Lois Pickering 29 Dec., 1737, was sent to the General Court as Representative 1739, 1740, and again in 1747, during which time of service he was placed upon important committees. Felt remarks of him that 'he was entrusted with various duties in town and represented it in the General Court.' He died in service, 14 July, 1747. Like his great-grandfather, Mr. Lee removed from Boston to Salem, was there entrusted with various duties in town, and represented it in the General Court.

Joseph, the second son of old Thomas Lee, H. C. 1729, likewise bred a merchant, was afterwards made judge of the Court of Common Pleas, married a daughter of Lt. Gov. Spencer Phips, had his home and an extensive estate on the Mt. Auburn road, Cambridge, side by side with his brothers-in-law, Lechmere and Vassall; was one of the founders and wardens of Christ Church, and one of the unpopular Mandamus Councillors.

The following obituary notice was inserted in the 'Columbian Centinel,' Boston, Dec. 3, 1802:—

'At Cambridge, on Sunday last, Hon. Joseph Lee, aged 93. During a long life Judge Lee was respected by all who knew him. He was distinguished in society by the manners of a gentleman, and by the habits and principles of an honest, honorable man. He was a kind neighbor, warm and sincere in his friendship. Attached to government from principle, he was a good subject to his king, under whom he executed the duties of an important office with fidelity and honor; and with equal fidelity he adhered to the government of the United States, since the Revolution. In attendance on religious duties he was exemplary, and, amidst the infirmities of age, he has seen with composure the slow approaches of death and fostered not the wish to lengthen the day of sorrow and pain. His funeral will proceed from the place of the decease, this afternoon, at half past 2 o'clock, which his friends and acquaintances are requested to attend without further invitation.'

The points in common between Mr. Lee and his great-great uncle, the judge,—are their conservatism, their rigidity of habits, and their possession of and taste for a fair garden.

Mr. Lee's grandfather, Joseph Lee, born in Salem, 22 May, 1744, was by the loss of his father, deprived of the advantage of a College course and forced by narrow circumstances to go to sea.

He, with the Messrs. Cabot, whose only sister Elizabeth he married, removed to Beverly, and after a term of sea-service, carried on an extensive business for many years with his distinguished brother-in-law, the Honorable George Cabot who, as junior, had served him through all the grades from cabin-boy to partner.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup> The following passage from the lately published biography of Mr. Cabot may certify that the subordinate lost nothing by a lax administration of the captaincy.—E. B. W.

"Not yet seventeen years old, he shipped as cabin-boy in a vessel commanded

Mr. or Capt. Joseph Lee, as he was usually styled, had a great talent for mechanics, especially for ship-building, a numerous fleet designed by him were sent out as privateers during the War of the Revolution, and afterwards to Europe and the East and West Indies. After his retirement from active business the projectors of the Essex Bridge having for some cause lost their engineer, besought Mr. Lee to act in that capacity which he did to their satisfaction, which they testified by the presentation of a silver pitcher (Mr. Lee having refused any compensation), upon which unexpected occasion he is reported to have exclaimed 'that if he had known they would make such d—d fools of themselves he would never have touched their bridge.'

Like many old sea-captains, Mr. Lee took a great interest in his garden not only during his residence at Beverly, but even in his extreme age he could often be seen in the garden of his son-in-law, Judge Jackson, opposite his home in Boston, directing the gardener, or, saw in hand, high on the ladder, pruning or grafting his pear trees.

Early in this century, Mr. Lee and the Cabots moved to Boston where Mr. Lee died on Feb. 6, 1831, aged 87 years.

His character as portrayed by his minister, the Rev. Alexander Young, might be taken, word for word, as the obituary of his grandson:—

'Bred to the sea in early life, Mr. Lee retained in subsequent years the physical and mental vigor which had been developed and nurtured by that perilous mode of

---

by his brother-in-law, Mr. Joseph Lee. Such a change in his mode of life must have been a sharp one to a young collegian of studious habits; nor was his lot softened by relationship with his captain; for if family tradition may be trusted, Mr. Lee gave his young kinsman the full benefit of severe ship's discipline." *Life and Letters of George Cabot*, by Henry Cabot Lodge, p. 9.



hardy industry. His virtue was of the severest kind. An inflexible integrity, a stern moral principle, an uncompromising adherence to truth and right, regardless of consequences, were its prominent characteristics. Firm, decided, independent, he formed his opinions of men and things for himself, and shaped his actions by his own sense of propriety and duty. Resolute in pursuing his own straight-forward course, he turned aside to interfere with no man's affairs, and would suffer no man to interfere with his. Following the advice of the Apostle, he "studied to be quiet, and to do his own business." Retiring and unobtrusive, he invaded no man's province, encroached upon no man's rights, detracted from no man's character. Though his morality was severe, yet he was neither austere in manner, nor morose in feeling. He would not designedly wound the feelings of the humblest individual, nor do harm to any living thing. Accessible to kindness, he reciprocated it to all who came within the circle of his acquaintance; and manifested, what I consider one of the most delightful traits in old age, an affectionate interest in the concerns and pleasures of his youthful relatives. It is saying much for the goodness of an old man's heart, that children are glad to leave their sports to listen to his kind words and obtain his smile.

Mr. Lee's religious views were sober, rational, liberal. He had great faith in the merit and efficacy of good works, and did not like to hear moral virtue depreciated. He thought, that to benefit mankind was no mean way of serving God, and believed with Jeremy Taylor, that "God is pleased with no sacrifices from below so much as in the thanksgiving songs of relieved widows, of supported orphans, of rejoicing and comforted and thankful persons." He conceived that a well-spent life is the best preparation for death, and that a man's religion is of little worth, unless it pervades, elevates and purifies his whole character.

Mr. Lee was a truly benevolent man. Abhorring every thing like ostentation and parade, he threw over his charities the veil of secresy, and it is only by the disclosures of others that we have been made acquainted

with their variety and extent, as well as with the singular discrimination and delicacy with which they were dispensed. His late munificent donation of twenty thousand dollars to the M'Lean Asylum for the Insane, could not be concealed from the world. It elicited the spontaneous eulogy of the community, has enrolled his name on the list of our public benefactors, and secured for him a place in the grateful remembrance of posterity.

Regular and temperate in all things, Mr. Lee was free, in an unusual degree, from the infirmities incident to old age. Till the day of his decease he retained the vigor and activity of youth. His frame was erect, and his step firm and elastic. The faculties of a strong understanding were unimpaired by the inroads of time or the ravages of disease. He contemplated the approach of death with the composure of a philosopher and the resignation of a Christian. He died, as he wished to die, before in the natural course of things, he should become a burden to himself, or a source of anxiety to his relatives. He died, as he wished to die, suddenly, believing that to the prepared mind the change of worlds cannot be too rapid. He lived useful and beloved, and died respected and regretted, proving both in his life and in his death, that "the hoary head is a crown of glory if it be found in the way of righteousness."

"Why weep ye then for him, who, having run  
The bound of man's appointed years, at last,  
Life's blessings all enjoyed, life's labors done  
Serenely to his final rest has past;  
While the soft memory of his virtues yet  
Lingers like twilight hues, when the bright sun is set.

"His youth was innocent: his riper age  
Marked with some act of goodness every day;  
And watched by eyes that loved him, calm, and sage,  
Faded his late declining years away.  
Cheerful he gave his being up, and went  
To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent."

Mr. Joseph Lee had twelve children, several of whom died in childhood, his daughters all in early womanhood.

All, sons and daughters, inherited their father's masculine strength of mind and simplicity of heart; only two, Mr. Joseph and Capt. George Lee, his talent for naval architecture which they exercised. Commodore Downes informed the writer that in the war of 1812 the 'Lee model' was the favorite model in the Navy. None of them had his precision and love of order, and ability to regulate the details of family and business affairs for which he was eminent; all shared his love of nature and skill in gardening, and like their father, the sons were sagacious, enterprising merchants.

Father and sons shunned display, declined public office, finding resources in their books, their gardens and the constant society of a large circle of family and friends.

But while unwilling to take office, or to appear in public, they were interested in all political movements, awake to all public claims to which they responded liberally.

The children were of a more mercurial temperament than their father, had remarkable powers of conversation, full of wit and humor and a corresponding liability to depression; their perceptive faculties were keen, they were alive to all the phenomena of nature, to all the qualities good and bad of their fellowmen, and their frank utterances were not always relished.

President Kirkland, who for a time kept bachelors' hall with three of the Lee brothers, used to say 'that the Lee gentlemen were certainly hypocrites, for they took great pains to conceal their good qualities,' and this habit, due partly to shyness, partly to dread of effusiveness, conduced to a misunderstanding of their character beneath the assumed hardness or bantering.

'There is a sweetish pulpy manner, which I have observed uniformly covers, both in men and women, a



bitter kernel,' and there is a certain crustiness and humorousness which often shelters tender sensibilities, quick sympathies, and there is a certain apparent eccentricity among all original thinkers.

Capt. Joseph Lee was wont to attribute all the Lee peculiarities to the 'Orne kink,' whatever that was.

Of Mr. Nathaniel Cabot Lee, the father of Mr. John C. Lee, I only know that he was a friend of Mr. Francis C. Lowell (one of the founders of our Cotton manufacture), that he was highly esteemed as a man, highly reputed as a merchant, that he was born in Beverly, 30 May, 1772, graduated H. C. 1791, married Mary Ann Cabot, and died in the island of Barbadoes whither he had gone for his health, 14 January, 1806, leaving one only child to whom he willed half of his fortune (a competent one for those days, and large for a young man of 34 to have acquired), deducting some generous legacies to his wife's family. Whether Mr. Nat. Lee (as he was called), possessed the humor and fluent conversational powers of his brothers, I cannot say; his son, Mr. John C. Lee was more reserved and not so sparkling, although by no means deficient in humor."

Mr. Lee's love of children and sympathy with them, and his flow of tender feeling was fully known to but a few who saw him intimately, and in hours of the most private unreserve. In this softness of heart under a manner ordinarily inclined to be impatient with sentimentality, another parallel might be traced with a like undemonstrative sensibility, mostly hidden from observation and unsuspected in earlier men of his family. Anecdotes of too private a nature to be here introduced, could they be given, would movingly illustrate this depth and gentleness of nature, while some of them would, moreover, exhibit a fine sense of honor and rare chivalry of spirit

lying behind the bluff ways and laconic phrase of these men, sometimes thought to "take pains to conceal their good qualities."

The characteristics of Mr. Lee in which he resembled ancestors bearing the same family name with himself have been more fully exhibited because the means of showing them have been at hand. No doubt, if it were possible to trace with an equal research the lineaments of other families from which he descended, equally interesting and authentic likenesses might be designated in a walk through these several portrait galleries. It is impossible at least not to notice that some of his strongest and most individual traits, if mainly derived from Lee ancestors, were signally re-enforced by powerful tributaries which may almost dispute with this, and with each other, the honor of being the main spring. The most casual acquaintance with the Pickerings and Cabots leads up by an open path to the discovery that John Lee's worship of truth, sincerity of speech, squareness of integrity, independence of public opinion, disinterestedness in public service, sensitiveness of honor, decision of mind sometimes accounted obstinacy of prejudice, his love of knowledge and closeness of observation in travel, were the reappearance of what had been noted as characteristic traits in foregoing men and women, of one blood, if not of the same name with himself. Timothy Pickering and George Cabot, to name no others, were men whose history is well known. In their fearless and unflinching adherence to a position once deliberately taken, in the firmness against adverse criticism and influences likely to move men of less nerve, for which they were both distinguished, John Lee showed himself kin to them. When he had deliberated and decided, he was not likely to turn his ear to the public clamor, or, any more, to the surprised objections of his

friends. We recognize the family likeness as we read in the pages of the biographer of Cabot, that : "Among the New Englanders, the men of Boston and Salem, of Marblehead and Newburyport, George Cabot was only one of many whose minds ripened into a peculiar flavor, and grew strong with a robust and masculine vigor, in this school which never failed to leave on its scholars a characteristic stamp of the quarter-deck and a dash of salt water. . . . Mr. Cabot's education . . . was typical of the mode of thought and manner of life which bred up a class of clear-headed, strong-willed, sensible men, at a time when the sentimentalism, which at a later day flooded the country, would have been ruinous. Such education was essentially practical, but its practicality was of that sort which seeks in past experience a guide for future action. The men of that age, while striking out for themselves a new path in a new country, never fell into the mistake of abandoning practice in favor of theory. They may possibly have leaned too strongly in the other direction, but to look at facts as they were was the lesson which their early life had taught them ; and if from lack of imagination they went too far in their contempt for theory, at least they understood what they meant, and maintained their own cause with a native shrewdness and tenacity which stamped them as men of a peculiar mould."

Though Mr. Lee was no politician in the common sense of that term, as being in the occupancy of public offices, or in the pursuit of any, or one who by voice or pen sought to guide popular opinion, he was a constant and intelligent observer of public affairs, both state and national, and entertained well considered opinions respecting public men and their policies ; opinions which he expressed with unreserved frankness whenever there was occasion. A whig, and inclining to the conservative wing



of that party while it existed, from the time when the mutterings of rebellion began to be heard his mind was made up, and his voice never faltered in the support of vigorous measures for its suppression. He put his substance at the service of his country when the result of the struggle was involved in obscurity; he gave liberally towards the relief and sanitary measures adopted to mitigate the sufferings of the soldiers and their families; and if he left his sons free to decide for themselves whether to enlist in the army, he interposed no word or look to discourage them from such a step. The enlistment and arming of the negroes for the defence of the government met his unhesitating approval.

He valued money for its uses; betraying no wish to be ranked with the munificent, he fell behind none in free and judicious giving according to his means for the relief of personal or general necessities, and for the help and encouragement of all efforts and enterprises looking to the public welfare.

Not concentrating his charity in large benefactions on exceptional and isolated cases of calamity, not endowing at long intervals new or old foundations in institutions of learning or charity, he gave to such, if they commended themselves to his judgment, as they needed, and as he was able, while he did not leave unheard, nor turn away unanswered, those less conspicuous and ever besetting appeals which flock to the audience room of listening compassion.

Of religion he had little to say; little even with his most intimate friends and in his hours of greatest freedom of communion. He left others to discuss theology. He valued such discussions and all speculative religion lightly as compared with upright living. Sectarianism found in him no encouragement. He cared little for the extension

of the denomination to which he belonged, as a denomination. When an appeal was made for money to send books and preachers to disseminate the theological tenets which he had supported all his life, he said: "But why should we try to bring all men to our own belief? Is it certain that they would be better, or happier?" He gave the money; but as if in deference to the judgment of others, and not without some doubt in his own mind as to the wisdom of it.

His doubt was not, however, indifference to religion. He was a steadfast upholder of religious institutions, and believed in the practical lessons of Christian morality and a Christian faith. He was an habitual attendant upon public worship till infirm health interfered with the habit. He was ready to serve upon committees chosen to build a church and to perfect the administration of the parochial system, for whose maintenance he accepted his full share of responsibility. Religion with him took the form in which it was epitomized by the prophet: it was to do justly, to love mercy and to walk humbly with God.

COPY OF A FRAGMENT OF AN ACCOUNT-BOOK,  
KEPT BY GIBSON CLOUGH,

NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF MRS. WM. C. BARTON.<sup>1</sup>

---

COMMUNICATED BY W. G. B.

---

1773. Salem April 12 Agree<sup>d</sup> with y<sup>e</sup> Wardins St.  
Peters Church to Sarve as Saxton in s<sup>d</sup> church for the  
sum of five pound<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> year. Duering plesure.

An account of the Fuenarls &c.

April 16.	M <sup>rs</sup> Lang Bureid with under Barers gavet	1	2	6
21.	M <sup>rs</sup> Archer Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Bar <sup>rs</sup> English	1	2	6
23.	M <sup>rs</sup> Holman Burid with under Barr <sup>s</sup> Standley	1	2	6
May 1.	Mr Rob <sup>t</sup> Peall Burid with under Barr <sup>s</sup> gavet	1	2	6
19.	Mr Bufinton Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Barers Standley	1	2	6
June 19.	Mrs Kimball Burid w <sup>t</sup> under Bars English	1	2	6
	Mrs Beckett Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Bars English	1	2	6
	To Tolling the Bell for Stanley	1	2	6
July 1.	to Buring Capt <sup>n</sup> Hall Negrove myself	4	0	0

---

<sup>1</sup>Some account of Gibson Clough may be found in E. I. H. Col., Vol. III, pp. 99, 128, 195.



Dto	24.	to Buring mary Lister in y <sup>e</sup> Church yard	2	5	0
	27.	Mr Joseph <sup>h</sup> Mascoll Bur <sup>d</sup> w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>rs</sup> Bar <sup>rs</sup> English	1	2	6
	31.	Mr <sup>s</sup> Ingersoll Burid with under Barrs in the church Yard by Clough	5	0	0
		to tolling 2 Bells 30 s. to six Barres £ 6—15 s.—0	8	5	0
		to seting a Corner Stone at the Church fence	0	15	
Aug.	7.	Mr Kimball Buried w <sup>t</sup> under Barers English	1	2	6
	10.	Capt. <sup>n</sup> Israel obear w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Barers Clough	5	0	0
		to Six Barr <sup>s</sup> £ 6—15 s.—0 d. to tolling English <sup>s</sup> Bell 15 s.	7	10	0
	22.	Mr Nunns child bured in the Church yard	2	5	0
	23.	Coll Benj <sup>m</sup> Pickman Esq Buried with under Barr <sup>s</sup> and in arms bell toll- ing Standley	1	17	6
	25.	Mr Savage Child Buriead in Church yard	2	5	0
	30.	Capt. Lilley Child Buried in Church yard	2	5	
Sept.	7.	Captn John Hoges wife Buried with under Barrs English	1	2	6
	13.	Mrs Anstes Crowninshield Buried with under Barrs and tolling y <sup>e</sup> Church Bell English	1	17	6
	26.	to tolling the Bell for will <sup>m</sup> King & a Negro [* *]	1	5	0
	28.	Mr John young Buried with under Bars English	1	2	6
Oct.	15.	John Underwood <sup>s</sup> Child Buried	2	5	0
	21.	Ephr <sup>m</sup> Glover Child Buried at y <sup>e</sup> point	2	5	0

Oct.	26.	Mr <sup>s</sup> Sarah Beans Buried w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Bar <sup>s</sup> English	1	2	6
	29.	Mr Ballard buried with under Bar <sup>s</sup> Standley	1	2	6
	5.	Mr <sup>s</sup> Margreat Sewell Buried with under Barr <sup>s</sup> and one man at ye toombe	7	17	6
		to Toolling 2 Bells as Grants and Standley	1	10	0
		to opeing the Toambe and my other Sarvice	6	15	0
Nov.	2.	David Walls Child buried in <i>Shases</i> <i>Coats</i>	3	5	0
Dec.	29.	Capt <sup>n</sup> thomas Bowdich Child Buried at ye point	2	10	0
		Mr <sup>s</sup> Sarve buried with under Barr <sup>s</sup> English	1	2	6
1774.					
Jan.	3.	Mr Gorge Gardinr Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Barr and tooling the Church Bell Standley	0	15	0
	4.	Capt <sup>n</sup> Jonath <sup>n</sup> orne Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> bar <sup>rs</sup> grant	1	2	6
Dto		Mr will <sup>m</sup> Crowell wife Buried in ye Church yard	5		
	12.	Recknoed with m <sup>r</sup> English and thir is Due to me g. Clough on Balance fiftey two shillings and six old tenor by way of the Funeralls &c. Cr by Cash	1	2	6
	15.	Mr Richard Wells Child Buried in y <sup>e</sup> church yard	1	7	0
Feb.	9.	Mr Joseph Cabbot buried with under bar <sup>s</sup> and tolling the Church bell for grantt	1	17	6

March	1.	Mr Joushua Richardson Buried wth under Barrs Standley	1	2	6
	7.	Old madam Osgood Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Barrers grant	1	2	6
	8.	Elisabth Carrill Buried on pickrings hill	5	0	0
	20.	Mr Samuell Blyth Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Bar <sup>s</sup> grants Bell toled & in the Church yard Clough	13	15	0
	22.	The Hon <sup>le</sup> Nathanell Ropes Esq and Court &c Buried with under Bars one of the Judges of y <sup>e</sup> Suprier and tolling y <sup>e</sup> Church bell grant	1	17	6
	28.	Mrs Chever Buried w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Barr English	1	2	6
May	16.	Capt. <sup>n</sup> Charles King Buried with under Barrs in the Church yard and tooling all the Bells in town to my Sarvices diging the grave and tenda <sup>c</sup>	5	0	0
		to six unde Barrs at 22 s. 6 pr. Br	6	15	0
		to touling three Bells	2	5	0
Sept.	25.	Mr Elezer Moses Burid w <sup>t</sup> un <sup>d</sup> Br Standley	1	2	6
	26.	Coll John Higginson Bur <sup>d</sup> w <sup>t</sup> under Barrs and tooling the Church Bell grant	1	17	6
	27.	Standley Buried a child in y <sup>e</sup> Church yard			
Oct.	10.	Capt <sup>n</sup> Allens Wife Buried w <sup>t</sup> under Bars English	1	2	6
	14.	Capt <sup>n</sup> John Ward Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Ba <sup>r</sup> grant	1	2	6
Nov.	11.	Mrs Wellcome Bur <sup>d</sup> w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Ba <sup>r</sup> English and tolling the Church Bell	1	17	6
	13.	Mrs Blaney Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Bars gavett	1	2	6



Nov. 14. Mrs Ropes wife of Jonathan Ropes  
Burd with Vnder Bares grant 1 2 6

Dec. 4. Mr Sahw [Shaw?] Burid in Church

1774. Novmbr 23 this day Recnoed with grant and  
Receved fortney shillings in full to this day. G. Clough.

Dec. 24. Mr John Barton<sup>2</sup> Buried wt und' B'  
Grant 1 2 6

27. Mr Philip Brown Buried under B'  
English 1 2 6

1775.

Feb. 9. Mr. Samuell Archer wife Buried by  
Clough 2 5 0

12. James Foards child Buried by Clough 2 5 0

Mar. 11. Mr. John Masury Wife Bur<sup>d</sup> wt und<sup>r</sup>  
Bar<sup>s</sup> English 1 2 6

13. Mr Lows child Buried in Church  
yard 2 5 0

Apr. 20. Mr thomas Dowse buried in the  
church yard with under Barr.<sup>ss</sup> and  
tolling grants and Standley Bells 1 10 0  
to opeing the toambe and the paul 8 0 0  
to my attendance at the house and  
six poarters 9 0 0

Dto. 20. mrs hannah Batton Buri<sup>d</sup> und Barr<sup>s</sup>  
English 1 2 6

Mrs Anstess phippen Bur<sup>d</sup> un<sup>d</sup> Bar<sup>s</sup>  
Standly 1 2 6

23. mr Benjmin Williams Bur<sup>d</sup> un<sup>dr</sup> Bar<sup>s</sup>  
Gaveatt and tolling the Church  
Bell for Williams 1 17 6

---

<sup>2</sup>John Barton was the son of Thomas and Mary (Willoughby) Barton, b. Dec. 5, 1711. He kept an apothecary store on Essex street, was never married, and d. Dec. 21, 1774.

May	9.	Mr Boots child Buried in ye Church yard	2	5	0
	16.	Judge Ropes mother Burid wt under Bar <sup>s</sup> grants	1	2	6

1780. the town of Salem Dr.

Mar. 13. by order of mr Noyce town Clark to ringing  
the bell for ye town meeting four times in  
one day.

Dto. 27. to Ringing the Bell for the Journment twice  
in the day.

1779. Salem Jan. &c.

this day I took charge of the North Meeting-  
House in said town, as Saxton for the sum  
of thirtey pound<sup>s</sup> Currant money pr year.

An Account of fuenarls &c.			£	s
Jan.	25.	Mrs Veary Buread by grant with under Bar <sup>s</sup>	3	4
Feb.	4.	Mrs Crain Buruid for grant paid	4	10
	7.	Mr William Collings son John Buriad paid	3	
	27.	the child of mrs Porter Bur <sup>d</sup> paid	3	10
Mar.	7.	Mr Joseph Gavets mother Burid paid	4	10
	11.	Mrs Dolley Archer Buried w <sup>th</sup> under Barr <sup>s</sup> by Grant	3	4
Apr.	20.	Mrs. Ruth Ruck Buried and paid	7	16
	26.	Mr Rust Child Burid paid	3	12

1780.

Feb.	17.	Mr Right Burid from the work house by English ye Saxtons attend my part	6	0	0
Dto	20.	Mrs Mary Cloutman Burid, pr Clough with under Barers ; English Being Lame Andrew paull all this paid			

Feb. 22. Mr William Rowell Burid by Clough Delands  
pauill on pickrins hill this is paid.

April 3. Mary the Daughter of Capt Benj West Buryd  
on pickring hill paid

1780. Salem.

April 2. Capt Samuell Webb with under Bar<sup>s</sup> by English  
to Carring and tolling my bell 40 dollers paid

14. Sarah the wife of Capt Samuell Hobbs Buryed  
with under<sup>s</sup> Barr<sup>s</sup> and tolling English bell  
350 pap<sup>r</sup> Dollers this paid

20. Elisabeth ye Daughter of Capt<sup>n</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> West  
buryed with porters and pauill holders ; by  
Clough this paid

the Revr<sup>t</sup> William McGillchrist D D and minis-  
ter to the Episcopal Church in Salem Died

24. 19 Ult aged 70 years and was buryed in Mr  
Barr<sup>s</sup> tomb in ye Church yard a Sermond  
being prech<sup>d</sup> in s<sup>d</sup> Chu<sup>h</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr parker  
from boston the text being taken in ye 17  
psalm at 15 verse But as for me &c &c  
this is paid

27. John porteingilll Buryed mrs Ingalls by order  
of Mr. Miles Ward ; to four porters Carring  
him (!) to ye grave viz. Clough English  
and y<sup>e</sup> 2 gavets to ye Velvett pauill, Sum  
total in dolrs 360

29. Mr Jonathan Woodman buryed by J. Gavett  
with porters my part 45 Dolrs paid

30. Mr thomas Butler buryed by Nurs with por-  
ters my part 45 Dolrs this paid.

In ye year 1780 Jan'y 13 Bury<sup>d</sup> by Philip English  
Sarah manning Jn Right John foot Elerson Child Jn  
worby Child parker Child Cap<sup>t</sup> S<sup>te</sup> Webb.

Salem December 25 A.D. 1774 m<sup>r</sup> thomas Duckinfield  
Daughter Mary Baptized in St peters Chu By y Reverd  
m<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> McGillchrist.

Their son William Born in Salem In Feby 14 AD 1779.



NOTES AND EXTRACTS FROM THE  
"RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH OF SALEM,  
1629 TO 1736."<sup>1</sup>

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.

---

THIS treasure of genealogical facts, to which the myriad descendants of early Salem settlers must look for ancestral dates, is, very properly, secluded from easy public inspection. Its pages, crumbling with the wear and tear of more than two centuries, would, under promiscuous examination, easily lose even more of the irreparable records which thrifty scribes have carried in their antique and sometimes almost microscopic hand to the very edge.

I have made an attempt to collect all, as yet unpublished, that is of interest to the genealogist, and, reviewing that already published, diminish the desire, if not entirely remove the necessity, for future seekers to refer to the original record.

Judge White's published record of the proceedings at church-meetings, pp. 45-117, nearly identical with the manuscript for the first decade, 1660-70, and afterward

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of the First Church of Salem, 1629 to 1736.

New England Congregationalism, etc., etc., by Daniel Appleton White, Salem, 1861.

Address at the Rededication of the First Church in Salem, Mass., 8 Dec., 1867, by Charles W. Upham, Salem, 1867.

Annals of Salem, etc., J. B. Felt, Salem, 1827.

embracing everything of general interest, follows the original with remarkable fidelity, contrasting in that particular with such extracts, lists of dismissed members, etc., as may be found in Felt's Annals. For instance, the Thanksgiving appointed for the 8th Nov., 1665, for "seasonable rain when there were fears of a drought," is recorded by Mr. Felt as "because of comfortable food," and the prayer of the Rev. Mr. Higginson "the Lord give good success" to the force sent to make reprisal upon the Indians, to whom the "Lord had given commission to take no less than 13 of ye Fishing Catches of Salem," is rendered by our annalist "The Lord gave them success."

All agree that the record previous to 1660 is a copy, by one hand, from the original record sequestered at that time by vote of the church.

Judge White says, "These transcript records are evidently in the same hand writing, and appear to have been transcribed with great care."

Mr. Upham says, "copied in his (Hilliard Veren's) own most excellent hand writing, well known to all who have occasion to consult old court papers in the files."

The Rev. Thomas Barnard Jun. in the manuscript copy he made for the North Church, says, "a bad transcriber who has mispelt names grossly."

Frankly preferring Judge White's estimate of the copyist, to that of the Rev. Mr. Barnard, I hesitate in suggesting a doubt as to the individual whom Mr. Upham so confidently considers the transcriber.

Hilliard Veren's well known hand writing has, nevertheless, a wonderful variety. His signature, spelled as above, in two *jurats*, in my possession, dated 1661, bears little resemblance to the Hillyard Veren of the church-list but, *per contra*, other signatures of 1653 and 1661, are

very similar, and in the deed in which one of these occurs, he supplies Edward Hilliard with a different spelling for his surname, in three out of four times writing it.

One peculiarity of his writing is an indifferent use of the various forms of the small e, while the copyist confines himself not strictly, but with surprising closeness to the Greek Epsilon.

On the whole, I do not care to insist upon the very striking resemblance of the name of Mr. Edward Norrice, as that appears in the church-list on the 29, 10 mo., 1639, to a tracing of the signature of his son Edward Norice, which I had obtained through the courtesy of Geo. R. Curwen, Esq., from an old ledger in his possession. The ingenious suggestion of W. P. Upham Esq., that the younger Norice, as school-master, had fixed some of the marked characteristics of his own style in the hand writing of his pupils, may account for that resemblance.

The interesting paper printed in Vol. I, pp. 38-39, of these COLLECTIONS is from a copy made by David Pulsifer, Esq., of Boston, of a manuscript in his possession, in the handwriting of the Rev. John Fiske and, evidently, his private record of parochial matters in Salem, Wenham and Chelmsford. Since these lists, which, for convenience, we will call the Fiske and Church Record lists, are, although purporting to cover the same ground, far from identical, a collation of the two becomes interesting as much from their dissimilarities as from their coincidences, and because the complete Church Record enables us to supply the deficiencies of the Fiske Record.

I think that neither Judge White nor Mr. Upham, quite sufficiently marked these differences. True, they are but slight in the earlier part, as to which Judge White says, the names are the "same in both," but Mr. Upham's remark, "many names escaped him" seems founded rather



upon his knowledge of the men of those times, than upon a comparison of the two lists.

In the subjoined table identical names have been dropped.

<i>Fiske.</i>	<i>Church Record.</i>
Will Bann	William Bownd
Sam A.	Samuell Archer
Tho	Thomas Lothrop
Edm        hall	Edmond Marshall
Joh	John Humphy
ims [irry] <sup>2</sup>	Frances Skerry
derman	John Alderman
Bartholomew	Henry Bartholomew
no Browning	Thomas Browning
Tho Goldwhatye	Thomas Golthwrite
	William Hathorne
	his wife
	Moses Maverick
	his wife
	William Goose
William Grose	
Jo Fiske	
John Hardy	
Hen Burchall	Henry Burdsall
Edw Batchelder	Joseph Bachelder
Jn Hinds	James Hindes
Ric Waters	
Benj Felton	
Tho Olney	
Wm Clerk	
Daniel Ray	
James Gafford	Garvice Garford
Tho Antru	Thomas Antrum
Jos Grafton	
	Alic Browne
Hanna Maurie	Hannah Moore.
Elly	Ellen Felton
Eliz	Elizabeth Allen
Marth	Martha Woolfe

<sup>2</sup> In comparing the printed Fiske list with the manuscript, I had the valuable assistance of Mr. H. F. Waters. Mr. Pulsifer agreed with us in the corrections included in the brackets, and in the reading of Shelton or possibly Skelton, in place of Anne Stretton.

<sup>3</sup> The copyist had nearly written Edward and substituted Joseph.

Elyn B	Ellyn Backenbury
Gertrude Elford	Gartrud Ellerd
Katherin Digweed	
Mary Lord	Abigaile Lord
Brayne, vid.	Agnes Brayne, wid.
	Arabella Norman <sup>4</sup>
Hart	Mary Hart
Eliz Williams <sup>5</sup>	Eleazer Williams
Turner, vid, dead	Elizabeth Turner
Sanders, dead	
Marshal	Millesent Marshall
Eliz Goldthwayt	
Alice Baggerly <sup>6</sup>	
Gift Gott	
Margaret Weston	
Anne Fiske	Arabella Norman
Arabella Norman	Amy Spooner
Anne Spooner	
Jane Anthrop	
Tryphen Myrrel	Triphene Marritt
Anne Stretton <sup>2</sup> [Shelton]	
Ray	
Southwick	Cassandra Southwick
arkes <sup>7</sup>	
Marg        euer [dener] <sup>2</sup>	Margarett Gardner
Mary	Mary Lemon
Mary Port	Mary Porter
Holmes	Katherne Holme
Mary Grafton	
Martha Tho'son	
Edwards	Edwards

The deficiencies of the Fiske list, as printed, except the five omitted names, are to be ascribed to accident, or rather to the rents made by the antique pins by whose help the loosened sheets have retained their places till

---

<sup>4</sup> Arabella Norman appears twice in the Church Record 21, 3, 1636, and 25, 12, 1637.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Savage in his Gen. Dict., adopts this Eleazer Williams. He is not found elsewhere. What Mr. Savage says of his wife and daughter Eliz., is true of Eliz., wife of John and daughter of Henry Skerry. Their daughter Eliz. was baptized 5, 2, 1663.

<sup>6</sup> See Vol. XIII, p. 150, of these Collections.

<sup>7</sup> "Arkes" cannot now be made out in the manuscript.

our time, and it will be noticed that it contains seventeen names which find no place on the permanent record.

Among these the names of the men may be found in Felt, p. 548, "of original inhabitants except those who were members of the church." These men were prominent citizens, and their names appear frequently in the town records.

Without insisting on the church membership of the others it may be assumed that John Fiske, who "assisted Mr. Peters in preaching," should find a place on the list.

The dilapidation of the first record book, one reason for its abandonment in 1660, may be sufficient reason for the failure of the copyist of that date to extricate all the names of church members.

The present book contains no list of members, other than the minutes of the meetings at which they were admitted, until 1718. If this custom obtained previous to 1660 and Mr. John Fiske kept record of the meetings, no one, who has tried to decipher his hand-writing, will wonder at the discrepancy.

The Church Record list of members, down to 1659, has marginal notes of deaths, excommunications, removals, dismissals and recommendations, all without date.

Mr. Felt (p. 552) has printed this list, including 1650, with substantial correctness.

The manuscript, however, inserts (in another hand) Alice Browne after John Browne, 1637; it calls Anne Moore, Agnes Brayne and Anne Robinson, of that year, widows; it re-inserts Thomas Vennor after Deliverance Peeter, 1640; it distinguishes the Jane Verens as wives of Phill. and Joshua; it does *not* name the wife of John Kitchin, 1643; and it calls Nicholas Pacy, in 1650, Patch.

As the mere fact of death may be taken for granted, and excommunication has little genealogical interest, the list subjoined only includes those under the other heads.



John Endecott,	rem.	Abygaile Fermayes,	rec.
Peeter Palfrye,	"	goodman Bulfinch,	dis.
Roger Maurye,	"	Ruth Mousall, letter & testimon'l.	
John Holgrove,	"	Abell Kelly,	rem.
Thomas Read,	"	Susan Concklyne,	dis.
Richard Davenport,	"	Phillemon Dickerson,	"
John Blackleeche,	rec.	Phineas Fiske "wenam,"	rem.
Eliz. Davenport,	rem.	Elizabeth Wright,	"
Susanna Fogge,	"	Frzwith Osborne,	"
Alice Ager,	"	Richard Pettingall,	rec.
Anne Ingersoll,	"	John Cooke,	rem.
Edmond Marshall,	"	Robert Gutch,	"
Lydea Bankes,	"	Mary Devinish,	rec.
Ann Garford,	"	Ann Bulfinge,	dis.
Deborah Holmes,	"	Nathanyell Norcross,	"
James Moulton,	"	Katheren Pacy,	rem.
Eliza Blackleeche,	"	Elizabeth Glover,	"
Thomas Avery,	"	James Fiske,	"
Triphene Marritt,	"	Elizabeth Maury,	"
Emanuel Downing,	"	Wm. Brown, Glover,	dis.
Lucy Downing,	"	Benjamin Fermaies,	rec.
Kathern Holm,	"	Robert Allen,	"
William Osborne,	rec.	Robert Elwell,	dis.
Francis Higgeson,	rem.	Joane White,	"
Edwards,	"	Thomas Edwards,	rem.
Markes Fermayes,	"	Rebeca Cooper,	"
Thomas Moore,	dis.	Mary Goyte,	rec.
Martha his wife,	"	John Hathorne,	dis.
Scicillea Harnett,	rem.	Richard Dodge,	rec.
Prescis Walker,	"	John Bourne,	rem.
Mary Harbert,	"	Edward Harnett, jun.,	"
Lydea Holgrove,	"	John Scudder,	"
Edmond Tompson,	dis.	his wife,	
William Steevens,	rem.	Lucy Downing, ye younger,	rem.
Jane, w. of Phill. Veren,	"	Abigaile Montague,	"
Tho. Ruck & wife, rec. to Boston.		Ralph Smith,	dis.
Charles Glover,	rem.	Mary Dickerson,	"
widdow Eastwick,	"	Eunice Porter,	rem.
Jane, w. of Joshua Veren,	"	goodw' Towne,	"
w. of Richard Graves,	"	Alexander Feild,	rec.
w. of John Cook,	"	Elizabeth Concklin,	rem.
Sarah Hopcott,	"	Mr. Felmingame,	"
Thomas Marstone,	rec.	Wm. Vinson, <i>et uxor</i> ,	"

The following list, made up from the body of the records, includes all other transfers to and from other churches, up to 1743 :—

*Admissions and Dismissions to and from First Church in Salem.  
(Church Records.)*

1660. Rev. John Higginson and wife, from Gilford.  
 1661, Oct. Mr. Blackleach and wife, to Hartford.  
 1661, 22, 11. J. Rising, from Bermudas.  
 1662, 10 Sept. Bro. Raym't and his wife, to Seabrook.  
 1662, 12, 11. Mrs. Sarah Ruck, from Concord.  
 1662, 12, 11. Robart Allen, to Norwich.  
 1663, 7 Sep. Eunice Smith, ye wife of Bro. Potter, to Fairfield.  
 1663, 9 Nov. Bro. Browning, to Topsfield.  
 1663, 10 Dec. Mr. Got and wife and his son Charles, to Wenham.  
 1663, 10 Dec. Math. Bachilor, to Wenham.  
 1664, 27 Mar. Jone Pitman, ye wife Tho. Pitman, of Marblehead.  
 1664, 5, 4. Wm. Dounton and his wife and Edw'd Humber, from Weymouth.  
 1664, 19, 4. Johanna Town and Margaret Reddington, to Topsfield.  
 1664, 6, 9. Mrs. Lydia Banks (absent 22 years), to London.  
 1664, 6, 9. Our Honoured Governor and his wife, to Boston.  
 1665. Mr. Curwithy and his daughter Curtis, to Southhold.  
 1665. Our brother and sister Harvy, to Southhold.  
 1667, 4, 5. Susanna Walker, to Boston.  
 1667, 6 Aug. Joseph Phipeny and Dorcas his wife, from Boston.  
 1669, 9. James Rising, to Windsor.  
 1671, 25 June. Mr. Elias Stileman, to Portsmouth.  
 1671, 25 June. Sister Wheeler to New London or to Norwich.  
 1672. Mrs. Corwin, Sen. (b'p'd in Plimouth), by letter from Marshfield.  
 1672. An Peas, from Ipswich.  
 1673. Sara Giles, from Linne.  
 1674, 19 Feb. Joseph Brown, to Charlestown.  
 1676, 20 Apr. Thos. Stacy, ye miller, Susanna his wife and 9 children, from Ipswich, of the ch. Thos., Wm., Jno. and Susanna are legible.  
 1676, 27 Aug. Mrs. Grafton (formerly Mrs. Lothrop), from Beverly.  
 1676, Jan. Mary Higginson, ye Pastor's wife from 1st Ch. at Boston.  
 1677, 5 Aug. Peter Clois, from York.  
 1677, 7 Oct. Mr. Cheevers, ye minister of M'head dismissed from Ipswich.

- 1678, 9 Mar. John Collins his wife from Gloster?  
 1678, 9 Mar. Thos. West (removing to Bradford) to Haverhill.  
 1678, 4 Aug. Sis. Taply (w. of Gilbert?), from Beverly.  
 1678, 11 Aug. Mrs. Baldwin, a French gentlewoman some years since,  
                     from Ile of Jarsy.  
 1678, 11 Aug. Mrs. Endecot, from Wenham.  
 1678, 11 Aug. G. Fuller, from Rehoboth.  
 1678, 11 Aug. Mr. White, from Scituat.  
 1679, 10 Mar. Simeon Booth and Mary Penniwell from ye Eastward.  
 1679, 10 Mar. Robart Fuller (? G. goodman above) from Rehoboth.  
 1679, Feb. Hanna Tyle, from Haverhill.  
 1680, 10 Mar. Mrs. Broadstreet, dismissed.  
 1680, 2 May. George Keisar, from Lin.  
 1680, 2 May. Mary, wife of Deacon Gidney, from Boston.  
 1681, 6 Oct. Jo Peas and wife, to Springfield.  
 1682, June. Mr. White, to Marshfield.  
 1682, Nov. 7. W. Booth and wife, to Springfield.  
 1683, Nov. Mr. Daniel Eps and wife, from Ipswich.  
 1684, 11 Mar. Mrs. Roger Conant (by letter from ch. in) Ireland.  
 1686, 7 Dec. Martha Mackallam, from Lynn.  
 1695, Mar. Mrs. Margaret Sewall, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.  
 1695, 18 Aug. Francis Ellis, from a ch. in Ireland.  
 1696, 3 May. Daniel Bacon, baptized at Lynn.  
 1696, 14 June. Hanna Gavet, wife of Philip, ch. of ch., of Cambridge.  
 1696, 5 Mar. Mary Woolcot, wife of Mr. Josiah, ch. of North ch. at  
                     Boston.  
 1696. William Murry, baptized in Scotland.  
 1697. Susanna Bacon, wife of Daniel, sen., ch. of ch. at Lynn.  
 1697. Elizabeth Hunt, wife of Lewis, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.  
 1697, 7 Nov. Isaac Fits, ch. of ch., at Ipswich.  
 1697, 7 Nov. Sister Abigail Leads, formerly Kibbens, to Dorchester.  
 1699, 2 July. Sarah (Bavage?) now Dennis, to Ipswich.  
 1699, 2 July. Sarah Hadlock, to Salem village.  
 1699, 5 Aug. Sister Candish now (Earl) to North ch. at Boston.  
 1701, Jan. Sarah Coburn, wife of Edward, ch. of ch., at Beverly.  
 1701, Feb. Sarah Higginson, wife of Colonel John from Boston.  
 1702, March. Howard, wife of Samuel, baptized at Beverly.  
 1702, March. Marston, wife of Benjamin, ch. of ch., at Ipswich.  
 1702, 7 June. Eunice Willis, wife of Robert, ch. of ch., at Topsfield.  
 1702, Aug. Mascol, widow of John, ch. of ch., at Beverly.  
 1703, 6 June. James Rix and wife recommended to  
 1703, 6 June. John Chaplin, in New Jersey.  
 1703, 1 Aug. Mary West, wife of Samuel, ch. of ch., at Newbury.  
 1705, 6 May. Judith West, wife of Henry, from Newbury.



- 1705, 5 Aug. Doctor Wheeler, ch. of ch., at Concord.  
 1705, 7 Oct. Experience Norton, from North Ch. at Boston.  
 1707, 1 June. Proctor, wife of John, from Chebacco.  
 1707, 5 Oct. Isaac Fits, to Ipswich.  
 1708, 7 Nov. Priscilla and John Mash, to  
 1708, 21 Nov. Judith Reeves, wife of Cockerill, owned covenant *here*.  
 1709, 5 June. John Rogers, to Boxford.  
 1711, 7 Oct. Rev. Samuel Philips and wife Hannah, to Andover.  
 1712, 8 Feb. Elizabeth Ingalls, late of Lynn.  
 1713, 25 June. Capt. Simon Willard and wife, from Ipswich.  
 1715, 28 Aug. Hannah Derby, wife of Samuel, had been baptized and  
                     two children, at Southold, L. I.  
 1716, 29 Apr. Knap, wife of Isaac, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.  
 1716, 15 July. Mary Flint, wife of Joseph, ch. of ch., at Charlestown.  
 1716, 5 Aug. Joseph Neal, from Presby. Ch. in Penn., at Newcastle.  
 1717, 17 Mch. Mary Bullock, wife of John, ch. of ch., at Reading.  
 1717, 2 June. Margaret Hartwell, formerly Tomkins, to Concord.  
 1717, 8 Sep. Elizabeth Elson, w. of Samuel, ch. of ch., at Chebacco.  
 1719, 1 Mch. John Cole, baptized in England.  
 1719, 17 May. Martha Cook, wife of Isaac, baptized in Chebacco.  
 1719, 14 June. Elizabeth Pierce, to New.  
 1719, 18 Oct. Susannah Howe, wife of John, to Marlborough.  
 1720, 2 July. Susannah Prettice, from the Village.  
 1720, 14 Aug. Joshua Hicks, baptized in South Church, at Boston.  
 1720, 20 Nov. Rebecca Grinslett, wife of James, baptized at Reading.  
 1721, 16 July. Nathaniel Thomas, to Plymouth.  
 1721, 10 Dec. Ichabod Plaisted, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.  
 1721, 7 Jan. Rebecca Brown, wife of Peter, baptized at Beverly.  
 1721. John Mugford, baptized at Newfoundland.  
 1721. Jane Luscomb, w. of William, bapt. at Newfoundland.  
 1723. Brother Samuel Howard and wife Mary, to Reading.  
 1725, 20 June. Margaret Felt, wife of Bonfield, baptized at Newton in  
                     Ireland.  
 1725, 3 Oct. Keturah Douglass, wife of Wm., bapt. in Wenham.  
 1726, 22 May. Anne Gale, wife of Edmund, baptized in Beverly.  
 1726, 22 May. Mary Luscomb, wife of John, baptized in Boston.  
 1726, 25 Sep. Mary Marshall, wife of Robert, baptized in Boston.  
 1727, 1 Oct. John Nutting, baptized in Cambridge.  
 1727, 14 Jan. Joseph Pierpont, son of late Rev'd, bapt. in Reading.  
 1727, Feb. Ahijah Estes, baptized at 4th ch. in Boston.  
 1727, Feb. Mary Odel, wife of James, baptized at 3d ch. in Salem.  
 1728, 11 Aug. Sarah Marston, wife of James, baptized in Ipswich.  
 1730, 1 Mch. Paul Raymond, baptized at 1st ch. in Beverly.  
 1730, 1 Mch. Sarah Montgomery, wife of David, baptized at East  
                     ch. in Salem.

- 1730, 4 Apr. Mary Twist, wife of Daniel, bapt. at 1st ch. in Reading.  
 1730, 5 Apr. Ruth Houghton, dau. of Benj., baptized at the Village.  
 1730, 5 July. Deliverance Ellison, wife of Joseph, bapt. 1st ch. in Gloucester.  
 1731, 4 Apr. Paul Langden and Mary his wife, to Hopkinton.  
 1731, 3 Oct. Samuel Woodwell, to Hopkinton.  
 1731, 7 Nov. Benjamin Goodhue, ch. of 1st ch., in Ipswich.  
 1732, 30 Apr. Abigail Seas, wife of John, baptized at Topsfield.  
 1732, 29 July. Elizabeth Reeves, w. of Samuel, 1st ch., at Gloucester.  
 1732, 6 Aug. Sarah Glover, wife of David, 2nd ch., at Gloucester.  
 1732, 8 Oct. Benjamin Pickman, baptized in Boston.  
 1734, 7 July. John Swinnerton, Margaret his wife and Mercy their daughter, to 3d ch., to Boston.  
 1734-5, 1 June. Francis Gahtman, from Germany.  
 1734, 15 June. Jonathan Millet, from Manchester.  
 1734, 2 Nov. Robert Fairservice, from Irish Presby. Ch., at Boston.  
 1734, 4 Jan. Mary Blyth, wife of Benjamin, from 1st ch. at Braintree.  
 1736, 7 Mar. Deborah Goodale, wife of Isaac, from 1st ch. in Marblehead.  
 1736, 4 Apr. Henry Bennett, from 1st ch. in Ipswich.  
 1736, 4 Apr. Paul Raymond and wife Tabitha, to Bedford.  
 1736, 2 May. Sarah Webber, from 4th ch. in Salem.  
 1736, 9 May. Hannah Battin, wife of John, from 1st ch. in Ipswich.  
 1736, 26 Dec. Mary Peal, wife of Robert, from 1st ch. in Marblehead.  
 1737, 6 Mar. Jefry Lang, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.  
 1739, 6 May. Tobias Lakeman, baptized in 1st ch., in Ipswich.  
 1739, 4 Nov. Hannah Deadman, wife of William, baptized in 2nd ch. in Ipswich.  
 1739, 6 Jan. Mary Stevens, wife of John, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.  
 1740, 16 Nov. Sarah Pease, w. of Benjamin, bapt. 1st ch. in Newbury.  
 1741, 5 Apr. Mary Emerton, w. of John, bapt. 2nd ch. in Ipswich.  
 1741, 15 Nov. Mary Cummins, wife. of George, baptized 1st ch. in Marblehead.  
 1742, 28 Mar. Jane Cummins, baptized 2nd ch. in Marblehead.  
 1742, 3 Oct. Elizh. Yell, w. of Nath., bapt. 2nd ch. in Marblehead.  
 1742, 17 Oct. Hannah Peal, w. of Ebenezer, baptized in the Village.  
 1742, 11 Nov. Ebenezer Felton and Jehoadan his wife, to New Salem.  
 1742, 12 Dec. Ebenezer Stevens, baptized 1st ch. in Beverly.  
 1743, 2 Oct. Deborah Goodale, widow of Isaac decd., to New Salem.  
 1743, 2 Oct. Rebecca, wife of Jeremiah Meachum (baptized in Marblehead), to New Salem.

The list of church-members, so far as I know as yet unpublished, continues :—

- 1651, 27, 2. Richard Waye, dismiss.  
James Chichester, removed.  
Hannah Stileman.  
20, 5. Katherine Rootes.  
Susannah Hollinwood.  
8, 12. Grace Venus.  
1652, 14, 9. Pasca Foot.  
1653, 6, 1. Ellen Stone.  
Henry Renolds.  
27, 9. Ann Woodbery.  
1654, 13, 6. John Stone.  
24, 6. Judith Ingersoll.  
Bray Wilkins.  
his wife.  
Ann Kenning.  
1655, 18, 1. Frances Woodhey.  
Hanna Ruck.  
15, 5. Dorothy Norice.  
1656, 30, 2. Frances Horne.  
Susana Archer.  
1657, 31, 3. George Norton's 2nd receiving.  
23, 12. Elizabeth Dodge.  
Mary Corwithy.  
Alis Potter.  
1659, 20, 1. ye wife of Tho. Cromwell.  
ye wife of Will Marstone.  
Hugh Stacy *et uxor* removed.

The baptisms of the First Church in Salem, have been published in Vols. VI, VII, and VIII of these COLLECTIONS.

A careful collation of the published lists with the manuscript, in which, again I had the valuable assistance of Mr. H. F. Waters, has revealed some *errata*.

Omitting the minor errors, mostly typographical, and allowing to the editors their own construction of the somewhat dubious dating, which prevails in certain parts of the manuscript, as well as their own occasional alteration



to modern forms of the antique spelling, we thought the following corrections would be of service in the interest of exact genealogical research :—

- 24, 11, 1636, for *Thehphilus* read *Theophilus*.
- 21, 8, 1639, for *Mercy* read *Martha* Moore.
- 7, 4, 1640, for *Bound* read *Bownd*.
- 27, 9, 1640, for 7 children read *ye children*.
- 16, 3, 1641, for *Vinor* read *Venor*.
- 1, 27, 1641, read 12, 7, 1641.
- 14, 9, 1641, for *Codman* read *Codnam*.
- 3, 5, 1642, for *Onesiphenas* read *Onesipherus*.
- 18, 3, 1645, for *Browne* read *Bourne*.
- 6, 6, 1648, read *Samuel*, *Moses*, and *Mary*.
- 10, 7, 1648, for *Gold* read *Golt*.
- 20, 5, 1651, read *Mr. Thomas Thacher*.
- 8, 7, 1653, for *sister* read *Richard* *Waye*.
- 17, 3, 1663, for *Kippi's* read *Kippins*.
- 7, 6, 1666, read *Will. s. of d. of bro. Bishop*.
- 19, 6, 1666, after "ye Sabbath before" read, *and Sarah Henly*.
- 1666-7-8, *passim* for *Dowe*, and *Dow* read *Dove*.
- 14, 5, 1667, read children of *sister John Putnam*.
- 28, 4, 1668, read *Elizabeth of sister Thomas Dean*.
- 20, 7, 1668, read *William of sister Will. Maston*.
- Aug., 1670, for — of *s. Bean* read *Beal*.
- 7 Sep., 1671, for *Pickman* read *Pickering*.
- 21 July, 1672, for *H.* read *Is. Williams*.
- 8 Aug., 1672, read *Thomas of Stackhouse daughter*.
- 8 Aug., 1672, *dele Hardy*. *Henly* is very plain.
- Feb., 1672, for *Nicholas* read *Nicholets*.
- Feb., 1673, *dele (Pickman?)*.
- Oct., 1674, read *John of s. Elendor*.
- Apr., 1675, read — of *Isr. Porter*.
- Apr., 1675, read *Is. Foot*.
- Feb., 1675, read *Ruth of Richard and Ruth Rose*.
- 2 Ap., 1676, read *Richard and Dorcas*.
- Mar., 1677, *dele Sen.* after *Skery*.
- July, 1677, read *Richard of sister Stackhouse dau.*
- Mar., 1678, read *Hezekiah of sister Harris*.
- 7 Sep., 1679, for *Archer* read *Allen*.
- Sep., 1680, *dele (ch of do)*.
- 1 May, 1681, read *Mr. Sam. Cheevers*.
- 2 Oct., 1681, read *Mrs. Pilgrim*.

- 5 Aug., 1683, read *Susanna Daniell* and *Alice Darby*, adults.  
 27 Apr., 1684, for *Dixy* read *Day*.  
 6 July, 1684, next Putnam jun. insert *Abigail of* —.  
 2 Aug., 1685, for *Barton* read *Baston*.  
 Nov., 1685, for *Horton* read *Norton*, only *first three* at age.  
 Sep., 1686, for *Haroy* read *Harvey*.  
 Apr., 1687, for *Elks* read *Elkins*.  
 7 Aug., 1687, for *Burk* read *Bush*.  
 3 Sep., 1687, read *two* children of ye widow *Elsey*.  
 Oct., 1688, for *Wilks* read *Wilkins*.  
 Dec., 1688, for *Eliaab.* read *Elizab., etc.*, Nurse.  
 16 Feb., 1689, read *Priscilla Arthur* and *Mary Bowdish*, at age.  
 1 June, 1690, for *Truston* read *Freestone*.  
 17 Aug., 1690, for *Wilks* read *Wilkins*.  
 1 June, 1691, for *Harris* read *Hains* (of ye Village?).<sup>8</sup>  
 April, 1693, read *George Felt*.  
 June, 1693, for *Maston* read *Marsh*. See note p.  
 June, 1693, for *Conkline* read *Southerick*.  
 Sept., 1693, for *Foster* read *Porter*.  
 1 Apr., 1694, read *Abigail of Abigail of French*.  
 May, 1695, for *Felton* read *Foster*.  
 June, 1695, for *Haddock* read *Hadlock*.  
 21 July, 1695, for *George* read *Grove Hirst*.  
 8 Mar., 1696, for *Treet* read *Freek Woolcot*.  
 24 May, 1696, for *Cardish* read *Candish*.  
 27 Sep., 1696, read *Mr. Will Gidny*.  
 21 Nov., 1696, read *Elizabeth of Capt. Sewal*, *dele* *Thomas of and*  
     (*Swett?*).  
 21 Nov., 1696, insert *Thomas of* ———.  
 30 May, 1697, for *Meston* read *Maston*.  
 16 Jan., 1697, for *William Picket* read *Mr. Wm. Pickering*.  
 27 Mar., 1698, read *Mr. William Gidney*.  
 26 June, 1698, read *Mr. Will. Andrew*.  
 12 Feb., 1698, for *Elizabeth* read *William of Capt. John Brown*.  
 12 Nov., 1699, read *Mr. John Emerson Clericus*.  
 14 July, 1700, read *Mr. Josiah Walcot*.  
 9 March, 1701, is the omitted date for *Benjamin Ropes, et al.*  
 27 April, 1701, for *Haron* read *Aaron Misservy*.  
 4 Jan., 1701, read *Mary of James Brown*.  
 19 April, 1702, read *Abigail*, daughter of *Lieutenant Neal*.<sup>9</sup>  
 31 May, 1702, read *Mrs. Hasket*.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> See Savage Gen. Dic.

<sup>9</sup> As appears from the Church Record.

<sup>10</sup> In the Record "our sister Mrs. Hasket."

- 15 Aug., 1703, for *Ingersol* read *Ingols*. See note p.  
 27 Feb., 1703, read *Mr. Samuel Ruck*.  
 14 April 1705, read *Samuel*, of *Samuel Ingersol*.  
 9 June, 1706, for *Tucker* read *Packer*.  
 27 Oct., 1706, *dele at age*, after *Flint*.  
 17 Nov., 1706, *dele ?*, after *Foster*.  
 24 July, 1707, read *Ezekiel*, of *Ezekiel Goldthwaite*.  
 21 Nov., 1708, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 12 Feb., 1709, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 21 May, 1710, read *Mr. Abel Gardiner*.  
 13 Aug., 1710, read *Peter*, *Lydia and Samuel*, of *Peter Chevers*, dec'd.  
     See note p.  
 20 Aug., 1710, read *Mary*, of *Thomas Elkins*, *dele Samuel*.  
 11 Nov. 1711, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 24 Feb., 1711, for *Brown* read *Bacon*.  
 9 March, 1712, for *Lufkin* read *Laskin*.  
 3 Aug., 1712, for *Neal* read *Neat*.  
 19 Oct., 1712, read *Freek* of *Mr. Wolcot*.  
 18 Jan., 1712, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 26 July, 1713, *dele at age*, after *John Pratt*.  
 16 Aug., 1713, read *Kesia*, wife of *Francis Proctor*, *at age*.  
 11 July, 1714, *Elizabeth and Sarah Simons, etc.* (Omitted date.)  
 5 June, 1715, read *all children* of *Mr. Joseph Douglass*.  
 28 Aug., 1715, for *Legree* read *Legroe*.  
 20 May, 1716, *dele Mr.* before *Henfield*.  
 24 June, 1716, for *Coytherill* read *Wytherill*.  
 18 Nov., 1716, read *Mr. Edmond Batter*.  
 6 Jan., 1716, for *Legre* read *Legro*.  
 29 Sept., 1717, for *Mehitable* read *Mihil* (*Michael*) *Bacon*.  
 15 March, 1724, *Sarah*, of *John and Mary West*,  
 5 April, 1724, *William*, of *William and Jane Luscomb*,  
 5 April, 1724, *Jona.*, of *Jona. and Priscilla Woodwell*,  
 5 April, 1724, *Joshua*, of *Joshua and Sarah Ward*,  
     } omitted.  
 14 Jan., 1727, for *Dalten* read *Datten*.  
 17 Nov., 1728, for *Gristis* read *Griffis*.  
 27 July, 1729, for *Cruft* read *Cruff*.  
 23 Nov., 1729, read *Jonathan Archer, Junior*.  
 14 Nov., 1731, for *by* read "*his mother should have,*" *etc.*  
 19 Aug., 1733, for *Cruft* read *Cruff*.  
 18 Aug., 1734, for *Hannah* read *Susannah Glover*.  
 4 Feb., 1738, for *David* read *Peard Fabins*.  
 5 Oct., 1740, *Samuel Fisk, Pastor*.  
 5 June, 1743, *Mary and Abigail*, of *William and Eunice Pickering*.



- Note. 13 Nov., 1737, 2 March, '40, 25 April, '42, Timothy Pickering married *Mary* Wingate. See 1 April, '33 and 7 March, '36.
- Note. June, 1693, Marston, Marsh. See II, p. 209, of these COLL.
- Note. 15 Aug., 1703, Ingersol, Ingols. See subjoined list, 1 Aug., 1703.
- Note. 13 Aug., 1710. The change of Samuel from Elkins to Cheever, is not only fairly deducible from the record, but is also corroborated by the town records, etc.

Mr. Savage in his Gen. Dic., mentions Benjamin Skelton, with S. John, baptized 1639, and Nathaniel with S. John, baptized 1648. There are no such baptisms on this list. In their place may be found those of like-named feltons. See Vol. VI, pp. 237, 243, and Vol. XIII, p. 152, of these COLL.

[*To be continued.*]

## PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from page 298, Part 4, Vol. XIV.]

### DEATHS IN 1798 (*continued*).

421. July 30. Benjamin, of Robert & Anstis Stone. Fever, 18. They have one son and three daughters left. He was a clerk in Boston and lived at his Bro. J. Dunlap's. Died in Boston.

422. Aug. 8. Deliverance Masury, widow of Benja. Small Pox, 77. Fifteen years married. She has left two widowed daughters. She was a White, her husband a barber.

423. Aug. 10. Thomas Lewis, mariner. Suddenly, 28. Ten months married. His wife a Burroughs, then a Dyer, one child by each, she lived with Dyer five months. He had engaged as a mariner in the U. S. Service and died as he was on foot through Lynn. He was from Guernsey.

424. Aug. 12. Elizabeth Phillips, widow of Henry. Of Fever, 51. Four years married. She was a Lambert and has left one daughter Millet. Very suddenly, supposed putrid fever; sick four days.

425. Aug. 6. Hannah Webb, alias Hannon, widow. Consumption, 40. 1st marriage seven years; 2nd marriage, 4 years. She has left five children, three males; two by Hannon, from Ireland. After very long illness,

suddenly at last. She was a Murray. Both husbands lost at sea.

426. Aug. 18. Elizabeth Millet, wife of John. Fever, 25. Six years married. She has left two children, males. She was daughter of E. Phillips, who died Aug. 12. Mother and daughter were taken together. The daughter survived a week. A putrid fever.

427. Aug. 22. Francis Grant, mariner. Mortification, 66. Forty-five years married. He has left a widow. She a Smith and three widowed daughters. Dwire, alias Steward, Horton, Daniels.

428. Aug. 28. Sarah, wife of James Browne. Fever, 37. Fourteen years married. She was a Masury. Has left five children, three males. The fever was bilious, alias, etc. Her sister and three of her children are sick of the same fever. Sick eleven days.

429. Aug. 31. Samuel M., of Samuel & Priscilla Lambert. Quincy, 15 months. They have one child, a female, left. Sick about twenty-four hours. Both parents Lamberts.

430. Aug. 31. Hannah, wife of Bradstreet Parker. Vomiting, 24. Five years married. They have two children, one male. She was born in Bradford, Mass. Seized violently, and obtained no relief, and died in forty-eight hours.

431. Sept. 6. Bradstreet Parker, merchant, fever, 28. Five years married. His wife died seven days before. He was born in Bradford, grandson to the Rev. Mr. Balch, of that place.

432. Sept. 6. Mary, wife of Joseph Hodges, fever, 37. Fifteen years married. She was an Andrew. Her mother a Gardner; four children, three females.

433. Sept. 11. Sarah, of Joseph & Mary Hodges, fever, 7. There are three children left; one son. Two sick of same fever. Mother died on 6th inst.



434. Sept 11. News of the death of Edward Cox, mariner, fever, 27. Four years married. Left a wife and had no children. His mother afterwards married an Adams and Cane. At Hispaniola upon his voyage. His wife a Gayton.

435. Sept. 20. News of Oliver Webb, captain, fever, 39. Fifteen years married. Left a wife, an Elkins, and four children, three males and one female. He was the son of William Webb. Died at Hispaniola, in August.

436. Sept. 20. John Diman Preston, captain, from Marblehead, missing, 37. 1st marriage — years, 2nd marriage ——— years, 3d marriage five years. Left a wife with two children, males. She was a widow Forbes with three children, one female; married abroad, supposed repeatedly. The Shallop sailed from Salem, 10 Nov., 1797, and has not been heard of since.

437. Sept. 20. David Mansfield, mariner, pilot, missing, æt. 52. Twenty-nine years married. Left a wife, but never had children. This man was mate, and in years.

438. Sept. 20. William Adams, mariner, missing, æt. 17. He was son of Mrs. Cox, alias Adams, Cane. This was a young seaman. The other persons did not belong to Salem.

439. Oct. 18. Elizabeth, wife of Nath. Bowditch, scrofula, æt. 19. Seven months married. She was the 2nd daughter of Capt. F. Boardman, lately deceased. There are two daughters and a son of Capt. F. B. with the widow.

440. Oct. 30. Ruth, widow of Joseph Searle. Old age, æt. 96. Forty-seven years married. Married at twenty-four. She has left two sons and two daughters, Grant and widow Chubb. Living with her younger son.

441. Oct. 31. Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Allyne, occasioned by a fall, æt. 84. She lived a single life and

for many years was a housekeeper for a Mrs. Gunter in Boston. She had a fall, after which she was never able to walk, or entirely free from pain.

442. Nov. 1. Mary, wife of Capt. Joseph Waters. *Æt.* 39. Sixteen years married. She has left six children, two sons.

443. Nov. 3. Rebecca, wife of Nathan Millet. Consumption, *æt.* 28. Four years married. She has left three children with her husband, one son. She was the pattern of Christian patience and of a most amiable disposition.

444. Nov. 8. Lydia, daughter of Samuel & Lydia Woodkind. Fever, *æt.* 14. She was a Lambert. He from Berkshire. This was their only child. The wife has a son by a former husband, Palfray.

445. Nov. 20. Edward, of Daniel & Bethiah Shehane. Quincy, nine months. She was a Widger, of Marblehead. They have three children left, one son.

446. Nov. 24. Mary, of Benjamin and Mary Becket. Pleurisy, 20 months. She was a Wyman from Danvers; two children left, both males. Sick only one week; always feeble.

447. Nov. 30. Joseph Thayer, lately from Woburn. Fever, *æt.* 23. Two years married. He has a wife, an Edget; are both from Woburn. He came into town in June last, and she in Aug. They have one child, a female. He was a carpenter employed by Mr. Lefavre.

448. Dec. 8. Philip Furlong from Ireland, *æt.* 22. He came into this State in ship of Capt. T. Wellman, owned by B. Pickman, three years since; and sailed from this port. He lived not far from Waterford, Ireland. Has a mother living; died at Whitfords. Belonged to Wexford, Ireland.

449. Dec. 25. William, of John & Hannah Mack.

Atrophy, æt. 3 months. They have one child left, a male. The child pined from birth and was never in health.

450. Dec. 30. Patrick Sennert, of Ireland, within two miles of Waterford, of Dunkellyn of Kilkenny. Consumption, æt. 46, He sustained a good character. As the Catholic Priest was not in town, I attended the funeral; buried 1 Jan., 1799, but he is not on my list. He came here on 9th July, 1796, in a skallop from Newfoundland, and lived first with Mr. R. Collins, then Lufkins and then removed to Mr. Ratchliffes.

#### DEATHS IN 1799.

451. Jan. 2. George Gilmore, of Norfolk, Virginia. W. Ind. flux., æt. 25, at the head of Pierce's wharf, Water street.

452. Jan. 4. Mary, daughter of Jonathan Archer. Consumption, 19. He has six children, three males, one daughter married.

453. Jan. 20. Benja., of Benja. & Margaret H. Bray. Quincy, 16 months. Two children left, one male.

454. Jan. 23. Anna Wyatt, died at Andover; buried in Salem. Dropsy, 33. Two children: Hannah Bray, æt. 14, and Annie Hawkins, æt. 7.

455. Jan. 30. Margaret, widow of Jacob Clarke. Asthma, 70. Fourteen years married. Married at 22. Two daughters survived her. Widow Edey and w. of Thomas Parsons. Last at Newburyport.

456. Feb. 16. Harriet, of Nathan & Rebecca Millet. Atrophy, 8 months. The mother died in Nov. last. Two female children are left with the father.

457. Feb. 24. News of the death of Benjamin Webb, at sea. Fever, æt. 23. He was a son of Joshua Webb,



deceased. His mother died last year. He has a brother and three sisters. Went mate to Capt. J. Edwards, was taken, and upon his return from Guadeloupe, in Charles Derby; died 4th Feb., at sea.

458. Feb. 23. Male child of Joseph & Mary More; suddenly, in fits, æt. 2 months. They are young, this the only child. Not of this town. He at sea. The woman apprentice at ropemaking, Vincents.

459. Feb. 23. William Thompson born in Bedford, Mass., fever, æt. 23. His mother lives in Boston and is married to Mr. Samuel Vincent. The son served as a ropemaker with Vincents. He was taken with Capt. Endicott and died in the hospital at Guadeloupe; lived at S. Silsbee's.

460. March 6. Mary, widow of Francis Grant. Cancer, æt. 75. Forty-five years married. Married at 29. Died at Robert & Mary Smith's, at the ferry, alias Beverly bridge. Left three daughters, a brother Robert and sister widow Mehitable Patterson.

461. March 18. John Diamond, of John Diamond & Sarah Preston. Atrophy, æt. 9 months. The widow has five children with her, one female. Her husband lost at sea last year.

462. April 4. Sarah, wife of James Collins; fever, æt. 31. 1st marriage nine years; 2nd marriage, ten months. She has three living children by Evoy, one male. Collins had three children, one female. She has had one female by Collins. Her husband Evoy died abroad. Married Collins, who is in the U. S. Marine Service. She was a Richardson, father a foreigner; only child.

463. April 9. Nancy, of Jonathan & Elizabeth Palfrey. Scrofula, æt. 13 months. They have four children left, two males. She was a Vincent. He a mariner.

464. April 14. Sarah, of Joseph & Mary Brown.

Fever, æt. 10 years. She was a Becket. They have four children, males.

465. April 15. Jonathan Derby, captain. Consumption, æt. 28. He was a son of Hon. Richard Derby, Esq., educated at Dummer Academy, and at Boston instructed as a merchant by his uncle E. H. Derby, and has been six voyages to India. Long sick, and confined through the winter; was at his brother Samuel's in the Mansion House.

466. April 16. Sarah, widow of John Ropes. Apoplexy, æt. 77. 1st marriage three years; 2nd marriage thirty-two years. Married at 19. She was a Titcombe, of Newbury. She married first a Stocker and then was a widow six years; then married a Ropes and then was a widow sixteen years. Left one child, married at Amherst, N. H.

467. April 22. Jean Baptiste, so called; a French prisoner, worn out, æt. 48. He was born in Rochelle, France, from which he had been long absent in different parts of America, chiefly St. Domingo. He left a child there. He had been some time in Salem in the late war.

468. May 19. Maria, of John and Ruth Barker. Fever, 17 mo. They are a family from Pembroke, and this their only child. Have been in Salem but a few years. A blacksmith. She descended from Rev. Smith.

469. May 17. News of the death of Benjamin, son of Benj. Cloutman. Fever, æt. 16. His widow mother has many children. This a promising youth. Died 25 April in Havana, of the prevalent fever, by which we have lost many seamen. He was with E. H. Derby, jun.

470. May 17. News of the death of James, son of John Collins, sen. Fever, æt. 15. The father has left five children, out of twelve. This a lovely youth; died 5 April in Havana, of the fever there among the American ships. He was with Capt. Flint.

471. June 13. Nathaniel Osgood. Aged, æt. 88. Twenty-nine years married. Married at 34. He has left one son, Christopher. His wife was a Hannah Babbidge, married in 1745 and died Sept., 1774. He has lived with his son above twelve years. He was a distinguished shoemaker in his early life. In his temper easy. A brother now living; an old man.

472. June 20. Thomas Squires, mariner. Consumption, æt. 59. He came from Devonshire, England, æt. 19.

473. June 23. Mehitable, of Joseph and Mehitable Valpey. Dropsy in head, æt. 3 years. They have three male children.

474. June 22. Samuel, of Nath'l and Abigail Phippen. Fever abroad, æt. 17. They have one son and two daughters left. Sick in the Havanna; died on his passage, 4 June. Was with Capt. Taylor.

475. July 7. Female child of William and Mary Foye. Convulsions, 16 days. He has nine children by former wife, four males; none by the present wife.

476. July 9. News of the death of John, son of John and Elizabeth Fairfield. Fever abroad, æt. 27. Family scattered. Three daughters and four sons. Two daughters married. In the East Indies.

477. July 20. John Hodges, Captain. Hemorrhoids, æt. 76. Twenty-five years married. Married at 23. A worthy man. He has left three sons and a daughter, all in reputation. Married a Manning.

478. July 27. Mary Chubb, widow, æt. 63. 1st marriage, four years; 2nd marriage, three years. Married at 20. Left no children. First husband, Edey, had children. She was a Searle.

479. Sept. 2. Male child of Daniel and Sarah Reed. 7 mos. Child born in, and parents from Danvers lately. He has one son by a former wife.



480. Sept. 3. George Cabot, of Joseph and Hannah Hosmer. 14 days. They have two daughters and a son left.

481. Sept. 15. Bethiah, of William and Sarah Millet. 15 months. This was one of their twins. They have three children. She an Archer.

482. Sept. 25. Sarah Hodges, of Daniel and Alice Ropes. 15 months. They have two children left, one male.

483. Sept. 30. Joshua, of Joshua and Lydia Webb. 20 days. A young family, first child.

484. Sept. 30. Richard Valpy. Decay, 65. Four sons and three daughters left. An honest, humble person, known as The Skipper.

485. Nov. 8. William, of William & Hannah Foster, 8 months. They have one child.

486. Nov. 10. Jonathan Mason, Sen., Capt. Apoplexy, 66. Forty-four years married. Married at 22. He has left two sons and two daughters; all have been married, many grand-children. Married a Babbidge.

487. Nov. 28. Martha Perkins, maiden. Convulsions, 43. She had lived with Mrs. Rogers from the time of marriage. She came from Ipswich.

488. Dec. 6. Elizabeth, widow of Ebenezer Whitefoot; from broken bone, 57 yrs. Nineteen years married. Married at 15. She was a Mayberry. Left two sons and four daughters.

489. Dec. 11. Lydia, of Barnabas & Lydia Herrick. Consumption, 30. Her sister died in Oct. last. No daughter left. Three sons.

490. Dec. 19. Robert, son of Pierce & Sarah Evoy. Nervous fever, 11. Father and mother both dead. Two sisters left by Evoy, one by Collins. First with a slow and then nervous fever. Sick at G. F. Richardson's.

491. Dec. 19. Eunice, daughter of Joshua & Hannah Phippen. Consumption, 20. Four sons and three daughters left.

492. Dec. 22. Andrew, son of Andrew & Hannah English. Quincy, 2 years, 8 months. One son and two daughters left.

#### DEATHS IN 1800.

493. Jan. 5. James Collins in the ship Constitution, mariner. Fever abroad, 41.. 1st marriage, nineteen years, 2nd marriage, one year. He married at 20 a Masury and left by her three children; 2nd marriage to the widow Evoy and left one child. A man by trade a shoemaker. Two sons, one daughter by first wife, one daughter by 2nd wife.

494. Jan. 8. Abigail White, widow of Joseph White of Isle of Shoals, 78. Seven years married; married at 19. Left two children, sons. She was a Muchmore of Isle of Shoals when J. W. of Salem married her. Lived twenty years with her son Joseph.

495. Jan. 20. Male child of John & Lydia Searle. Just after birth. She was a Fairfield. Lately married. First child. She had been long very ill disposed.

496. Jan. 24. News of the death of Jonathan, son of Jonathan Mason. Fever abroad, 16. The only son by E. King, his first wife. They have two daughters by first wife and two daughters and a son by second wife. Died on board Capt. Derby at ——— in Hispaniola of yellow fever.

497. Jan. 24. News of the death of Benjamin Dorrel. Fever abroad, 19. The only son of Mrs. Strout by her former husband, Mr. Dorrel. Died on board Capt. Derby from ——— on the passage homeward.

498. Feb. 16. Anna, wife of Nicholas Lane. Rheumatic Fever, 48. Thirty-one years married; married at 17. She was daughter of Wm. Bezoill. She has left two sons and nine daughters; one son and three daughters married. Born in Cape Ann and removed to Salem after marriage. He sailmaker.

499. Feb. 20. Capt. Andrew Preston. Nervous fever, 71. Forty-six years married; married at 25. He has left one son and three daughters; two daughters married. Born in Beverly. She was a Lambert. He was an Inspector of the Customs.

500. Feb. 24. News of death of John, son of John & Hannah Collins, Sen. Fever abroad, 19. Have six children left, two males. Have lost two young sons at sea, both in the West Indies, by the Fever.

501. Feb. 24. News of death of Samuel, son of Samuel & Sarah Ropes. Fever abroad, 19. Never lost a child before. They have five children left, three males. Was at Curacoa and died ashore. Sick four days. A very promising youth.

502. March 20. News of death of Philip, son of Thomas & Susanna Rue. Fever abroad and Dysentery, 22. Six children left, three sons and three daughters; one son and one daughter married. Was in the ship America from East Indies. The only person who died in the voyage of 54. Died in Dec. last.

503. April 10. Margaret, of Adam & Mercy Wellman. Consumption, 19. The widow mother has one son by same marriage. She was a Mascoll and married a Stephens and then Wellman.

504. April 25. Lydia, of James & Elizabeth Archer. Convulsions, 18 months. They have four children, two males. They are both Archers.

505. June 1. Jonathan Archer. Consumption, 53.



Nineteen years married; married at 24. He has left six children, three males; one daughter married. Wife died in 1791. He had lived freely. Was an assessor of the town seventeen years. A man of some information; formerly a barber. Acquired interest in the war; sold his house; was a tanner.

506. June 2. Edward Chevalier, born in the Island of Jersey. Consumption, 55. Thirty years married; married at 25. Left a wife, whom he married in Marblehead. She a widow when he married her. Came to Salem in the war from Marblehead, 1775. Had been ten years in Marblehead.

507. June 4. Susannah, relict of Jonathan Mason. Palsy and Apoplexy, 66. Forty-four years married; married at 21. Left two sons and two daughters; all have been married. Her husband died last Nov. Her sister Ward in 1797. She was a Babbidge; her mother yet living.

508. June 7. Susannah, wife of Richard Valpy. Suddenly, 40. Nineteen years married; married at 21. Left three children, two females. She was a Backer from Marblehead.

509. July 9. Lydia, widow of Benjamin Woodman. Suddenly, 79. Thirty years married; married at 25. She was a Phillips; parents from Lynn. She had thirteen living children. A son and three married daughters left.

510. July 9. Lydia Babbidge, maiden. Fever and mortification, 67. She was the last of the children. The mother survives, aged 86. Lydia assisted the mother in a school. Madam Babbidge has kept a school above half a century. Lydia was sick about ten days. Sister of Mrs. Mason, who died in June last, and Mrs. Ward, who died Oct., 1797.

511. July 10. Elizabeth, widow of Andrew Millet.

Fever and mortification, 69. Fifteen years married; married at 20. She was a Tozzer. Left two sons and a daughter. Died at her son in law Chipman.

\* 512. July 16. Female child of Retire & Rebecca Becket. Fever, 26 months. They have one child, a male, left. She a Swasey.

513. July 31. News of the death of Tochim Jacob Rochstein. Fever, 25. \* Eight months married; married at 25. *She* was a natural of Gayton; married a Cox; then this husband. He was a German from Lubeck; lately came into America. Died at St. Christopher.

514. Aug. 10. News of death of Samuel, of Samuel & Anna Foot. Small pox abroad, 17. Their only son; they have three daughters. She a Crowninshield of Clifford. Died in Calcutta, on a voyage with Capt. Wheatland. Lived Essex St.

515. Aug. 17. George Archer, Capt., on his passage from Hamburg. Lost at sea, 34 years; married at 26 years. He has left a wife and four children, three females. She a Hathorne; supposed to be lost on Grand Banks in Dec. last. Lived Derby St.

516. Aug. 17. John, of John & Mary Collins, with Archer, lost at sea, age 20. They have three sons and two daughters left. A great loss in their eldest son. Turner St. They were seen so far on their passage.

517. Sept. 7. William, of Ebenezer & Sarah Slocum. Dysentery, 13 months. They have two children, one male. She a Becket. Essex St.

518. Sept. 10. Esther, of Daniel & Abigail Caldwell. Fever, 9 months. Mother a Carroll; he from Ipswich. They have three children, two males. Near Bridge.

519. Sept. 1. Fem. of Thomas & Catherine Green. Dysentery, 3 weeks. They have three children. They were from Liverpool in England.

520. Sept. 12. Male ch. of Josiah & Margaret Flag. Vomiting and purging, 12 mos. They have two females left and two males. He lately from Mason, N. H., orig. from Reading, Mass. Daniels street.

521. Sept. 13. Hannah, of Samuel & Mercy Townsend. 7 years. They have four children left, three males. She was a Stevens. Essex St.

522. Sept. 14. Nathaniel, of Nathaniel & Elizabeth Trow. 9 months. This their first and only child. She a Gilman from Newmarket. He from Beverly. Daniels St.

523. Sept. 21. News of death of James, of Thomas & Mary Hutchinson. Fever, abroad, 26 years. The widow has two sons and two daughters at home, and a son, long absent, place unknown. Turner St. He was with Mugford, at Calcutta.

524. Sept. 24. Nancy, of Jonathan & Elizabeth Palfrey. 15 months. Four children, two males, left. mother a Vincent, the youngest. Becket St.

525. Sept. 24. News of death of Joshua of widow Murray. Fever abroad, 19 years. Her only child. She was a Webb. He was with Capt. Mugford in ship Ulysses, and died in Calcutta.

526. Oct. 5. Mary, daughter of Jacob & Mary Norman. Scarlet fever, 4 years. The father dead. The mother an Archer, she married a Gunnison, then Norman, now Peters. One child left by Gunnison. Essex street.

527. Oct. 16. Abigail, widow of Zachariah Curtis. Aged, 86 years. Married at 20; seven years married. She was daughter of John Gray. Turner, between Essex and Derby.

528. Oct. 20. Lois, widow of Samuel Odell. Consumption, 55 years. Married at 22; she died in Pleas-



ant st. Has left four sons and three daughters. She was a Larrabee of Lynn. Her husband died in 1790.

529. Dec. 12. Male child of Lydia, daughter of Daniel Cloutman. 2 years.

530. Dec. 28. News of the death of Capt. Elisha Harrington, drowned, 35 years. Married at 28 years. She a Burrill; her second husband. Three children left, one son. He from Weston. He was cast away on George's; crew were saved; were in a brig from Jamaica.

531. Dec. 28. News of the death of John, son of Johnson & Ruth Briggs. Fever, 19 years. The widow has six children left, three sons and three daughters. Left by Capt. John Fairfield at Havanna.

532. Dec. 28. Capt. Adam Wellman missing, lost at sea. 27 years. Married at 26 years. He married Nancy, the eldest daughter of widow Browne. No children. Son of Adam Wellman, who died abroad in 1786. They sailed for Ireland 10th Jan. from Salem, and on 5th of Feb. from New York.

533. Dec. 28. John Crandall, mate with Capt. W. Putnam, missing. 41 years. Married at 32 years. He married the eldest daughter of Nicholas Lane and had three children, one male. He was from Providence, R. I. Sailed 12th Feb. for Gibraltar.

534. Dec. 28. James Carroll, with Capt. Putnam, mariner, missing. 19 years. The only son of James Carroll, who married a Webb. Seven daughters left.

535. Dec. 28. John Cloutman, mariner, 2d mate with A. Wellman, missing, æt. 23 years. Son of Joseph; his mother a Becket. She has one son and three daughters left.

536. Dec. 28. Thomas Stephens, boy with Capt. A. Wellman, missing. 14 years. The widow has three daughters left. Her husband was lost in 1784.

---

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XV.      JULY AND OCTOBER, 1878.      Nos. 3, 4.

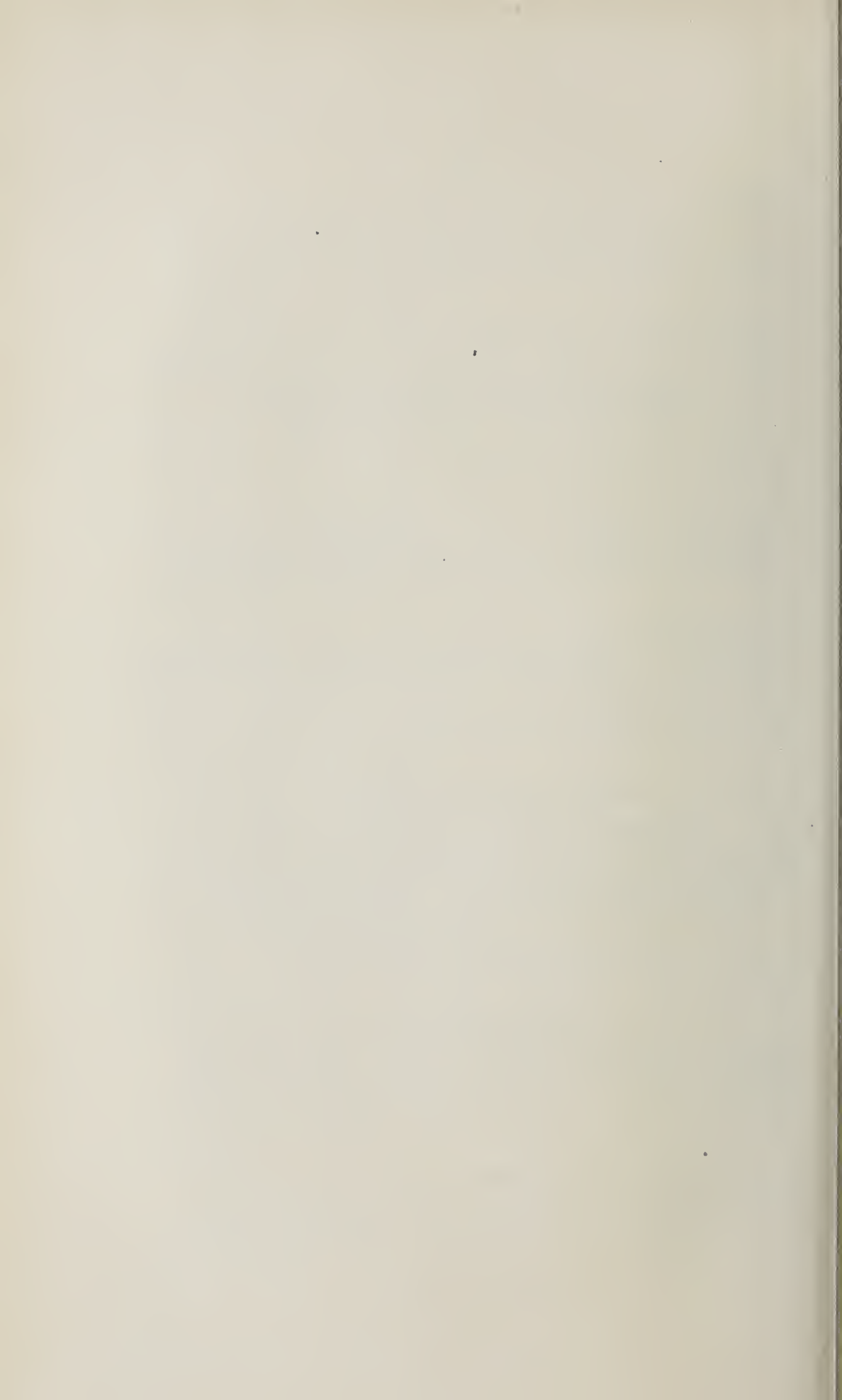
---

AN ACCOUNT OF THE  
COMMEMORATION, BY THE ESSEX  
INSTITUTE, OF THE FIFTH HALF-CENTURY OF  
THE LANDING OF GOV. JOHN ENDICOTT,  
IN SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

SEPTEMBER 18, 1878.

---





## INTRODUCTION.

---

AT the annual meeting of the Essex Institute, held Monday, May 21, 1877, a committee consisting of President Wheatland, Hon. James Kimball, W. P. Upham, Esq., and A. C. Goodell, Esq., were appointed to consider and report upon the propriety of celebrating the 250th anniversary of the "Landing of John Endicott," which would occur in September, 1878.

At a regular meeting, Monday, Oct. 1, 1877, the committee reported favorably, and in accordance therewith the following vote was adopted:—

*Voted*, That it is expedient for the Institute to take the initiative in the matter of the celebration, and that the Hon. W. C. Endicott be invited to deliver an oration on the occasion, and also that the committee be authorized to make the necessary arrangements.

The committee deemed it advisable, before proceeding further, to invite the coöperation of the city authorities, and accordingly conferred with the Mayor, who in his inaugural address, delivered on Monday, Jan. 7, of this year, alluded to this subject and recommended it to the favorable consideration of the council. On the 14th day of January that portion of his address was referred to a

special committee, who, after a conference with the committee of the Institute, reported, at a meeting of the council held on the 11th of the March following, an order appropriating \$1,500.00. This report was referred to the finance committee, who, on the 25th of March, reported its adoption inexpedient.

The committee of the Institute, at the annual meeting, Monday, May 20, 1878, was authorized to enlarge its number, appoint sub-committees, and arrange plans for carrying out the celebration in an appropriate manner.

The committee, thus invested with full powers to act, after several meetings enlarged its number and arranged sub-committees, who, by the liberality of several friends, procured the necessary funds and were thereby enabled to perform their several duties. Of the manner in which these have been performed the reader can judge by the perusal of the following pages.

# EXERCISES AT MECHANIC HALL.

---

REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.,  
MR. BENJAMIN J. LANG,

CHAPLAIN OF THE DAY.  
DIRECTOR OF MUSIC.

---

## I

### ORGAN VOLUNTARY.

## II

### READING OF SCRIPTURE.

PSALM 147, v. 1. Praise ye the Lord; for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

12. Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem, praise thy God, O Zion.

13. For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation; and as for his judgments they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM 44, v. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old:

2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand and



thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favor unto them.

8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name forever.

**DEUT. 32, v. 7.** Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations; ask thy father and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

10. He found him in a desert land, in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings, so the Lord alone did lead them, and there was no strange god with him.

**DEUT. 4, v. 32.** For ask now of the days that are past which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else beside him.

37. Because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38. To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

**DEUT. 26, v. 7.** When we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labor, and our oppression,

8. And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terrible-ness, and with signs, and with wonders;

9. And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

11. Thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

PSALM 148, v. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King, and I will bless thy name forever and ever.

3. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

7. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

I KINGS 8, v. 56. Blessed be the Lord that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised; there hath not failed one word of all his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers, let him not leave us, nor forsake us;

58. That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments which he commanded our fathers.

PSALM 67, v. 1. God be merciful unto us and bless us, and cause his face to shine upon us;

2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3. Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

### III

## PRAYER.

BY REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.

### IV

## ORIGINAL HYMN.

BY REV. JONES VERY.

Though few, with noble purpose came  
Our fathers to this distant wild;  
A Commonwealth they sought to frame,  
From country and from friends exiled.

Religious freedom here they sought,  
In their own land to them denied;  
With courage and with faith they wrought,  
Nor monarch feared, nor prelate's pride.

That Commonwealth to power has grown;  
 Religious liberty is ours;  
 What now we reap, their hands have sown,  
 And changed the wild to garden bowers.

The trees they planted, year by year  
 Still yield their precious fruit and shade;  
 Fair Learning's gifts still flourish here,  
 And Law man's right has sacred made.

They from their labors long have ceased,  
 On the green hill-sides saintly rest;  
 Their sons, in wealth and power increased,  
 Have by their fathers' God been blest.

Their noble deeds our souls inspire;  
 Be ours their faith and courage still;  
 Keep pure the home, the altar's fire,  
 And thus their cherished hopes fulfill.

## V

## POEM.

BY REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS.

## VI

## ORIGINAL ODE.

BY REV. STEPHEN P. HILL, D.D.

Hail to the days of yore!  
 When to this Western shore,  
     Our fathers came,—  
 And settled as their own  
 This land, so long unknown,  
 Where savage life alone  
     Had erst a name.

Wild as the winds at first,  
 That o'er these regions burst,  
     Those feathered forms,  
 So barbarous and so low,  
 To social life the foe,  
 Loomed, like the winter snow  
     Or cloud-cleft storms.



Long as these shores had stored  
 Their wealth, all unexplored,  
     Old time had slept  
 In silence o'er the soil,  
 Nor heard the hum of toil;  
 But all this teeming spoil  
     For us had kept.

For us our fathers bore  
 Their fortunes to this shore  
     From o'er the sea;  
 And we to-day appear  
 To hail their high career,  
 And sanctify their year  
     Of Jubilee!

This rock-bound shore, so lone,  
 But what a land unknown,  
     Before them lay!  
 Whose hills and lakes and streams  
 Within its vast extremes,  
 Beyond their brightest dreams,  
     Now feel their sway!

For us they laid in light  
 The germs of social right  
     And civil power;  
 Which, fostered by their care,  
 Such fine proportions bear,  
 And give their sons to share  
     The ample dower.

By small degrees it grew;  
 And better than they knew  
     Their work appears,  
 In beauty and renown  
 To distant ages down;  
 While glory yet shall crown  
     Its coming years!

Dear to our hearts be still  
 Each rock and vale and hill  
     Their feet have pressed;  
 And be it still our pride  
 To cherish with the tide  
 Of centuries, as they glide,  
     Their memory blessed.

FREEDOM and FAITH enshrined  
 Within the heart and mind,  
     By VIRTUE wreathed;  
 Let these our cares engage  
 Thro' each succeeding age;  
 Our noblest heritage  
     By them bequeathed!

Upon his ancient staff  
 Two centuries and a half  
     In age to-day,  
 The State again appears,  
 Strong in the toil of years,  
 With treasures born of tears  
     And memories grey.

That parent pilgrim band,  
 Led by Jehovah's hand,  
     By this rude coast:  
 For fanes their faith foresaw,  
 Founded in sacred awe,  
 Of LIBERTY and LAW:—  
     Our birthright boast!

Within this savage wild,  
 Where culture had not smiled  
     From earliest time,  
 They found a home; and here,  
 Mid prospects dark and drear,  
 Displayed their faith sincere  
     By deeds sublime!

And children in the flood  
 Of pure ancestral blood  
     Attend in train,  
 And follow as a flock,  
 A numerous, vigorous stock,  
 Whose energies unlock  
     The land and main!

Hail to the land we love;  
 So broad, and blest above  
     Al! others, now;  
 Whose wealth, in golden grain,  
 Adorns each spreading plain  
 And lines, with many a vein,  
     The mountain's brow!

Thy hand, Almighty One!  
 Thro' ancient annals run  
     Divinely right,  
 Still leads our later way  
 Like Israel's shielding sway  
 Of pillar'd cloud by day,  
     And fire by night!

Thy light, thy love, thy truth,  
 Alike in age and youth,  
     Shall lead us on;  
 Thro' error's darkling maze,  
 And foes of future days,  
 Till peace, o'er empire, sways  
     Its rule alone!

GOD OF OUR FATHERS! Thou,  
 Who did'st the State endow  
     And mould so free;  
 By generations nursed,  
 Bid FAITH, as at the first,  
 With growing volume burst  
     In praise to THEE!

## VII

## ORATION.

BY HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

## VIII

## HYMN.

*"The breaking waves dashed high."*—Mrs. Hemans.

RENDERED BY MRS. J. H. WEST.

## IX

## POEM.

BY WILLIAM W. STORY.

*Read by Prof. J. W. Churchill.*

## X

## THE ONE HUNDREDTH PSALM.

SUNG BY CHORUS AND AUDIENCE.

All people that on earth do dwell,  
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice;  
Him serve with mirth, his praise forth tell,  
Come ye before him and rejoice.

The Lord ye know is God indeed,  
Without our aid he did us make,  
We are his flock, he doth us feed,  
And for his sheep he doth us take.

O enter then his gates with praise,  
Approach with joy his courts unto,  
Praise, laud, and bless his name always,  
For it is seemly so to do.

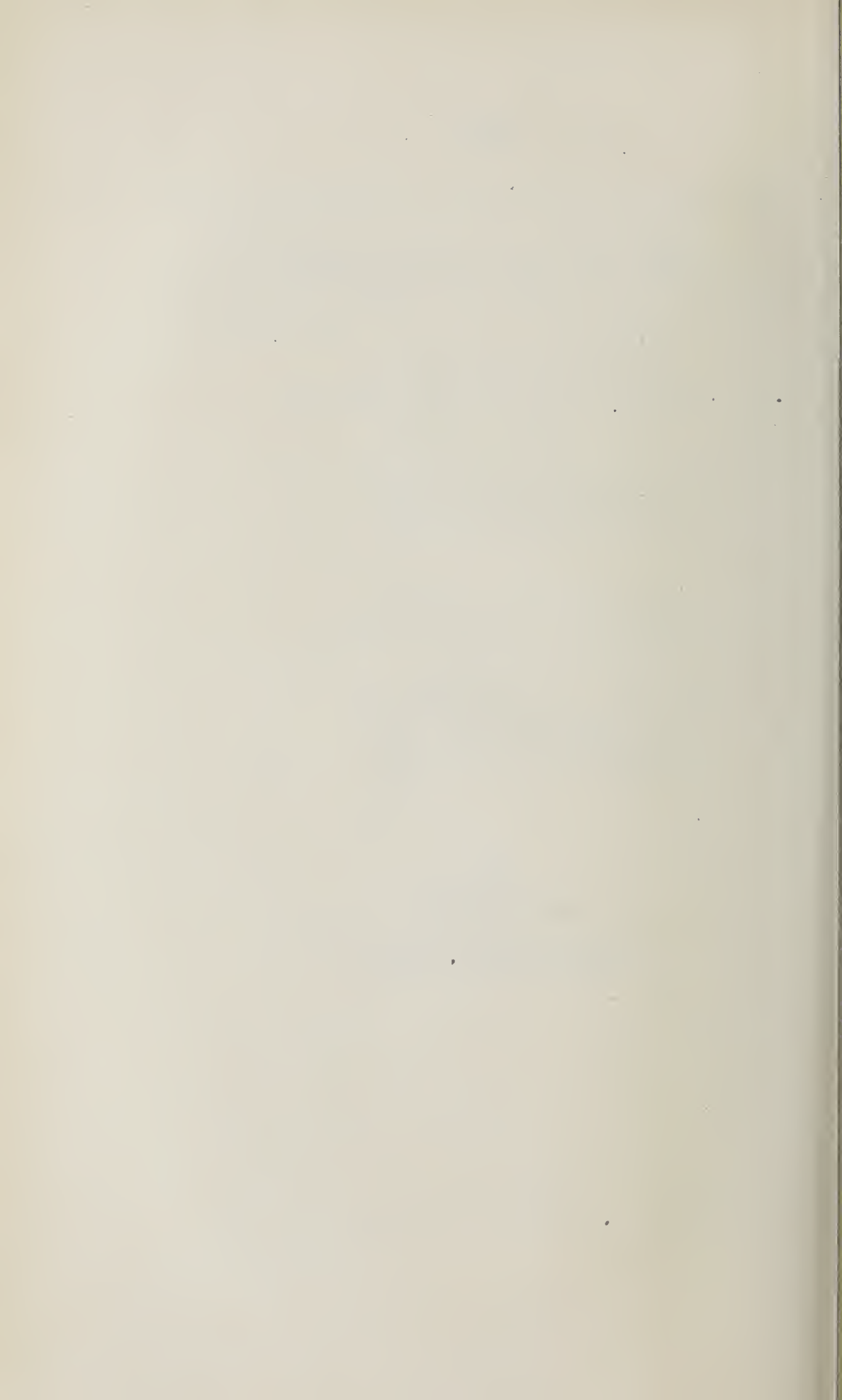
For why? The Lord our God is good,  
His mercy is forever sure,  
His truth at all times firmly stood,  
And shall from age to age endure.

## XI

## BENEDICTION.

BY REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.





## EXERCISES AT HAMILTON HALL.

INCLUDING ADDRESSES AND CORRESPONDENCE.

---

AFTER the exercises at the Mechanic Hall the members and subscribers with their invited guests assembled at Hamilton Hall on Chestnut street for a lunch and social entertainment.

The hall presented an exceedingly animated and interesting appearance, and everything was well arranged and conducted with good taste. An orchestra, under the direction of Mr. Jean Missud, was stationed in the gallery over the entrance to the hall, and entertained the company, at intervals, with excellent music. On the wall opposite to the entrance, behind the President of the Institute, was suspended a portrait of Gov. John Endicott, and on each side were fac-similes of the colonial flags of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and on the table beneath were deposited several interesting relics of the colonial period.

The tables were laid by Mr. Edward Cassell, the well known caterer, and were handsomely decorated with a choice display of flowers, arranged beautifully in large bouquets, and a small one at each plate, with a neatly designed *carte de menu*, a fitting memento of the celebration. The lunch embraced more than a score of dishes, substantial and elegant.

At 2.30 P. M. the PRESIDENT called the company to order and asked their attention while the Rev. R. C. MILLS, D.D., of Salem, invoked the divine blessing.

After an hour spent in festivity, the PRESIDENT commenced the intellectual exercises of the occasion with the following address :—

#### ADDRESS OF HENRY WHEATLAND.

*Ladies and Gentlemen:* Permit me to extend a cordial welcome to the friends who are with us this day, especially to those sons and daughters of Salem, who, after years of absence, come to revisit the scenes of their childhood and to unite in paying that homage and respect due to the memory of a common ancestry; also to the chief magistrate of this old commonwealth, to the representatives of sister societies and to all others who have honored us with their presence.

Let me briefly call your attention to some memorials of the colonial period which are displayed in this hall to-day. The two flags that are placed on each side of the portrait of Governor Endicott, that hangs on the wall in the rear, are fac-similes of two colonial flags, one of Connecticut in 1675 and the other of Massachusetts in 1683. On the table we have the original indenture under the signature of Lord Sheffield, Jan. 1, 1623, granted by the council of Plymouth in the county of Devon, England, for settling the northern part of Massachusetts Bay. Roger Conant was then the governor or commander. He arrived in Gloucester in 1624, and removed to Salem in 1626. This charter or indenture was superseded by the grant from the Council of Plymouth and the subsequent charter under which Gov. Endicott acted. The duplicate of this last charter, which was sent



over to Gov. Endicott in 1629, is on the table. These two valuable documents are deposited in Plummer Hall, one the property of the Essex Institute, the other of the Salem Athenæum. The original charter, which was brought over later by Gov. Winthrop, is in the State House in Boston. There is also the first book of records of the First Church in Salem, which commenced with the ministry of John Higginson who was settled in 1659, including a copy of the principal part of the records of the previous doings of the church from an old and much defaced volume. Also the Bible that was used by Dr. E. A. Holyoke. These are interesting memorials of the occasion.

Fifty years ago this day, in this hall, at the same hour of the day, were assembled the members of the Essex Historical Society with their invited guests—Governor Lincoln, Lieutenant-governor Thomas L. Winthrop, the Hon. Daniel Webster, the Hon. Edward Everett, Mayor Quincy of Boston, Professors Farrar and Ticknor of Harvard and others—to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem. Of this assembly, all, with few exceptions, have passed to the better land; four of the survivors are with us this day. The orator of the day was the Hon. Joseph Story,<sup>1</sup> one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, an original member and the vice-president of the society. The president of the society, the venerable Dr. E. A. Holyoke,<sup>2</sup> whose centennial anniversary was appropriately observed by the medical profession of Boston and Salem on the thirteenth of the month preceding,—an event probably without a parallel in the annals of medicine,—presided. Dr. Holyoke was identified with the

---

<sup>1</sup> The figures on this and the two following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

literary societies of Salem for a period of nearly seventy years, from the organization of the old Social Library in 1760, and a large portion of the time held an official position. He was also an original member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, incorporated in 1780, and at one time its president. He was also the first president of the Massachusetts Medical Society incorporated in 1781. To the earlier volumes of the publications of each of these societies he was a liberal contributor. His most important communication, which was printed after his decease, was a meteorological register kept with great care, commenced on the first of January, 1786, and continued with only a few omissions of a part of a day till the close of the year 1823: from that time continued in a less regular manner to the first of March, 1829, when the last record was made. On that day he was confined to his chamber by his last illness, and on the thirty-first day of that month he closed his life of usefulness and benevolence. We have in our library the day books which contain an accurate account of his professional practice. They comprise 123 volumes of ninety pages each, and on each page was the entry of thirty visits, making on the average twelve visits a day for seventy-five years. The first entry was in July 6, 1749; the last was February 16, 1829. During the last few years of his life the entries were very few.

The secretary of the society was the Hon. Joseph G. Waters,<sup>3</sup> whose death we have recently been called upon to deplore. He was secretary of the society for twenty-one years, till the union of that society with the Essex Institute in 1848. He will long be remembered for his deep interest in our literary and scientific institutions and for his versatile and extensive knowledge of English literature and history.

The society at that time, which might be called the Augustan period of Salem history, had many men of note and distinction; among them was one<sup>4</sup> who was a member of Washington's military family during the Revolutionary war, and afterwards a member of his cabinet and also that of the elder Adams. One<sup>5</sup> was a member of the cabinets of Madison and Monroe. Three<sup>6</sup> were, or had been, or have since been senators in Congress, and fifteen<sup>7</sup> representatives in Congress; one<sup>8</sup> justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, a justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts,<sup>9</sup> a judge of probate for Essex County,<sup>10</sup> and twenty members of the legal profession,<sup>11</sup> of whom we may enumerate Nathan Dane, Samuel Putnam, Ichabod Tucker, John Pickering, Joseph Story, Daniel A. White, Leverett Saltonstall, Benjamin Merrill, John G. King, Rufus Choate, and others. There were also members of the clerical<sup>12</sup> and medical<sup>13</sup> professions and merchants.<sup>14</sup> The writings of some in history, literature, science, law and jurisprudence were the highest authority. The brilliant eloquence of some would draw great crowds of attentive listeners not only at the bar, but at the forum and in the lecture room; and there were others, the sails of whose ships whitened distant seas, bringing to this port the products of every clime. At that time probably no society in the United States could exhibit upon its roll a greater number of men of influence in the various walks of life.

In determining the time for this commemoration it was deemed meet and proper that the same day be selected which our predecessors, fifty years ago, appointed, not wishing to discredit their judgment as to which day of the present new style corresponds with the calendar day of 1628, nor to express an opinion on a subject that has agitated so much the minds of scholars and historical stu-



dents. It is well to be correct in matters of history, but practically it is of little consequence whether we celebrate the sixteenth or the eighteenth, provided that the spirit of the occasion is observed. "The letter killeth, the spirit maketh alive." We are humble workers endeavoring to build up a superstructure worthy to be placed upon the foundation which the predecessors of this society in their wisdom so wisely laid, and to carry forward, to the extent of our means and feeble abilities, the work which they would wish to have done. In order that this may be a suitable and enduring monument to their memory, we need the aid and coöperation of all; not only of those who reside among us, but of those born on our soil, educated at our schools, and who received here that first impulse in life that has enabled them to assume positions of trust and honor in the places of their adoption. I thank you for your kind attention. Before taking my seat, allow me to introduce to you the Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, who has kindly consented to assist on this occasion. [Applause.]

#### REMARKS OF THE REV. E. C. BOLLES, PH.D.

*Ladies and Gentlemen:* In accepting the honorable position of toast master on this occasion, I understand, of course, that my duties are simply to indicate the way in which others are to walk; but I am also reminded of the many interests which are represented here, the many memories which must be recalled, the many voices which you will all desire to hear. And because we have begun our services at so late an hour, the numerous letters from distinguished sons of Salem, or those who have been invited to our commemoration, will not be read at the table, but will be printed in the published and official report of these proceedings.

There is one sentiment that must lead all the rest, and great is our regret that no personal response can be made to it. Those who laid the foundations of the new colonies upon these western shores, we are wont to say, "built better than they knew." At any rate, they could not understand how vast the building was to be for which they laid the foundations. They could not understand that so vast an union, so imperial a commonwealth, so huge a population, would remember them so many years after they had passed to rest, as their fathers — their fathers and the founders of their best institutions. Permit me to give you, first of all: "The President of the United States." [Applause.]

RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

National Anthem, "Star Spangled Banner."

INTRODUCING GOVERNOR RICE.

We cannot be too thankful that this Anniversary comes to us in the time of peace, and that, as we celebrate the foundation of our state, we can say with pride that not one jewel has been lost from the diadem of the Republic. And if there be any one of the brilliants which we most prize and cherish, it must be that very commonwealth whose faint beginnings we celebrate to-day. I give you, therefore, as our next toast: "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts," and I call upon His Excellency, Governor Alexander H. Rice, to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR RICE.

*Mr. President and Ladies and Gentlemen:* I should hardly meet the demands of this notable occasion, if I

failed to say a few words in response to the sentiment which has been so kindly introduced; and I should do equal violence to my own sense of propriety, if I were to enter upon any extended remarks which would postpone, even for a few moments, the eloquent utterances of those guests who are present from other cities and states and from foreign climes, and for whose voices I know you are already in waiting expectation. The orator of the day, honorable and honored alike in his name, his character, and his lineage, carried us by easy steps backward through the vista of two hundred and fifty years, and invited us to look upon the germs of the great and noble commonwealth which is our pride to-day, and upon a condition of social and political society of wonderful simplicity, of sterling integrity, of dauntless courage, and of religious fervor, well worthy to be the seed corn of the glorious and honorable outcome which it is our heritage to enjoy. I am not among those, who, while paying the warmest possible tribute of admiration to the founders of the commonwealth and of the nation, partake to any very large degree in the apprehension that American character and manhood have largely deteriorated from the early times. [Applause.] We have to-day, I think, as bright and noble examples of all that is honorable and just and great in human character and achievement, as we have had in any period of our history, state or national; and I think there are unmistakable indications that, should any exigency arise calling for the re-assertion of those principles and acts which have always been representative of the manhood and character of Massachusetts, our citizens, one and all, forgetful of private interests and personal considerations, would throw themselves into the breach to save the honor and welfare of the commonwealth. [Applause.] It would indeed be interesting to take up the thread of history where the orator left



it and to follow it down during the remaining two hundred years. How marvellous has been the expansion of knowledge! How great the discoveries and revelations of science! How manifold the arts in all their kinds and appliances! How great the advance of society; how purified is religious thought; how elevated is the plain upon which all civilized nations stand to-day! How vast our resources, how great our opportunities! But I must omit all this and can only bring to you the hearty and cordial salutations of the commonwealth, in this ancient city towards which I look to-day with a new and inspiring devotion and gratitude. And I am sure that when the proceedings of this day shall be read throughout our borders, the sons and daughters of Massachusetts will turn to Salem with grateful memories and invocations, and heartily desire that "peace may indeed be within her walls and prosperity within her palaces;" that the bright sunlight of joy and happiness may be in your homes and your households; and their highest and best emulation will be a generous rivalry with you to sustain what we claim as our common inheritance of privilege and of honor. [Loud applause.]

#### INTRODUCING MAYOR OLIVER, OF SALEM.

The old and the new meet together in this celebration: for although Salem is an old settlement or colony, it is, comparatively speaking, a new city. If I mistake not, the municipal seal puts two hundred years between the founding and the act which gave it the character of a city. I have no doubt that many present in this hall can remember that act of 1836 by which Perley Putnam, who had been at the head of the selectmen of the town, passed

over the keys officially to Leverett Saltonstall, the first Mayor of Salem. At any rate, I give you as the next sentiment, "The City of Salem," and I call upon His Honor, Mayor Oliver, to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF MAYOR HENRY K. OLIVER.

*Mr. President:* Certain reminiscences, which just now spring to memory, of days and events long past away, when you and I stood in a different relation to one another, suggest the thought that with the sense of ordinary duty in calling upon me as Mayor to respond to the sentiment alluding to our goodly city, there may, just possibly, mingle a little bit of pardonable sympathy with the schoolboy, who, when not unreasonably nor unseasonably chastised for misdemeanor, vowed that, if he grew to manhood, he would have his revenge on his master,—a not uncommon vow among frisky younglings at school such as, when I was in harness as teacher, you were, as were sundry other oldsters whom I see hereabouts. And, doubtless, neither have you, nor have these other now antique venerables of this assembly forgotten, that in the ancient days when you and they were the rollicking boys,—the peg-toppers, the March-marblers, the kite-flyers, the general mischief-making manikins of the town,

"Creeping, like snails, unwillingly to school—"

And I was he

"On whom you gazed and still the wonder grew,  
That one small head could carry all he knew.  
And you oft laughed with counterfeited glee,  
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he—"

that in these remote times of "sixty years since," as Scott called his early novel of *Waverley*, yourself and these

others might have felt, at my hands and in your hands, something of the chastening rod; and under its smart have then vowed the vow of future revenge. And I argue that, not unlikely, you may therefore have welcomed this chance, however late, and consigned me to this punishment of post-prandial exposure of speech. Yet I was not much, you know, in the forceful way, and you could hardly say with Horace, alluding to old flogging Orbilius, the Roman schoolmaster,

——“*Memini quæ plagosum mihi parvo  
Orbiliū dictare.*”——

Recalling what, when but a little chap,  
The master taught me with a stinging rap.

However that may be, I do not propose to permit you a long enjoyment of this vengeance, nor to detain this goodly company by any superfluous muchness of speech from the more toothsome intellectual condiments that I am sure are waiting to gratify their expectant appetites.

And speaking of school and schoolboys,—which last we all glory that we once were,—it will not be out of place to indulge in an excusable vaunting of the influence of Salem's early and continuous efforts at securing those means which best insure best citizenship,—and those means are the wise education of her children. Upon this duty, the more wise duty than any and all others, she entered at her earliest epoch, founding here a free Latin School clear back in the remote year of 1637,—two hundred and forty years ago, and sending a scholar, Sir George Downing, to the class first graduated at Harvard College, in 1642. And all along the years that have since elapsed, she has zealously cared for the mental and moral training of her children, preparing them for the ordinary work of the business of life, as well as continuing a full representation at our various collegiate institutions. In my own time at



Harvard—class of 1818—there were upwards of thirty students from Salem in the several classes of that College. And without interruption, she has constantly and amply provided, at the general expense, abundant and varied educational means, expending therefor one quarter part of her annual revenue, her own sense of justice, as well as her own sense of true policy, urging her in this most wise direction. I know that it is proverbially said, "Let another praise thee and not thine own mouth," and, on ordinary occasions, it is both discreet and modest to heed the counsel. But we, her children, are here to-day on our mother's natal day, and are reviewing the methods and the means by which, during her long parentage, she has reared us and prepared us to act our several parts as men and as citizens. We are, in fact, acting the part assigned to us in the second party—the "another" that is to act in the matter of praise, and it is our lips that praise her, and not hers that praise herself. And in retrospect of her whole history, pardoning the errors of certain periods of that history,—which errors were the legitimate outgrowth of the hard-hearted logic of her religious creed,—errors these of the general world and not hers alone,—and charitably ignoring the less liberal influences that hedged in some of her doings, the strongest reasons, aided by a justifiable pride, impel us to be outspoken in honoring her with our most grateful homage of heart and of lip. I certainly can, without partiality, join in this homage, being but an adopted child, Beverly-born and Boston-bred, a descendant, in direct line, of Ruling Elder Thomas Oliver, an immigrant thither of 1632—who was so popular with his townsmen that when, by their vote, their "horses were no longer to be pastured on the Common," they made his beast the sole exception. I can, with smallest fear of contradiction, say—that the most

eminent position Salem has occupied in history, in commerce, in literature, in noticeable local events, in her long and brilliant array of men of deserved renown, in her widely known name, and in the true nobility of her record, justifies all the pride of her people, and entitles her to highest rank among the cities of the land. So then,

“Salve, magna parens! ——

Magna virum:—tibi res antiquæ laudis et artis  
Ingredior.”

Great parent, hail!

Great in thy breed of noble men;

To speak thy praise, I wield my pen

And thy renown record.

So, too, may I apply what the same great poet, from whom I quote, sings elsewhere :

——“Vivos ducent de marmore vultus;

Orabunt causas melius, cœlique meatus

Describent radio, et surgentia sidera dicent.”——

“Quique sui memores alios fecere merendo.”

Some from dead marble living forms create;

Some at the courts the cause of right debate—

Some with the wand mark out the planets' race,

And some the rising stars prophetic trace—

See the long line of worthies, all our own,

Who by desert won praise and high renown.

How fitting the application of these words to our younger Story and our Lander; to the multitude of our distinguished statesmen and lawyers, our elder Story and our Choate—to our Bowditch and our Peirce! and to the long line of our illustrious citizens, whose good name their own good and pure lives transmitted to us. May we, by our continuous effort in imitating, transmit our names to those who shall hereafter judge us by the high standard of our forefathers!

## INTRODUCING THE HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

History has been called a mirror in which we see the living, moving forms of the past, though like an imperfect mirror it may give a blurred or a distorted reflection. All honor is therefore to be paid to those who make the mirror of history clear. And that work is done better, perhaps, by no organizations in the world than by the Historical Societies which in local departments or neighboring fields revive our knowledge of the by-gone world, republish or restate the oracles of the past, or discover, it may be buried under the dust of centuries, precious memorials of those who have gone before. I give you therefore as our next sentiment, "The Historical Societies of the United States—fellow laborers in the work of gathering up the relics of the past."

I shall call upon two gentlemen to reply to this sentiment, and I first remember the oldest historical society of the country—our own Massachusetts Historical Society—in whose name the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, its President, will reply. [Applause.]

## RESPONSE OF HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

I thank you, Dr. Wheatland, Ladies and Gentlemen, for so friendly and flattering a reception. I was greatly honored and obliged by the early summons which was served upon me by the Essex Institute to be present here on this occasion. But their Committee will bear me witness that in accepting it, as I did at sight, I expressly declined to be responsible for any formal address. I came to hear others; and especially to listen to the worthy and distinguished descendant of him whose arrival here, two



hundred and fifty years ago, you are so fitly commemorating to-day.

But I cannot find it in my heart to be wholly silent. And let me say at once, Mr. President, that this is not the first time I have participated in celebrating the settlement of Salem under the lead of John Endicott. I cannot forget that I was here fifty years ago to-day. It was my well-remembered privilege to accompany my honored father, who came, as Lieutenant Governor of the State, to unite in representing Massachusetts on that two-hundredth anniversary of its small beginnings. There were no railroads in 1828, and we drove down together from Boston that morning, and drove back again at night, having retired early from the dinner table to allow time for getting home before dark.

I was thus in the way of hearing the eloquent oration of Judge Story, in company with Webster, and Everett, and Quincy, and the other illustrious guests of that occasion, and of being in close proximity to the venerable Dr. Holyoke, who had already completed the hundredth year of his age. I recall him at this moment, as I saw him, coming out of his own door, with an unfaltering step, to join the procession on its march to the Hall. And here, in his own handwriting, is the very toast which he gave at that dinner,—a precious autograph presented to our old Historical Society by our associate Mr. Waterston, and which, by the favor of Dr. Deane, I am able to exhibit at this festival.

Here it is, with the autograph verification of Judge Story beneath it,—and my distinguished friend next to me, the Dean of Westminster, will bear witness, while I read it, to the clearness and firmness of the writing:—  
*"The Memory of our Pilgrim Forefathers, who first landed on this spot on the 6th of September, 1628 (just*

two centuries ago this day), who forsook their native country and all they held dear that they might enjoy the liberty of worshipping the God of their fathers, agreeably to the dictates of their consciences."

The Dean, in his admirable "Historical Memorials" of the world-renowned Abbey over which he presides, has made special record of the "Monuments of Longevity," including, of course, "the gravestone of the olde, olde, very olde man," Thomas Parr, "the patriarch of the seventeenth century," who is said to have lived to the age of 152.<sup>2</sup> But I doubt whether Thomas Parr, or anybody else of later date, could have executed a piece of penmanship as fair and steady as this, after the authenticated completion of his hundredth year.

And now, Mr. President, I could hardly have excused myself, had I failed to come here again to-day,—not merely to revive the pleasant associations of 1828, but to manifest in maturer years my sense of the intrinsic interest of the occasion. My coming to your two hundredth celebration was only and altogether an act of filial duty. I was then a mere law student, just out of college. I come now to your two hundred and fiftieth anniversary, after a half century of observation and experience, as a recognition, both official and personal, of its significance and importance. I say official, for I certainly could not have reconciled it with my duty, as President of that old Massachusetts Historical Society of 1790, which you have just toasted, to absent myself from an occasion which carries us back so close to the very cradle of our commonwealth. And I say personal,—because I should have felt myself disloyal to the memory of my venerated New

---

<sup>2</sup> Memorials of Westminster Abbey, by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D. Fourth edition, p. 327.

England progenitor, had I not been here, as his representative, to bear testimony to one, who hastened on board the "Arbella" to welcome him, on his own arrival with the Charter, in this same "Haven of Comfort," less than two years afterwards, and who so kindly refreshed him and his assistants, as he was careful to record in his journal at the time, "with good venison pasty and good beer"; — a bill of fare which might well make some of our mouths water at this moment.

Nor could I have been held guiltless by any of you, if, by my own delinquency, the name and blood of Governor Winthrop had been missing from the representative group of the old Fathers of Massachusetts, which lends so signal a lustre, and so peculiar an historical interest, to this scene and its surroundings. Conants, and Cradocks, and Endicotts, and Higginsons, and Dudleys, and Saltonstalls, — not one of them, I believe, is without a lineal descendant here, to do honor to his memory! Well may the words of the Psalmist of the old original Salem come back to us with new force: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children:—The children of Thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before Thee."

But this day, Mr. President, belongs peculiarly and pre-eminently to old Naumkeag and to John Endicott. We are not here to discuss historical conundrums,—if there be any still unsolved, after the exhaustive, judicial analysis which was made by your accomplished orator this morning,—but we are here to recognize and commemorate historical facts. I rejoice to remember that Endicott and Winthrop were always friends. No question of priority or precedence, titular or real, was ever heard of in their day. They understood perfectly the respective parts they were called on to play in founding Massachusetts, and they performed those parts with entire



harmony and concord. It was my good fortune, not many years ago, to bring out from my old family papers more than twenty original letters from Endicott to Winthrop, —twice as many as had before been known to exist,—which had most happily been preserved for two centuries and a quarter, and which make up a large part of the best illustration of his character and career. They are all printed in our "Historical Collections," and they all bear witness to the confidence, friendship, and affection, which the two old Governors entertained for each other, and which nothing ever interrupted or disturbed.

Endicott lived fifteen or sixteen years longer than Winthrop, and during the latter part of his life was associated with troubles and responsibilities from which we all might wish that he had been spared. He was a man of impulsive and impetuous temper, and sometimes too summary and severe in his views and acts. But no mild or weak nature could have contended with the wilderness trials he was called to encounter. As Palfrey well says, in his excellent "History of New England:—" "His honesty, frankness, fearlessness, and generous public spirit had won their proper guerdon in the general esteem." Or we may adopt the words with which Bancroft introduces him into his brilliant "History of the United States:—" "A man of dauntless courage, and that cheerfulness which accompanies courage; benevolent, though austere; firm, though choleric; of a rugged nature, which his stern principles of non-conformity had not served to mellow,—he was selected as a fit instrument to begin this wilderness work."

As the founder of this oldest town of Massachusetts proper, whose annals contain the story of so much of early commercial enterprise and so much of literary and scientific celebrity,—including such eminent names as Gray and Peabody and Derby, and Silsbee and Pickman

and Pickering and Putnam, and Saltonstall and Bentley and Bowditch and Story, and Peirce and Prescott and Hawthorne,—his own name could never be forgotten. While, as the Governor of the pioneer Plantation which preceded the transfer of the whole Massachusetts Government from Old England to New England,—without either predecessor or successor in the precise post which he was called on to fill from 1628 to 1630,<sup>3</sup>—he must always hold a unique place in Massachusetts history. Nor will it ever be forgotten, that, when he died, in 1665, he had served the Colony in various relations, including the very highest, longer than any other one of the Massachusetts Fathers.

All honor, then, to the memory of John Endicott, and may he never want a distinguished and eloquent descendant, like my friend to whom we have listened this morning, to illustrate his name and impersonate his virtues!

May I be pardoned, Mr. President, for trespassing a moment longer on the indulgence of the company, while I give one more reason for my unwillingness to plead either avocations, distance, or age, for not being here on this anniversary? There seems to be a disposition, in some quarters, to deal disparagingly, and even despitely, with some of the Puritan Fathers of Massachusetts. There is a manifest eagerness to magnify their errors of judgment and to exaggerate their faults of character or conduct. Men find it easier to repent of the offences of their forefathers, than of their own offences. I trust that we of Massachusetts may be betrayed into no recriminations. We can never exhibit any thing but respect for the chivalrous planters of the Old Dominion; or for the brave Dutchmen of New Netherlands; or for the pure-

---

<sup>3</sup> See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, Vol. I, pp. 342-352, Vol. II, pp. 23-32.

hearted Quakers of Pennsylvania or New Jersey ; or for that grand impersonation of Soul-Freedom which our sister Rhode Island recognizes in her illustrious founder. And, certainly, we can entertain nothing but the profoundest admiration and reverence for the Pilgrims of Plymouth Colony,—so long independent of our own commonwealth. But all this is consistent with holding, as we of Salem and Boston all do hold, I trust and I believe, at this hour, that the fathers and founders of Massachusetts proper are to be accounted as second to none of them, either in themselves, or in the institutions which they established. We are not called on to defend their bigotry or superstitions. We may deplore their occasional eccentricities and extravagancies. But no other characters than theirs could have made New England what it is. Indeed, the prosperity and freedom which our whole land has enjoyed for a century past have had no earthly source of greater influence and efficacy than what is called the Puritanism of the Massachusetts Fathers.

I have no serious fear for the future welfare and glory of our country. Out of all the crime, and corruption, and political chaos, which are appalling us at this moment, light and virtue and order will reappear again,—even as the dense and protracted fogs which darkened the whole North last week have broken away into the glorious sunshine of this day ; or as the terrible fever which is at this moment desolating the whole South, exciting all our sympathies and receiving all our succors, will soon, by the blessing of God, be followed by renewed health and happiness. New England may never, perhaps, recover her lost ascendancy. But her power has passed to those in the Great West who do not forget the old hives from which they swarmed, and who will not wholly renounce the memories or the principles of their Puritan ancestry.



Let me once more thank the Essex Institute for the privilege of taking part in this interesting festival, and assure them of the best wishes of the old Massachusetts Historical Society, over which I have the honor to preside, for their continued prosperity and welfare.

INTRODUCING THE HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

I desire the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, the President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and well-known also as the constant friend and patron of rural improvement, to add his word in response to this toast. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

*Mr. President:* I thank you for remembering me in connection with the New England Historic Genealogical Society, whose mission, like that of your own Society, is to gather up, preserve and perpetuate, all that may be known in regard to the history and genealogy of our New England people. Most heartily do I rejoice that I am able to be present and to participate in the privileges and pleasures of the occasion.

Nothing could be more appropriate than the observance of this anniversary. If, as we read in the good book, we should hallow the fiftieth year, how much more should we remember the 250th year; the fifth jubilee of the landing of our Puritan Fathers on these shores—an event, as the orator has stated, which must ever be regarded as of momentous character, not only in the history of our own New England, but, may I not add, in the history of our country and the world.

The same heavens spread their magic arch of glittering

beauty over us—the same old ocean rolls its briny billows at our feet, as when they landed here, but in almost everything else how changed the scene! The red man has vanished like the will o' the wisp—the dark forest has fallen beneath the pioneer's axe, the stubborn soil has opened its bosom to the ploughman's share, and the iron track has opened a highway across our continent, from sea to sea. Populous cities, thriving towns and villages have sprung up as by enchantment; civil, literary, scientific and benevolent institutions have been scattered on our land like gems from the skies, and to-day a population of forty-five millions of souls are rejoicing in the benefits and blessings of the most free, independent and prosperous nation on earth.

But this is not, my friends, the result of chance. No, no, it is a part of that great plan of Divine Providence which has for its object the elevation of our nation to a higher and nobler scale of civilization, and in which our own New England was to perform a most important part. How important then the record of everything which may pertain to history and progress of our beloved land. To this end our Historical and Genealogical Societies have been established, and the Society over which you, Mr. President, so ably and gracefully preside, has done noble work.

How astonishing the progress of art, science, and civilization in our own day! How grand the discoveries, inventions and genius of our own New England men. We have alluded to this before, but we delight to speak of it again, that it may be perpetuated in our history through all coming time.

“Thus should we tell it to our sons  
And they again to theirs.  
That generations yet unborn  
May teach it to their heirs.”

Listen again for a moment to this wonderful story?

Who was it that brought the lightning from the fiery cloud and held it safely in his hand? Who taught it to speak all the languages of earth and sent it with messages around the globe? Who was it that laid the mystic wire dry shod from continent to continent in the almost fathomless abyss of the mighty deep? Who was it that brought the heaven-born messenger, lethean sleep, to assuage human suffering and blot from the memory the cruel operations of the surgeon's knife? Who planted the first free school on this continent, if not the first free school in this world? Whose sign manual appears at the head of the signers of the immortal Declaration of American Independence? Who were the men, more than any others, by whose bold adventure and wonderful despatch, the iron track was laid across our continent, opening a highway for the nations of the world? Were not these all New England men? Aye, they were Massachusetts men. And who was it that was honored at his death by special funeral rites in Westminster Abbey, under the direction of the Very Reverend Dean who sits by your side [applause], who but your own George Peabody, son of Salem, whose remains were by order of Her Majesty, the Queen of England, sent hither under royal convoy of ships in token of his benefactions to mankind? And who was it that pronounced the affectionate, eloquent, and truthful elogium over these remains of his beloved friend, in yonder field of peace; who but our own cherished Winthrop, who honors this occasion with his presence.

But time would fail me, were I to speak in detail of the benign influence of New England genius and New England examples. Suffice it to say, that in all which relates to the elevation and welfare of the human race she has always stood boldly forth as a pioneer in the march of progress and of principle.



I thank you Mr. President, for your kind allusion to me, in connection with the great industrial interest of our land. You do me no more than justice when you say that I am a friend to rural improvements, for, Sir, I cannot remember the time when I did not love the cultivation of the soil, and the culture of fruits and flowers. It is the instinct of my nature, and I have ever felt that I had a mission to perform in this line of duty. I have therefore devoted all the time I could abstract from other cares to the promotion of these objects. I have lived to see great improvements in the agriculture and horticulture of our country, and to them Essex County has been a large contributor. From the earliest history of New England, Essex County has been celebrated for the promotion of these interests. Here in Salem was planted by Gov. Endicott, the first nursery of which we have any account in our country. For we find in 1648, he sold 500 apple trees to William Trask, for which he received 250 acres of land. Here also, was invented the first mowing machine in our land of which we have any account, a patent having been granted by the colonial government to one Joseph Jencks, in 1655, for the "more speedy cutting of grasses." Here, in your own Salem, was planted the first pomological garden in New England, for the identification of fruits, by Robert Manning, fifty-five years ago, in which he had nearly 2000 varieties of trees, and under whose personal inspection were tested many hundred kinds of fruits—and whose son, still with us, is pursuing the same important investigations. Here, too, were early introduced, by your merchants and ship-owners, many of the finest fruits which we now possess—and among which came, seventy-six years ago, that useful and almost indispensable tomato, now so universally cultivated.

Your Essex Agricultural Society, now in its sixtieth

year, has always stood in the front rank of all similar associations. Its first president was Timothy Pickering, who was also the first secretary of the first permanent agricultural society on this continent. Here, also, in Salem, were the homes of Joseph Peabody, Leverett Saltonstall (whose worthy son sits by my side), and many other corporators of the Essex Society. Here, in Essex County, on a later day, were the homes of Derby, Colman, Newell, Proctor, Cabot, Allen, Ives, Hoffman, the Putnams, and Allen W. Dodge, so recently taken from us, and other leaders in agricultural and horticultural progress. Here are now the farms of George B. Loring, President of the New England Agricultural Society, of Ben Perley Poore, for many years Secretary of the United States Agricultural Society, of Benjamin P. Ware, President of the Essex Agricultural Society, of Dr. J. R. Nichols, the eminent agricultural chemist, and last, not least, the 1800 acres of farms of my good friend, Gen. Wm. Sutton. Nor let it be forgotten, that here in Essex County was the birth-place of Charles Louis Flint, for twenty-five years the Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture.

Nor would I fail to express my gratitude to my good friends of Essex County who have stood by me for twenty-five years in all my efforts to advance the cause of Agricultural education—efforts which have culminated in the establishment of our Agricultural College—a college which has already graduated 150 scholars, and whose freshman class this year, numbers more than ninety students, and whose President, W. S. Clark, Ph.D., has by the order of the Government of Japan, planted the first agricultural college in those far off isles, and installed over it a president, and three professors, all of whom are graduates of the Massachusetts Agricultural College.

For the wonderful progress in agriculture and horticulture which we have witnessed in our day, we are mainly indebted to those public spirited gentlemen who have founded societies for the promotion of their interests, and to which Essex County has contributed largely. It is not a hundred years since the first permanent agricultural Society was founded upon this continent. It is not quite fifty years since the Massachusetts Horticultural Society was formed, the great leader in horticultural science; now, these and similar institutions are counted by thousands. It is only thirty years since the American Pomological Society was formed, whose first and last President, through a merciful Providence, stands before you to-day — a society whose catalogue embraces lists of fruits for fifty states, territories, and districts of the continent, and at whose quarter centennial in Boston, the far off state of Nebraska, headed by her governor, carried off the Wilder medal for the best collections of fruit. But, marvellous as our progress has been, it is but the dawn of that glorious day when all our lands susceptible of fruit culture, shall be brought into use.

What would Gov. Endicott have thought when planting his pear tree in yonder field, if he could have foreseen that his example would have been multiplied into thousands of orchards; that orchards of ten thousand trees of a single kind would be planted; that gardens in the vicinity of Boston would possess eight hundred varieties of the pear; that the apple would be so extensively cultivated, that three counties in the state of New York would annually provide more than a million barrels of apples, or that the exports of this fruit to the old world would amount to 400,000 barrels annually; that the peach crop from the peninsula of Delaware and Maryland alone, would exceed five millions of bushels a year; that the culture of the grape would be extended to the Pacific



coast; and the annual product of the vine, beyond the immense consumption of fruit for the table, would produce fifteen millions gallons of wine; or that the product of our fruit crops annually, would amount to \$140,000,000, or nearly half the average value of our annual wheat crops.

I thank you, Mr. President, for your kind recognition of my efforts to advance the interests of terraculture in our land. But my work will soon be done. I have passed the summit of the hill of life, have descended almost to the valley below. Soon I shall be resting in the bosom of mother earth; but if, as you intimate in your sentiment, I have done anything to advance the great industrial interests of the world—anything which shall live when I have passed away—I shall be content, feeling that I have not lived in vain.

Mr. President, I thank you for the privilege of being present on this most interesting occasion; I rejoice with you, that we are favored to-day by the presence of His Excellency, Gov. Rice, and of our cherished friends, Winthrop and Endicott, lineal descendants of the worthy men whose deeds are this day commemorated; and especially do we all rejoice, that we are honored by the presence of the Very Reverend Dean of Westminster, the illustrious guest from our father land. [Applause.] May your Society go on prospering in the future as in the past, and may your own valuable life and services be prolonged for many years an honor to your institution, and a benefaction to our country.

#### INTRODUCING THE REV. DEAN STANLEY.

It may not be known to those who are at the other tables in the hall, that a dish of pears from the veritable

Endicott pear tree has been placed before the President at the head of this table, and that Colonel Wilder's pomological instincts led him to identify them even from his seat some distance away. They are not exactly edible, these pears, as yet; but indeed you know it was one of the Puritan peculiarities to take a long time to have its soft side brought out.

But we must not speak to-day, of all this history as though it began with the landing of Endicott or the founding of any of the colonies in this western world. American history is not like one of those plants in botany, whose root abruptly terminates, bitten off, as the common mind would say; for the roots of our American history strike down through all this anniversary and into the soil of a land across the sea. And to those of us who have had even the briefest look upon that land, it has given especial pleasure to visit Westminster Abbey, where those great men, who belong just as much to us as they do to our English brethren, lie in their places of honor, and where the earth, consecrated in the name of religion at first, has become doubly, trebly, nay, an hundred and a thousand fold consecrated since that time by the wisdom and genius of those whose mortal tabernacles have been laid to rest within it. You will permit me, therefore, to give as the next sentiment: "Our Old Home." And when I call upon our honored guest to respond to this sentiment, I might name him by any one of his many titles to distinction. I might speak at length of his service to letters and the church, the cause of humanity and the interests of civilization everywhere. But I call him by this one name, the name which is a household word in the homes and churches of America, and I introduce to you Dean Stanley of Westminster. [Great applause.]

## RESPONSE OF DEAN STANLEY.

*Mr. President:* You are aware that I have been but two days on this side of the Atlantic. I came to this country not to speak but to hear, not to teach but to learn, therefore you will not expect me, even if there were not more potent reasons, to address you at present at any great length. But, after the kind way in which you have proposed my health, after the kind reception with which I have been met, after the tribute which I feel is given, in my humble person, to my own country, I cannot but say a few words to express the deep gratification which I have had at being present, under the kind protection of my ancient friend, Mr. Winthrop, and my new friend, the governor of Massachusetts [applause], on this auspicious occasion. You propose your old homes, our old homes. It has often struck me that I should almost have wished to have been born on this side of the Atlantic, as a citizen of the United States, in order to have felt the pleasure which I have seen again and again in the faces of Americans as they have witnessed their old homes on the other side of the ocean. It has been my constant pleasure to receive them in that oldest of all the old homes, whether of Old England or of New England, Westminster Abbey. It is a pleasure to me to think that, besides those common recollections of the great orators and poets and statesmen of the English-speaking race, those who cross from this side of the Atlantic may even find something in that old home which may remind them of their new homes here. You may see on the walls of Westminster Abbey a tablet, placed in that church by the state of Massachusetts itself, in that dubious period over which the eloquent orator of to-day passed with so tender and delicate a step. And you will see the grave which has been already alluded to, of the



munificent benefactor of the poor of London; the temporary grave, in which his remains were deposited amidst the mourning of the whole people of London within our walls. You will even see in a corner there, most sacred of memory, Boston harbor depicted with the sun setting behind the western world. All these things, when any of you come to Westminster Abbey, will, I trust, make you feel that you are at home, even in an American sense, within those old familiar walls.

But I cannot but feel that as there is this pleasure which Americans must feel in visiting their old home on the eastern side of the ocean, so there is a pleasure, if not reaching back so far, yet still of the same kind, with which an Englishman, after long waiting, after long desiring, visits for the first time the shores of this new home of his old race. You can hardly imagine, I think, the intense curiosity with which, as he enters Boston harbor, he sees the natural features opening upon his view of which he has so long read in books, and has pointed out to him name after name familiar in his own country. And when I come to this celebration, cold and hard must be the heart of that Englishman who would not feel drawn to a place hallowed by the recollection of those Puritan fathers whose ancestors were as valuable an element in our society as they can have been in yours. And I, speaking for myself, long, long before I had formed the design of coming to America, certainly before I had any expectation of being present on such an occasion as this, had been drawn to the city of Salem by the recollection that it was the birthplace of one whom I call my friend, the gifted sculptor, whose vigorous and vivid poem we all heard with so much pleasure to-day [applause], and also by the genius ranking amongst the first place of the genius of this century, the genius of Nathaniel Hawthorne. [Applause.]

And listening to all the marvellous strains of interest which have gone through the speeches of this day, one of the thoughts which strikes me most forcibly is that I am carried back from these shores to my own country 250 years ago. I doubt whether there is any audience in England which could be equally impressed by any event that had taken place in England 250 years ago [applause] with the feeling both toward the mother country and towards this country, and towards the society of their own country which I have seen throughout the proceedings of to-day. The foundation of Salem is indeed an event which binds together our old and our new homes, and if there is a mixture of light and shade in the recollections which crowd upon us, it is one of those reflections which fill the mind with that double feeling so important for the hopeful view of the future destinies of our race. If in Salem we stand on the grave of some extinct beliefs, extinct and vanished away, as we trust, forever, so in Salem we cannot, Englishman and American alike, but look forward to that distant future, the future not only of the eastern states, but of those far western states of which several speakers have spoken, and of those far distant ages in which we cannot forecast with any certainty the destinies either of Europe or Asia, but in which we still hope that, judging by the past, our own English race may still, under the providence of God, effect new works and fulfil more hopes for the human race, such as, perhaps, at present we hardly dare think of. 'Tis not too late to seek a newer world. [Applause.]

RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"God save the Queen."

## LETTER FROM CHIEF JUSTICE GRAY.

A letter has been received from the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of our Commonwealth, which I will read.

BOSTON, SEPTEMBER 9, 1878.

*My dear Sir:*

The associate justices of the Supreme Judicial Court, except Mr. Justice Endicott, request me to say, in their behalf as well as in my own, that to our great regret our official engagements at the terms of court established by law constrain us to decline the cordial invitation of the Essex Institute to be present at the commemoration of two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem; and that we are therefore obliged to leave it to the descendant of the first lawgiver of the Massachusetts Colony to represent the court upon this occasion.

Respectfully and truly yours,

HORACE GRAY.

## INTRODUCING THE HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

I give you, therefore, as the next toast, "The Supreme Court of Massachusetts," and I follow it with another which is itself suggested by the terms of the Chief Justice's letter. I am impressed with one thing especially as I stand before you in this hall: the number of interests which are here represented and summed up in individuals. By that, I mean, that there are so many here who are attached by more than a single golden link to the memories and traditions which we revive or honor to-day. And



of all such gentlemen, citizens of Salem, or bearers of its illustrious names, I think that one may, in particular, be mentioned here. I might speak of him as occupying an honored place upon the supreme bench of our commonwealth. I might call upon him to speak from his position at the head of that institution of science which in our community bears the illustrious name of Peabody. I might identify him with the spirit of this day, by the memory of that ancestor whose portrait is just above his head. I shall call upon him by yet another name, and I desire that, to the sentiment "The Orator of the Day," the Hon. William C. Endicott may reply. [Applause.]

#### RESPONSE OF THE HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I thank you for this kind reception. After the address which I delivered this morning, I feel that I should not trespass upon the brief hours allotted to us here, for they belong to others and not to me. I intended to ask you to excuse me from any reply to the sentiment now proposed. But I am reminded by the speech of my friend Mr. Winthrop, of the remarkable fact that so many of the lineal descendants of the early settlers are here, and I desire to allude to another name, to add one, which in that connection he refrained from mentioning. It is one of the most interesting features of the occasion that a large number are present who claim their blood and descent from those who started this colony two hundred and fifty years ago. I said this morning, that Endicott was welcomed when he landed, by "Roger Conant and three sober men." These three men were Woodbury, Balch, and Palfrey — Palfrey the ancestor of the distinguished and ever-to-be-remembered histo-

rian of New England, Dr. Palfrey—and the names of all are household words in this neighborhood. My friend was right in saying that either at this table or in the hall, where we assembled this morning, there were descendants of Conant, of Woodbury, of Balch, of Palfrey; and I see a Palfrey at the end of the table before me. [Applause.] There are also descendants of Higginson whom Endicott welcomed the next year; and as my friend has said, there are descendants of Endicott here. I see several of them before me. [Laughter and applause.] And there are descendants of that stout Sir Richard Saltonstall, who came over with Winthrop. I see on my right the familiar faces of two who bear his name. I do not know that my friendship for them is based altogether upon the fact that our ancestors were friends; but it goes back so far that I cannot remember when it began, and their presence recalls pleasing and delightful memories. But we have another name, ever to be honored in Massachusetts. We have a Winthrop here, whom you have welcomed so cordially, and to whom I desire to add my welcome. My recollection of history accords with his, when he says that Endicott welcomed Winthrop, and Winthrop came on shore and was refreshed with "venison pasty, and good beer." Endicott was then resigning an office, giving up a place; Winthrop came clothed with the insignia of a new power. I have no office to resign to my friend; and he does not come to Salem to-day with the power of a governor of Massachusetts, bearing the seal and the Charter. These his great ancestor could not transmit to him, and he was too good a republican to have desired it if he could. But his great ancestor could transmit other things to him. He could transmit and send down with his blood, that capacity for affairs, that sober and moderate wisdom, that rich and

sonorous eloquence, to which you have listened to-day. [Applause.] I therefore desire to give you as a sentiment, "the memory of Conant, and of Balch, and of Palfrey, and of Woodbury, who stood upon the shore and welcomed Endicott; the memory of Saltonstall and Winthrop, whom Endicott afterwards welcomed. [Applause.]

#### INTRODUCING THE HON. LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

We have not by any means forgotten, in making up the sentiments for this occasion, that the honor of the old founding was not concentrated in a single name. We well know that a good leader requires good followers, and that if other names have perhaps, through the force of circumstances, obtained less lustre than those which have been repeated so often to you to-day, there were others who wrought with those ancestors of this commonwealth to make their work effectual and permanent. I beg to give you, gentlemen, as the next sentiment: "The patentees of Massachusetts and their associates under the old charter. May their descendants ever be mindful of their virtues." And I call upon the Hon. Leverett Saltonstall to respond.

#### RESPONSE OF LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

I feel painfully conscious that it is for no merit of mine, nor even for any official position, that I am invited to respond to the sentiment which has just been offered; but merely because it is my privilege to bear the name, and to have descended from one of those admirable men, whose memory we this day celebrate. After the eloquent oration of the morning, and the interesting remarks of



the distinguished gentlemen who have preceded me, it would be presumptuous in me to do much more than to thank you, sir, for your kind words.

And yet I should be false to my instincts, to my native place, to the memory of my honored ancestry, and especially of my venerated father, so identified with Salem, had I been absent to-day, or refused whatever duty might be assigned to me.

It is a good thing for us thus to recur to the birthday of the town, the state, and may I not say of the nation? to that bright day in September when the brave Endicott and his band of hardy adventurers entered the bay and began the first permanent settlement. We strive to picture to ourselves the scene, as it presented itself to their admiring eyes, in all the freshness, beauty, and grandeur of nature. It is difficult, now, to imagine this place as it appeared to them, as they slowly approached this wild shore. They had left their native land, a country the most advanced in civilization and refinement, for the purpose of beginning a settlement in this remote wilderness. They arrived in September, whilst the forests were still in their glory; and though desolate and uncultivated, how grand and beautiful must have been the prospect before them! The islands, the shores, the distant hills were covered with lofty trees in their richest foliage. There they had been amid the silence of ages, a silence unbroken by human voice, save that of the savage race whose home was in the forest.

We linger over their accounts of this new world, especially that given by the gentle and saintly Higginson, who was so soon called from those who loved him here to his long rest.

And again on the soft day in June, two years after, when the "Arbella" and her consorts arrived, with Win-

throp, Dudley, Johnson, Saltonstall, and others, a goodly company, with their wives and children, bringing over the charter, which they boldly resolved to execute as a *constitution of civil government* here, instead of a mere trading corporation in England, for which it was designed—a *coup d'état* which decided the destiny of the colony, and which made the little settlement here the germ of a *sovereign, free, and independent* state.

No motive springing from the earth was sufficient to induce these men to leave their pleasant and luxurious homes, to abandon all the attractions of wealth and high social position, for this savage wilderness; in their small and miserable vessels, devoid of every comfort, with insufficient food, to cross what must have seemed to them an almost boundless sea, to seek new homes in this “outside of the world.” These were men (and women, too) of high culture, who eagerly gave up all for “*freedom to worship God.*”

But I am reminded by your toast, Mr. President, that I should not omit briefly referring to Sir Richard Saltonstall, the first named patentee under the royal charter, who, though not so conspicuous as others, was among the first to devote himself, his family, and his fortunes to the great enterprise, continuing, through life, to be the ardent friend and supporter of the colony. No words can better portray his truly Christian character, than his own letter to the ministers of Boston, Messrs. Cotton and Wilson, written after his return to England; a few words from which I know I shall be pardoned for quoting.

“It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sadd things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecutions in New England, as that you fine, whip, and imprison men for their consciences. \* \* \* Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any, in matters of wor-

ship to do that whereof they are not fully persuaded is to make them sinn. \* \* \* I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibility of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confesseth he knew but in part and saw but darkly as through a glass." A "*spirit*" which descended to his grandson, who refused to sit as one of the judges at the special court for the trial of the witches. These acts bear evidence to a manliness and independence, which through all time should be a lesson to their descendants, and inspire them with courage to boldly maintain their convictions of right.

And now we have listened to the eloquent words which have fallen from the lips of an Endicott and a Winthrop. We rejoice that these admirable men, their ancestors, among the other good things they did for posterity, under the kind providence of God, left such a legacy as we enjoy in their descendants. And it is a comfort to feel, that however the storm of politics may toss our poor country, and bring to the surface bad and dishonest leaders, we have still among us good and true, wise and patriotic men, who, while they carry in their veins the blood and bear the names, no less inherit the virtues of their illustrious ancestors.

#### TOAST TO HARVARD COLLEGE.

From the earliest years of its settlement, the community which we represent has been especially identified with the cause of academic learning. It has probably supplied more students than has any other city in the commonwealth to the ranks of our oldest college; and I am told that to-day there are seven instructors upon the board of its faculty, who hail in their birth from Salem. So I shall give you as the next sentiment: "Harvard College, the Pioneer of Academic Learning in our Country."



## RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"Fair Harvard."

## INTRODUCING PROFESSOR PEIRCE.

At the mention of Harvard College, I have no doubt that some of your eyes turned toward one of our distinguished guests with the expectation that he would be called upon to respond to that sentiment. I did not then mention his name, for this reason, that I did not care to have his individual title to distinction lost in the general glory of the university, and also because I wished to emphasize in a particular way the call which I should make upon him. And I make that call by reminding you that the City of Salem has been especially connected not only with the science of history, but with the history of science. Some of its most cherished shrines are scientific shrines. Some of its noblest memories are the memories of scientific achievement and distinction. And so I give you, as the next sentiment: "The record of Salem in Science," and I call upon Professor Peirce of Harvard College to reply. [Applause.]

## RESPONSE OF PROFESSOR PEIRCE, OF HARVARD.

*Mr. Chairman:* I trust that you will permit me to extend your subject to one a little grander, and one that was referred to, I believe, in my invitation, that is the colonial science or the science of the colonies in general, and not restrict it solely to Salem.

MR. BOLLES.—Certainly, sir.

PROFESSOR PEIRCE.—It is true that the grandeur of the

theme deserves a more influential and fitting utterance. Man, with his intellect is placed in this intellectual cosmos that he may grow and expand to the full measure of his utmost capacity, which is, of course, infinite ; and the land and the nation where this is readiest and most possible, is the natural birth-place of an independent and powerful republic. Our earliest forefathers understood this thoroughly, and they, in the outset, under the inspiration of this, produced great men, such as the Winthrops, Wigglesworths, Holyoke, Rittenhous, Franklin and Bowditch. They were all born before the Revolution. They established universities and colleges all over the land. Harvard was but one of them. There was Yale, there was Columbia, New York ; there were altogether ten colleges that were established before the Declaration of Independence. They also founded academies, learned academies throughout the country. The first of the Winthrops was himself one of the founders, one of the original founders of the Royal Society of London, and his grandson had a volume of the memoirs of the academy dedicated to him. And there were four of that family. There were Bowdoin and many other American academies that were members of the Royal Society. In 1727, I think it was, Franklin founded at Philadelphia the Junta, or established the Junta, which was a workingmen's society for the pursuit of knowledge. And afterwards, later than that, 1743, I think it was, that he founded a larger society under the name of the Philosophical Society ; and he combined these two societies, afterwards, under the national name of the American Philosophical Society."

I go forward to mention an incident that is closely connected with this. In 1863, in the midst of the war for the Union, his great grandson, Alexander Dallas Bache, founded the National Academy of Science. It is inter-

esting to see how these great natures studied for union and nationality. I remember in the gloomiest times of the war, Bache's turning to me and exclaiming: "If these men succeed, you and I, professor, will have no country."

Massachusetts patriots in 1780, combined in the formation of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. This was done in the midst of our war. It was worthy to be done by the descendants of the Pilgrims who came to us from Leyden, from that glorious Leyden that after the ravages of war and the desolation of famine, asked as their first petition to the Prince of Orange, that he should establish their university! And so also did our own Massachusetts patriots, even in the midst of war, found the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The beginning of the act of incorporation is worthy to be read on account of its magnificent generalities. "As the arts and sciences are the foundation and support of agriculture, manufactures and commerce; as they are necessary to the wealth, peace, independence and happiness of a people; as they essentially promote the honor and dignity of the government which patronizes them; and as they are cultivated and diffused through a State by the forming and incorporation of men of genius and learning into public societies; for this beneficial purpose, the Hon. Samuel Adams," — at the head of sixty-two names arranged in alphabetical order and terminating with James Winthrop — "are hereby formed into and constituted a body politic and corporate, under the name of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." The duty especially assigned them was; "to cultivate every art and science which may tend to advance the interest, honor, dignity, and happiness of a free, independent and virtuous people." Among the names of the founders of the Academy, were many citizens of our State. And we



may observe of all these, what also we can observe of the names of those distinguished men who have their representatives here present, that not one of these names has ever suffered dishonor [applause], amid the pestilence of dishonor with which the country has been ravaged. [Loud applause.] One-fourth of the names of the founders of the American Academy were from this very county of which this society bears the name, and are a portion of that junta of which Essex County may always be proud.

I will here quote an anecdote which I think of some interest as bearing upon this question. "About twenty-five years ago a wealthy gentleman of New York, proposed to have three national pictures painted. One of these pictures was to include the richest merchants of the country, twelve of the richest merchants of the country; the second was to consist of twelve of the most popular statesmen, and the third was to consist of the most distinguished scientists. Some years after this plan was announced, I asked a friend what had become of these pictures. "Why," said he with a significant smile, "did you never hear the crisis of that tale? When the pictures were to be produced many, most of the merchants had been involved in the misfortunes of the times; most of the Statesmen had lost the favor of their constituents; the scientific men only remained [applause and laughter] with honor and reputation unimpaired, because they had not been exposed to the changes of fortune nor of the multitude."

Now, sir, instead of a toast I will give you a sentiment: May the country born of those born of the Pilgrims who came from Leyden, be unequalled in the production of sound learning, philosophy, science, and poetry. [Loud applause.]

## INTRODUCING THE HON. GEORGE B. LORING.

We cannot too much, even in scientific Salem, thank our friend, the professor, for the new reason which he has given why science should be cultivated. I am reminded that several allusions have been made to-day to the record of Salem among men of public life, and especially to its congressional record. I cannot, of course, state the number of men who have gone from this place to the halls of Congress, nor can I, not "to the manner born," recount their virtues, nor their history; but our present representative has been invited to reply to this toast, and we all regret that sickness absolutely prevents him from addressing us to-day. I give you, however, as a sentiment: "The record of Salem in Congress;" and I will ask Professor J. W. Churchill, of Andover, to read the response which Dr. Loring has prepared. [Applause.]

## RESPONSE BY THE HON. GEORGE B. LORING.

*Mr. President:* It is a striking and interesting historical fact that the first appointed Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and the founder of the first settlement from which that colony sprang, has not been recognized as such in history or in the honors bestowed upon the distinguished fathers of the State. My mind is called to the contemplation of this curious fact by the toast to which I have been requested to respond, and which refers to the fundamental part of all American government. In the matter of colonial legislation the colony at Naumkeag seems to have been peculiarly deficient. It is true the patentees were to be a body politic, called the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay; and their legislative body

was to be composed of a Governor, Deputy and eighteen assistants to be elected by the general assembly, which embraced all the members of the Company. But until the removal of the patent to Massachusetts, the legislative rule was exercised by the officers of the corporation sitting in London, and holding frequent communication with the authorities in this country. It was from the General Court sitting in London, that the enactments and instructions came. The government here was strictly subordinate to the Company in England. Its jurisdiction did not extend to all criminal offences even. Gov. Endicott was appointed Governor in "1629, according to his best discretion with due observance of the English laws or such instructions as they furnished him with, till the Patent was brought over in 1630." It is easy for us to see that such a state of affairs could not long be endured. The right of representation was claimed by every Englishman. The charter was so transferred as to blend into one the Company in England and the Colony in America, and, as it was said, in order to avoid any collision between Mr. Cradock, the Governor of the Company, and Mr. Endicott, the Governor of the Colony, a new choice of officers was deemed necessary, and the choice fell upon John Winthrop. Then it was that legislation in the Colony commenced; and the controversies which attend legislation commenced also. It will be remembered, moreover, of John Endicott, that he was a stern and uncompromising Puritan, and placed himself at once in sympathetic communication with the Pilgrims at Plymouth. He was opposed to all the ecclesiasticism of the church of England, and expelled John and Samuel Browne from the Colony on account of their devotion to Episcopal forms of worship. The disturbance which grew out of this act became very considerable. The Brownes, on their return



to England, complained bitterly of their treatment, and induced the Court of assistants to urge on Gov. Endicott to be careful about introducing any laws which might have a tendency to damage the State. The enterprise, moreover, for various reasons, proved to be unprofitable; and that the fisheries and the profitable trade of the colonies presented strong inducements to the minds of the Puritan emigrants, there can be no doubt. Milder counsels, Colonial legislation, an increase of capital and mercantile capacity, presented temptations which could not be resisted. While we admire, therefore, the stern qualities of John Endicott and recognize the value of his efficient devotion to principle, and his valor, as armed with "the sword of the Lord and of Gideon," he stood firm for his convictions, and made all material interests subordinate to the cause of Christ, we can easily understand why it was that he lost his place in the line of the *conditores imperiorum*, and yet retained still the lustre of his greatness.

For this legislative imperfection in the career of the colony of Naumkeag, ample amends were rapidly made. In 1645 the General Court agreed to hold their sessions successively in Boston, Cambridge, and Salem. In 1774 the colonial legislature convened here, resolved that a General Congress was essential, and that it meet next September in Philadelphia, and they proceeded to choose as delegates Richard Derby and Richard Manning, names held in high honor in their day. From this time until the adoption of the Constitution, Salem was more engaged in the strife for freedom than in the legislation which attended it and immediately followed it. The military career of Timothy Pickering, commencing in the successful resistance to British aggression at the North Bridge and ending only at the close of the great war, was the contribution which Salem made to the long line of revo-

lutionary heroes—a tribute unsurpassed by any community in our struggling and self-sacrificing country.

In surveying the course pursued by those, who, as citizens of Salem, have represented what was long known as the Essex South District in the Congress of the United States, one is struck with the devotion of these men to the best principles of Government and to the highest wants and necessities of the times in which they lived. In the business of constructing the Government, and in the advocacy of useful reform, they stood among the foremost. At the head of the line stands the name of BENJAMIN GOODHUE,<sup>15</sup> whose wisdom as a citizen and integrity as a merchant are held in high esteem here to-day. His career in Congress commenced in 1789 as Representative, and ended as Senator from Massachusetts in 1800. He was distinguished for his careful scholarship while in college, his wise and successful enterprise while in business, and his practical usefulness while in Congress.

NATHAN READ<sup>16</sup> was the next of our citizens to take his seat in Congress. His service commenced in 1800 and ended in 1803. Of his congressional career we know but little. He was devoted to science, was an inventor long before patent laws were known in this country, and stirred the waters of Wenham Lake with a boat propelled by steam before the steam-driven keel directed by Fulton had ploughed the bosom of the Hudson River. He closed his life as a Judge of Probate in the State of Maine.

JACOB CROWNINSHIELD<sup>17</sup> was the immediate successor of Mr. Read. He was a prosperous and leading young merchant of the town. He represented the Republican element of that day, and at the close of his first and only Congress he was offered a seat as Secretary of the Navy in the Cabinet of Mr. Jefferson, a position which he de-

---

<sup>15</sup> The figures on this and the five following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

clined, preferring the comforts of private life to the toils and trials of office. He died young; but he left an honorable reputation as a citizen and merchant, which is sustained at home and abroad by one who through his maternal ancestor has inherited the name and blood of this distinguished son of Salem.

JOSEPH STORY,<sup>1</sup> the poet and orator and lawyer and jurist and legislator, followed Mr. Crowinshield after an interval of two years, representing the same political sentiments as his mercantile predecessor. His career in Congress was marked by great independence of his party, and by the zeal and industry with which he discharged his duties. Shortly after the close of his congressional career he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of the United States, by President Jefferson. As a writer on law, and on the constitution, he has never been equalled; as a teacher of law he was fascinating and instructive; as a contributor to the literature of his day he performed an important part; as an orator he stood foremost at a time when the State was distinguished for its brilliant and powerful speakers. I cannot forget that he was one of a galaxy of orators whom I heard at the second centennial celebration of the founding of Harvard College, on which occasion he had as associates in that great oratorical display, Edward Everett, John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Robert C. Winthrop, Peleg Sprague, and the brilliant and youthful poet, Oliver Wendell Holmes—an assembly in which Judge Story, with his fervid, rich and impassioned eloquence, had but one superior, and he the matchless orator of our country in his day and generation, and the presiding officer on that occasion.

BENJAMIN PICKMAN,<sup>7</sup> born of one of the oldest, most prosperous and most respectable families in the town,



succeeded Judge Story in 1809, and retired in 1811. He was a strong federalist in politics and was a warm and ardent friend of Josiah Quincy, who was his colleague in Congress. He was strongly opposed to the policy of Mr. Jefferson and represented the sentiments of those merchants of the town who were antagonistic to the embargo law. The friendship thus established between himself and Mr. Quincy was never broken. He stood by this remarkable man in all his controversies. He was a graduate of Harvard College and a liberal patron of letters. He was a member of the Convention that revised the State Constitution in 1820, and he died in Salem, 1843.

TIMOTHY PICKERING<sup>4</sup> was the next citizen of Salem who followed Col. Pickman. His entire life had been spent in the service of his country; and he had shown himself to be a great soldier, a great cabinet minister, and a great senator. He possessed undaunted courage, perfect integrity, and a nice sense of honor. He contributed largely to the legal information which guided the Colonies through many difficult questions connected with the war, and took an active part in some of the most important engagements of the conflict. His mind was eminently practical. He was a successful farmer and for many years applied not only his sound experience to the tilling of the soil, but his keen intellectual faculties to the discussion of all questions bearing upon the farmer's interests. He was for a long time President of the Essex Agricultural Society, placed there by the farmers of Essex, because he enjoyed the confidence of all the leading agriculturists of his day. He held office on account of the valuable service he had performed, and not to gratify his own restless desires. He died in Salem, January, 1829.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE,<sup>6</sup> a distinguished merchant of Salem, was chosen a member of Congress in 1816; served

in the House until 1820, and in the Senate from 1826 to 1835. He belonged to one of the leading families of the town who had done much to develop the commerce of Salem; and by his judgment and sound sense he largely increased its influence in the business and councils of the commonwealth. He was a strong supporter of President John Quincy Adams, and he left behind him a high and honorable record. He died in Salem, July, 1850.

GIDEON BARSTOW<sup>7</sup> was Mr. Silsbee's successor. He was born in the old Colony, moved early in life to Salem, practised for a time the profession of medicine, and afterwards became a successful merchant. He was a high-toned and honorable gentleman, served through one Congress, and died in March, 1852.

BENJAMIN W. CROWNINSHIELD<sup>5</sup> was elected to Congress in 1823, having previously been a most efficient Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Madison. He was an ardent supporter of the war of 1812 and violently opposed to the Federal tendencies of his District. He had great confidence in the American Government and contributed liberally toward its financial support during the trials and hardships of the contest. He represented Massachusetts in an impressive style, journeyed to Washington with his own equipage and endeavored in every way to maintain the social dignity of the Commonwealth. He was an earnest leader in the political contests of this town, and removed to Boston at the close of his political career. He died in February, 1851.

RUFUS CHOATE<sup>6</sup> was in many respects the most brilliant senator and member of the House, whom Massachusetts has ever sent into the Halls of Congress. He brought to the subject of the law, to which his life was earnestly devoted, great shrewdness and adroitness, and profound knowledge of its fundamental principles warmed by a rich

imagination and great skill. He was indeed a great advocate. But it was manifest to all, that when he left his profession and entered upon literary and oratorical pursuits, his mind received fresh strength and energy from the new work in which he was engaged. He had an intense love of letters, and his tributes to books have never been surpassed even by the distinguished orators of antiquity. He was the warm friend of the humblest client that appealed to him for advice; and he left a memory around the Bar of Essex County, which his contemporaries cherish with admiration and from which his successors in a younger generation find much to guide and stimulate them in their work. He died in Halifax, July 12, 1859.

STEPHEN C. PHILLIPS<sup>7</sup> entered Congress in 1834. He was a graduate of Harvard College and had long taken an active part in the largest mercantile enterprises of his native city. He went to Congress filled with the spirit of reform, and in all his actions in the House, he was guided by the sentiments of humanity and philanthropy for which his District was distinguished. He filled many offices of public importance in the Commonwealth, devoting his time and money to the cause of education, and was one of the founders of the Freesoil party of 1848. He died by accident, June 26, 1857.

LEVERETT SALTONSTALL<sup>7</sup> was elected in 1839, and remained in Congress till 1843. He was one of the leaders of the Essex Bar for many years, and one of the most devoted and energetic supporters of the interests of Salem. He maintained during his long life the most intimate relations with the cultivated men of the Commonwealth. He was an ardent Whig and a great admirer and supporter of Mr. Clay; but notwithstanding his strong political convictions and his warm political attachments, he never lost sight of the courtesies and kindnesses of life, tolerated



with a gentlemanly and noble generosity all differences of opinion, and never allowed them to disturb his relations with his contemporaries throughout the State. He was a warm friend, a wise, honest and eloquent lawyer, and a most cheerful and benignant member of Society. In Congress he devoted himself to questions affecting the industries of the country, and it is to him that we owe the protective tariff of 1842. He died in Salem, May 8, 1845.

CHARLES W. UPHAM<sup>7</sup> was elected to Congress in 1853. He commenced life as a merchant's clerk; graduated at Harvard in 1821; he then adopted the ministry as a profession, and was for many years settled over the First Church in Salem. He was a vigorous and graceful writer and the author of some of the best biographical sketches in our language. He published a Life of Sir Harry Vane; a History of Witchcraft, and a Life of Timothy Pickering. After leaving Congress he was for two sessions President of the Massachusetts Senate; and he then retired from public life. He died in Salem, June 15, 1875.

These are the representatives whom Salem has sent into the councils of the Nation; and these are the services of which she has a right to be proud. Her connection with the legislature of the country, notwithstanding the early Colonial obstacles, has been influential and important in all the various forms of Government which have existed here from the ancient times. I trust her future will be as honorable as her past.

#### INTRODUCING THE REV. FIELDER ISRAEL.

It is emphatically to-day, the time of remembering *first* things, and we shall omit one of the most important factors in the history of Salem and the State did we not remember the foundation of the earliest church. I

give you as our next toast, "the First Church of Salem." The two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of that church itself is almost at hand, and I call upon the Rev. Fielder Israel, its pastor, for a response.

RESPONSE OF THE REV. FIELDER ISRAEL.

*Mr. President and Mr. Toast-Master:* You will allow me to say, in view of the lateness of the hour and the fact to which you have alluded, that the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of this oldest church in America is almost at hand, that I shall not now attempt to reply at any length to the sentiment you have offered.

Suffice it to say that if, according to the word of Matthew Arnold, "there goes to the building up of human life and civilization these four powers—the power of conduct, the power of intellect and knowledge, the power of beauty, and the power of social life and manners," then these founders and fathers of the First Church not only possessed these moral forces, but used them, according to the light they had, wisely and well, and built a church to the Living God, on the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. They subscribed no creed, but with Francis Higginson, their first minister in 1629,<sup>1</sup> they subjected themselves under a perpetual Covenant of Love to God and His Truth and to one another.

They believed in God and worshipped Him alone. They gave themselves to the Lord Jesus Christ, as Hugh Peters exhorted them in 1636,<sup>2</sup> and to the word of His grace "for the teaching, ruling, and sanctifying of them in matters of worship and conversation, resolving to cleave to Him alone for life and glory, and oppose all

---

<sup>1</sup> Covenant of 1629.

<sup>2</sup> Covenant of 1636.

contrary ways, canons, and constitutions of men." From the beginning with John Endicott they made the Sermon on the Mount, if not the only, the sufficient rule of faith and practice. They believed in humanity and respected manhood, and gave themselves to the work of its regeneration and refinement with a zeal that knew no service too great, no sacrifice too costly. All life to them was sacred. Liberty, Labor, and Learning were to them ordinances of religion, of divine appointment, as well as Baptism and The Supper.

Through this faith they worked righteousness, wrought wonders, and subdued the kingdom. Hard, harsh, stern, and severe as they seem to us they were sincere, honest, and true, and believed they were doing God's service.

We would not now choose their methods nor copy their manners.

"The old order changeth, yielding place to new,  
And God fulfils Himself in different ways."

This church remains until this day free and independent, thoroughly organized, interested and engaged in every good word and work. After two hundred and fifty years,

"It stands as it ever has stood;  
And brightly its Builder displays  
And flames with the glory of God."

, "*Esto perpetua.*"<sup>3</sup> [Loud applause.]

#### INTRODUCING JOSEPH H. CHOATE, ESQ.

I have sometimes thought that a new catechism in history should be written, and that if one wanted to know where William the Conqueror was born, or where Mary,

---

<sup>3</sup>Motto and seal of the Church first given by the Hon. Judge White.



Queen of Scots, had her nativity, the answer should be uniformly and in all cases, "Salem;" for the sons and daughters of Salem are so well scattered, it would seem to me, especially in places of honor and repute all over the country, that I am not surprised at anything or anybody especially good claiming its ancestry here. [Laughter.] I give you as our next sentiment: "The sons and daughters of Salem in other cities," and I call upon a gentleman whom I am sure will enforce more emphatically what I have said in my prelude. I call upon Mr. Joseph H. Choate to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF JOSEPH H. CHOATE, ESQ.

*Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen:* The Salem people abroad for whom you bid me speak, take, I am sure, a lively interest in this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott. Not indeed that the blood of Endicott has ever wandered far or in copious streams beyond the borders of New England! The fact is that the Endicotts, the Winthrops and the Saltonstalls have flourished too well upon the parent stock and have been too much prized at home to be driven, except on rare occasions, by inclination or by necessity, to seek their fortunes beyond the domains of New England, which they helped to plant and to establish. See how they present themselves before us to-day. Fair types of all the past! Endicott, the supreme judge, well representing the old colonial governor! Winthrop, bringing to the shrine of his honored ancestry a personal fame which is better, far better, than to have been the governor of any State, even of Massachusetts! [Applause.] Saltonstall, my respected teacher in the law, the most worthy son of a man whom all Salem has

ever delighted to honor! [Loud applause.] But after all a great share of the glory of Endicott and of Winthrop was in their following, in that band of devoted followers who came with them and after them and helped them to make their great enterprise a success—these cultured gentlemen, these sturdy yeoman, all of the purest English stock, who established and extended the boundaries of this ancient city, who organized, under the guidance of Endicott, its first church, who built its first houses, who laid out its first streets, and whose descendants afterwards, in many generations, started its commerce and pressed it to the furthest confines of the globe, so as to make the name of Salem respected and honored on the shores of all the continents. It is from these men that we trace our proud lineage, and it is this that makes the sons of Salem proud of the place of their birth. [Applause.]

Of course, Mr. President, it requires great forecast for a man to select a birthplace of which he shall always be proud; [laughter] but he must indeed be an unreasonable creature, who having America for a continent and Massachusetts for a State, Essex for a county and Salem for a native town, is not entirely satisfied. [Laughter and applause.] Of course a man born anywhere can get along somehow. [Laughter.] I suppose that the native of Topsfield, or of Middleton, or of Beverly, if he repents promptly, [laughter] and moves into Salem and does well there, [laughter] may plead some excuse for his original sin, [laughter] and if he be of a lively imagination may even begin to boast of it. Why, Cicero boasted of being born at Aspinum, and Rufus Choate at Hog Island; [laughter and applause] but it was after the one had become the great orator of Rome, and the other of Boston, and so, by their own fame, as it were, had ex-

tended the boundaries of the cities of their adoption to embrace the humble, but thanks to them, historic places of their birth. [Applause.]

But Salem, Mr. President, is so old, so queer, [laughter] so unique, so different from all other places upon which the sun in his western journey looks down, so full of grand historical reminiscences, so typical of everything that has ever occurred in the annals of American life, [laughter] that he who has had the good luck to be born here may really claim it as a peculiar distinction. You have heard all day, to the going down of the sun, of its historic glories, and I will not repeat them to your additional fatigue; but I want to remind you of one thing, and that is that the man who is born in Salem must pay the penalty of that distinction. And chiefly in being just a little older to the cubic inch than any other man born at exactly the same moment in any other part of North America. [Loud laughter and applause.] How, sir, could it possibly be otherwise, with human beings born and bred in these old houses which have cradled so many of our race for upwards of two centuries, that humanity itself has got used to being started here and finds itself an old story at the beginning? [Laughter and applause.] I wish to suggest it as an interesting and at the same time subtle enquiry for the scientists of the Essex Institute [laughter] to compare the new-born Salem baby with an infant born at the same moment in Kansas, or Colorado, or Montana. I venture to say that the microscope would disclose a physiological difference. [Laughter.] The microscope would ascertain a slight, perhaps a very slight mould of antiquity, [laughter] but which all the waters of Wenham could never wash off. [Laughter and applause.] How can a man born in Derby street [laughter] or Norman street—Norman, who came over with Conant,



who was here long before Endicott arrived,—or Essex street—a high-way for the Indians before even Conant thought of coming—how can such a man ever feel like a new and absolutely young creature? [Laughter.] No, Mr. President, he can not do it. This stale flavor and tinge is bred in our bones. It is in the marrow, it is in the red corpuscles of the blood, it is in the roots of the tongue and of the hair, and you can no more rub it out than the farmers of Massachusetts can weed out the witchweed and the woad-wax that Governor Endicott brought over as choice garden plants. [Laughter and applause.] Friction with the world don't destroy it in the least.

And so it is that you may know a Salem man wherever you meet him, the world over. He carries about him a little "Auld lang syne" that shows where he came from. Sometimes it is in the cut of his jib, and sometimes of his coat; sometimes it is the way in which he cuts across a street corner, always slanting, never at right angles; [laughter] or from his style of shortening things, as the way he utters some familiar words. He never takes off his c-o-a-t but his cōte; [laughter] he never rides upon the road, but always on the rōde; and if you should pick up a final g, in "ing," you may be pretty sure that some of his Salem people are the unfortunate people who have dropped it; but if you can hear him say "git," of course you will know his very origin and almost the street from which he came. [Laughter and applause.] Now in this family meeting, as an illustration of this subject, perhaps you will pardon me for telling a little personal anecdote. A short time ago I was arguing a case in our court of appeals at Albany with some earnestness, and there sat by me a gentleman bred and born in the South. He listened with attention, and when I got through he congratulated me, "but," said he: "I would have given a hundred

dollars if you hadn't said "git." [Laughter.] Well, Mr. President, how could I help it? [laughter] Governor Endicott said it, [laughter] all my progenitors in this town have said it for two hundred and fifty years, and so, Mr. Chairman, I believe it is more than half right. [Laughter and applause.]

Well, perhaps we ought not to allow a stranger to indulge in these free criticisms of ourselves, but I am not a stranger. Though not familiar in these streets for the last quarter of a century, I claim to be a Salemite of the Salemites. [Applause.] My maternal ancestors were here for untold generations. They must have been here. It is difficult to identify their names, because you know when you go back eight generations you have about 128 progenitors, in that degree, and some of them must have been here with Conant. They must have gone down on the end of Derby wharf with him to welcome Endicott. The orator of the day didn't mention the circumstance because he didn't know it. [Laughter.] You must not smile at that for an anachronism, because I challenge any antiquarian to go down upon that venerable pile and view its foundations and its structure, and give it anything short of an antiquity, long before Endicott thought of coming here. [Laughter.] Well, they helped to raise, these maternal ancestors of mine, helped to raise the First Church which it has been the glory of the Essex Institute, after 200 years, to resurrect and restore. They were in that hooting and howling crowd that followed Cassandra Southwick, strapped to a cart's tail and whipped through the streets of this ancient city. And then later they were in that other procession, with death at the head and Cotton Mather at the rear [laughter], that marched from St. Peters street to Gallows Hill with the victims of the witchcraft delusion. They were at the North bridge

when Colonel Leslie made his unceremonious retreat, and went whence he came. They listened to the Declaration of Independence, first read on Salem common; [applause] and on the quarter deck and before the mast, for many generations, they contributed to create, through all the periods of its progress and decline, the commerce of Salem. So I claim to be to the manor born and to have a right to speak of Salem and of Salem institutions as I think.

And, knowing this, I suppose, Mr. Chairman, it is that you have called on me of all this company to speak for the Salem people abroad. Well, I will say only a few words. We make up the great mass of the population of Salem. [Laughter.] Almost all Salem people go abroad and very few of them remain at home. [Laughter.] I believe you number about 25,000 within these ancient walls. We, the Salem people abroad, count ourselves by hundreds of thousands. [Laughter.] You may find us on all continents, in every country, in almost every city, on all oceans, and on all isles of the sea. We engage in all sorts of occupations, providing only they are honest—for you will bear me witness, Mr. Chairman, that honesty is a Salem trait. Not to dilate upon their virtues and their merits, I would say that they are all doing pretty well. I think I may say of them, as you have heard said so much to-day of their ancestors, that they live lives of honesty, of industry, and of economy, and that makes up the great staple of Salem character at home and abroad. They remember, sir, with gratitude this ancient city, and above all the schools of Salem; and what they got in them they regard as her best legacy to her departing children. In those palmy days of Salem, Mr. Chairman, when I was a child, education was no joke. [Laughter.] The business of life began with us



in earnest as soon as we had learned to speak. There was no playing or dallying for the children till they were seven or eight years old, as is now too often the case. At three years old the great business of education must have been fairly started. [Laughter.] Why sir, I perfectly remember at the age of two and three-quarters being led by the distinguished judge of the district court of the southern district of New York,—who had then attained the ripe age of four, [laughter] and who, I may say in passing, even then exhibited those marked judicial qualities of mind and character [loud laughter] which have recently attracted the attention of the President of the United States,—being led by him to that ancient seminary for beginners in Summer street adjoining the bench of Benjamin Cutts, which as far surpassed all modern kindergartens as these excel common infant schools. Well, then, at the age of seven, the boys of Salem of this district were transferred to the central school in Court street, under the shadow of the old court house, to be thrashed for the period of three years under Abner Brooks, of blessed memory. [Laughter.] Felt, in his remarks on Salem, has made one curious and inexcusable blunder, which for the truth of history, I wish to correct. He declares that the whipping post that used to stand in the rear of the old court house was not used after 1805. I know better. I can swear from personal knowledge that it was still in active use in 1839, and can show you the very spot. [Laughter.] Well, then we were transferred to that high school under the gentle, the patient, the ever faithful Rufus Putnam, the best model of perfection in a teacher, I believe, that even Salem has ever seen. [Applause.] And last, not least, came that glorious old establishment in Broad street, the public Latin school, the *schola publica prima*, which had stood from the foun-

dation of the colony, which sent George Downing, who proved to be one of its worst boys, to Harvard college to join its first class, and which had sent a long procession, two hundred years long, of the fairest of Essex chosen from the homes of Salem, to graduate at Harvard college; and at last, after our time, was merged in the high school. I rejoice to have seen, within a few days, our old master, still living and walking these streets; [applause] and I hope he has been here to-day to enjoy the prosperity and gratitude of all his old pupils; and I am sure they will join with me in saying that no living citizen of Salem can show a record of so much done for the welfare and good name of this city as he. He was harsh sometimes, we thought. He had a monogram. They were not much in fashion in those days, but he had one that he applied to the hands and legs and backs of refractory pupils. It was "O. K. O. K. O. K.," and anybody who went to the public Latin school could translate it as "an awful cut from Oliver Carlton's awful cowhide." [Laughter.] Well, it was not as bad as it seemed. It was a most impartial institution, because it mattered nothing at all to the master hand that wielded it, whether it fell on the aristocratic back of an Endicott or a Saltonstall, or the more common cuticle of a Choate or a Brown. [Laughter.] This we can say with literal truth of it, I think, namely, that it was more honored in the breach than in the observance. [Applause and laughter.]

Well, then, the finer arts which Salem added to the education which she offered to her children. Who has forgotten Jacob Hood, who taught the boys pretty much all the music they ever knew? His fame as a composer and teacher may be more limited than that of Mendelssohn or Liszt, but they never had such hard subjects to deal with, and his success was wonderful because he taught some of us to sing who never had made the at-

tempt before. And then the lighter and more fantastic art to which this temple in which we sit was dedicated. I would like to have these tables swept away, and see whether we have forgotten all the painful teachings of those days. [Laughter and applause.] Why, this is the very spot; and when I look up and down these tables this afternoon and see so many of the fair forms we left behind us—we the Salem people who have gone away—how the thirty years that have intervened disappear and slip away! How young they all appear again, how slender, how fresh, how fair! Why, Mr. Chairman, let me tell it as an historical incident, that on the very spot where you now sit I have seen the daughters of Governor Endicott, in the seventh generation, take steps that would have won applause from their stern Puritan ancestor himself, if he had been permitted to look upon them. [Applause.]

But the day is passed; the sun has already set. I wanted to say something of some great names that have shed such lustre upon Salem. [Cries of "go on."] There is one that I will not omit, because, in my judgment, and I believe in that of many of the sons and daughters of Salem abroad, it is the dearest and most precious jewel in the diadem of imperial Salem. I give you the memory of Nathaniel Hawthorne, a native of Salem, descended from her earliest settlers! So imbued was he with the genius of her sons, and so deeply has he enthroned it in his matchless works, that though its ancient buildings will crumble, though the forests should grow again between these historic rivers, and the place be forgotten where Salem was, her name, her traditions, and the spirit of her history, will still be familiar so long as men can read in the English tongue "The Twice Told Tales," and "The House of the Seven Gables." [Great applause.]



## INTRODUCING BENJAMIN H. SILSBEE, ESQ.

You will find in Martineau's History of England an allusion to Salem, in the reports which British travellers used to carry home from America concerning the abundance of Oriental luxuries and furniture in the homes of that city. It was from the East that Salem drew its first great wealth. Its mercantile connections with the East Indies are still remembered wherever Salem is known, though the vessels that sought those distant seas have long since ceased to anchor in our bay. I give you as the next sentiment: "The Commerce of Salem and the East India Marine Society," a toast to which Mr. Benjamin H. Silsbee will respond.

## RESPONSE OF BENJAMIN H. SILSBEE, ESQ.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* It seems particularly appropriate that the sentiment just announced, and to which I have been called to reply, should thus unite the "Commerce of Salem" and the "East India Marine Society," for in the past the two have been naturally associated, and each somewhat mutually dependent on the other. Without the enterprise which started the foreign commerce of Salem, after the war of the Revolution had ended in the independence of the colonies, the class of men who were the founders of the "East India Marine Society" would probably have sought other fields of usefulness and employment, and without the aid of such men that commerce would not have attained the prominence which it did, and which caused Salem to be known far and wide as one of the principal pioneers in the India trade, and the names of her merchants, her ships and her

ship-masters to be familiar in almost every part of the civilized world. It might have been more appropriate, if the sentiment to which I am replying had said the *past* commerce of Salem, for though many of her citizens are ship-owners and importers of East India merchandize, to a very considerable extent, yet their vessels are never seen in her harbor, and her commerce is virtually a thing of the past, the *memory* of which only survives and brings up, on occasions like the present, pleasant recollections of her former business and enterprise.

The history of the commerce of Salem is yet to be written, and it is to be hoped that under the auspices of your young and active society, Mr. President, an historian will be found to put on record, before it is too late, the facts connected with its rise and progress. The commerce of Salem, previous to the war of the Revolution, was by no means inconsiderable, and during the war her citizens were very active in fitting out privateers; but in what I may have to say regarding *that* commerce, I shall confine my remarks to what was after the peace of 1783.

I cannot, in the time allotted to me, attempt to give even a slight sketch of its extent, or the names, with very few exceptions, of its prominent merchants. Perhaps the most prominent, inasmuch as he dispatched the first vessel from Salem to China, and was earlier engaged in the East India trade than any of his cotemporaries, was ELIAS HASKETT DERBY,<sup>18</sup> a man of large wealth, great enterprise, and one of Salem's most respected citizens. In November, 1785, he sent the ship "Grand Turk," Ebenezer West, commander, to the Isle of France and China. A ship from New York for the same destination had sailed in February, 1784, owned by several parties in Philadelphia and New York. So that to Salem belongs the honor of having sent the second vessel to China from this coun-

---

<sup>18</sup>The figures on this and the two following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

try, and the first from a New England port, loaded and owned solely by Mr. Derby. His India business rapidly increased, so that in 1789, out of fourteen American vessels in the Chinese waters, five of them hailed from Salem, and all were the property of Mr. Derby. Many of the ship-masters in the employ of Mr. Derby and others were very young men, as were also the officers and crew. A striking instance of this is the fact that, about the year 1792, the ship "Benjamin," Nathaniel Silsbee, master, was cleared by Mr. Derby for the Isle of France with not a *man* on board of her, neither her captain, officers, nor any of her crew having attained the legal age of twenty-one. Mr. Derby died in 1799, at the age of sixty.

Another of the prominent merchants in the early days of the commerce of Salem, whose business was continued many years after the death of Mr. Derby, was Mr. WILLIAM GRAY.<sup>19</sup> Mr. Gray was a native of Lynn; came to Salem when a boy, entered the counting-room of a merchant of that day, and eventually became one of the wealthiest of Salem's wealthy merchants, and, without doubt, at one time her largest ship-owner. In 1806 there were seventy-three ships, eleven barks, and forty-eight brigs employed in foreign commerce belonging to Salem, of which one-quarter were the property of Mr. Gray. He was devoted to his business, and his habit for fifty years was to rise at the dawn of day, and go over his large correspondence. He was a most patriotic citizen, and used his great wealth with a most liberal hand. Mr. Gray removed to Boston about the year 1809, where he ended his earthly life. Many of the captains in Mr. Derby's and Mr. Gray's employ early became ship-owners, and these, with many others, active and enterprising merchants, whose names are most familiar to our citizens, some of whom carried on a very extensive business, might be mentioned, but time will not permit.



If the full history of this commerce should ever be written, it will be seen how much those men of a former generation have contributed to the prosperity of Salem. But there is one, whose business life covered a space of more than fifty years, and who was probably more extensively engaged in commerce in this long period, than any other of Salem's distinguished merchants,—with the exception perhaps of Mr. Gray—one who is distinctly remembered by all of us, who have arrived at middle age, to whom I cannot but allude. JOSEPH PEABODY<sup>20</sup> was prominent as a merchant for so many years, carrying on so large a proportion of his business in Salem, that any account, however brief, would be imperfect without a glance at the extent of his business. Mr. Peabody was a ship-master in his early days. Retiring from the sea in 1791, he engaged in commerce, continuing in it actively till towards the close of his long life, being owner at different times of eighty-three vessels. His vessels were employed in voyages to Calcutta, China, Sumatra, St. Petersburg, and other European ports, most of them bringing return cargoes, which were sold in Salem. I have alluded thus hastily to three of the most prominent merchants of our city, and would gladly have extended the list. These men with many others were witnesses of the dawn of Salem's commerce, and its meridian brightness, and have long since passed onward and upward. But we have with us yet, one well-known and most valued citizen, who witnessed the setting of that commerce in which he had so long been engaged, his vessels having been the last to enter the harbor of Salem from ports beyond the Cape of Good Hope. May Mr. JOHN BERTRAM<sup>21</sup> long be spared to enjoy the distribution of his wealth.

The East India Marine Society was formed in the summer of 1799, and regularly organized in October of that

year by the choice of a president, treasurer, secretary and committee of observation. The conditions of membership were that the candidate for admission should have been master or supercargo of a vessel beyond the Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn. The objects of the society were declared to be: first, to relieve the wants of the widows and children of deceased indigent members, out of the funds of the society; second, to make such observations and experiments as would tend to the improvement and security of navigation; third, to form a collection of natural and artificial curiosities, principally from ports beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn. The society has always been a charitable one, and continues to this day to distribute the income of its funds among indigent members, or the widows and children of such as have deceased. The second object of the society has not been overlooked, and in its earlier days especially received the careful attention of its members. Its somewhat famous museum, now transferred to the "Peabody Academy of Science," will bear witness that the third object of the Society was faithfully accomplished. Most of the ship-masters and merchants who had formerly been ship-masters, became members of the Society at an early date, and took an active interest in its success. Many of these men were among our most prominent citizens, and some of them were called upon to fill places of honor and responsibility in the town, the state and the nation. Of these, I can now name but one whose fame has extended far beyond the limit of his town or his country, who is known among scientific men as the translator of La Place's "*Méchanique Celeste*," and among navigators as the author of the "*Practical Navigator*," which for more than seventy years has been the standard work on the subject. Nathaniel Bowditch joined our society shortly

after its formation, and continued an active member until he left Salem in 1820, having been its secretary, president, and one of the committee of observation.

Mr. President, I have said that the commerce of Salem was a thing of the past. The same may be said of the East India Marine Society. But not soon can it be forgotten among the descendants of its founders, and its museum, preserved and taken care of as it will be, will long help to keep its memory fresh and green in the hearts of the citizens of our good old town of Salem.

#### CLOSING SENTIMENT.

Fifty years ago a very characteristic celebration marked the two hundredth anniversary of the day whose commemoration occupies us at this hour. There are four gentlemen present here who had a part in the festivities of that time—Messrs. R. C. Winthrop, George Peabody, Caleb Foote and Nathaniel Silsbee. Of the survivors of that time two others may also be remembered, though absent—Stephen P. Webb and George Wheatland. As our last toast let us take: "The Survivors of the Celebration of fifty years ago."

#### RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"Auld Lang Syne."



The following is the text of the address prepared by Rev. E. S. Atwood in response to the sentiment: "The Essex Institute—our Host at this Commemorative Festival." This, intended for the closing toast, was omitted on account of the lateness of the hour.

ADDRESS OF REV. E. S. ATWOOD.

When the pride of London, the Cathedral of St. Paul's, had been brought to completion, and the hopes and labors of years had their outcome in the massive walls and stately areas and swimming dome of the great minster, the question arose, in what way an appreciative people could best express their estimate of the architect, in whose genius the magnificent pile had its birth. The expedient adopted was as significant as it was simple. A tablet on the inner wall of the Cathedral bears the inscription: "*Si quæris monumentum, circumspice.*" The man's work is the man's best testimonial.

And so, Mr. President, in response to this sentiment, I have only to say "*Si quæris monumentum, circumspice.*" This brilliant array of eminent men who have come together at the invitation of this Society, this garnered wealth of historic research which has been so freely placed at our disposal, the tide of eloquence and learning which has flowed without pause, since the opening of these exercises, these fair faces that forget for a little while their youth, in their reverend interest in the past, all are better testimonials to the position and worth of the Essex Institute, than any poor words of mine could be. It is rarely, I think, that any organization succeeds in grouping on a single spot so many men of mark, or is able to crowd

between sunrise and sunset so much that is valuable of sound learning and so much that is pleasing in witching speech as this association has been privileged to summon and command to-day.

And yet, sir, it is to be remembered that this occasion, satisfactory as we trust and believe it has been, is only one blossom of the work which the Essex Institute is patiently and faithfully endeavoring to do, and is doing. Formed thirty years ago by the union of the Historical and Natural History Societies, it has zealously followed the line of research of both of its progenitors, and has achieved not only an American, but also a continental reputation. Some of its expedients for promoting a general interest in the objects for which it exists, have received special commendation at home and abroad. Its field meetings held in various parts of the county, and sometimes outside of the limits of the state, have been of great advantage to many communities, and quickened a zeal for scientific and historical studies. The familiar lectures and valuable papers which it yearly gives to the public, constitute in the aggregate a most generous contribution to the thought of the times. Speaking of this whole class of work, the well known London magazine, "Nature," says :—

"\* \* \* While affording a medium for the publication of papers of sterling scientific value, the Essex Institute has not been unmindful of the no less imperative duty of scientific bodies, that of promoting a taste for science among the educated but unscientific public. We in this country have perhaps erred in too much ignoring the *pro-fanum vulgus*. It becomes, however, yearly more and more manifest that science must become no esoteric religion, but that it must grasp, in its all-including embrace every section of the community. It is doubtful, indeed, which class of scientific men deserves best of the repub-

lic, those who devote the whole of their time to actual work in the laboratory or the dissecting room; or those who of the riches of their knowledge impart to the ignorant crowd in the lecture room or by the popular treatise. With the names of the former will doubtless be connected the most important discoveries of the age; the latter will have the satisfaction of knowing that they have done their part towards making science really popular, towards spreading its blessings among the masses. The danger is when the instruction of the public is undertaken by those who have not practically made themselves masters of the mysteries they presume to communicate to others."

Looked at from any and every point of view, the Institute deserves well both of scholars and the community at large.

And so, Mr. President, I think that we shall all admit that it is a matter of regret, that this society should be so hampered in its work by the limitation of its surroundings. It has no home of its own, being only a tenant at will in the building belonging to the Salem Athenæum. It is true it has been reasonably well accommodated in its present quarters, but its large and invaluable collection of books and manuscripts is poorly protected against fire, and it is the constant fear of the managers that that peril will be realized when it is too late to avert disaster. As things are now, one hour of flame might sweep away what has been so patiently gathered by the earnest work of more than a half century. What the Institute needs, and what some of its friends think it has fairly earned, is a building of its own, commodious, fire-proof, and arranged with reference to future growth. Our own citizens, the inhabitants of Essex county, the wealthy and large hearted men who belong to that numerous class which we are fond of designating as "the Salem people abroad," all of these,



it seems to us, ought to be glad to lend a helping hand in this enterprise, which is not local but national. Give us this which we so greatly need, ladies and gentlemen, and we assure you that the past accomplishments of the Essex Institute, creditable as they are, shall be only the hint of the larger and better work which shall be done. In that building of which we dream, and which we have set ourselves to secure, might be gathered and preserved the records and relics of the old families of the Commonwealth, the portraits that hand down in pictured distinctness from generation to generation the memory of good and true men and women, the histories of cities and towns; in a word, all that pertains to the old life and the new, of the state. Past experience justifies us in believing that with a rallying centre so stable, there would be a constant influx of books, manuscripts, works of art, things new and old, a collection that would please the curious, delight the antiquarian, instruct the student, aid the historian, benefit every class in the community. If these words seem enthusiastic, it is to be remembered that it is the enthusiasm of truth. Men can hardly give themselves and their means to a nobler work, than the sending down to posterity, undimmed, the handwriting of God in history.

## SELECTIONS FROM CORRESPONDENCE.

---

Milwaukee, Wis., July 23, 1878.

MR. GEO. M. WHIPPLE, SECRETARY ESSEX INSTITUTE,

*Dear Sir:* I should be most happy to be able to say, in reply to the friendly invitation of your Committee, that I would be present with you on the 18th of September next, and take part in the services of the occasion.

Salem is a dear old town to me—the place of my nativity—the home of as happy a childhood as boy ever knew. There is no spot on the earth associated in my mind with so many sacred and tender memories. In imagination I often go back to the old town—people its streets with the scenes and living throngs of more than half a century ago—revisit the haunts and playgrounds of my boyhood, and converse, or *seem* to converse, with friends of other days, till the present vanishes into shadow, and the past rises before me with all the vividness of a living reality.

The tree has been transplanted; but its roots and fibres still remain in the soil that gave it birth.

I *wish* I could be with you, and give utterance to thoughts and emotions that are ever welling up in my mind and heart as often as Salem is brought to my remembrance. But I cannot. I am now eleven hundred miles away—an old man in my seventy-fourth year—with voice so impaired and broken that I am not able to address even a very small assembly.

But everything that relates to Salem is of interest to me; and therefore though absent in body on the day of commemoration, I shall be with you in spirit.

It was when thinking of dear old Salem that I penned, some time ago, a little ballad, containing among others the following lines:—

O give me back my boyhood's dreams,  
When life was young, and hills and streams,  
And fields and flowers, shall be as then,  
And birds will sing old songs again!

O give me back the friends I knew,  
The playmates of my earlier years,  
When hours on golden pinions flew,  
And tears were only April tears!

The brook by whose sweet banks I strayed  
With hook and line, in careless joy,  
Will babble over former tales,  
And I shall be once more a boy!

Hoping your day of commemoration will be all you anticipate, very truly yours,

JOSEPH H. TOWNE.

Edgehill, near Charlotte C. H., Virginia,  
September 9, 1878.

TO HENRY WHEATLAND, ESQ.,

*Dear Sir:* I am much obliged to you for the kind invitation of the Essex Institute to attend the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem, and deeply regret that I cannot be with you on so interesting an occasion. I take a special delight in those anniversaries which commemo-



rate the founding of States, and I would rejoice to behold the gathering of the genius and worth and patriotism, and, let me add, the beauty, of Massachusetts around a common altar.

What an influence the year *eighty-eight* seems to have exerted on the destinies of the Anglo-Saxon race! The year 1588, in which John Endicott was born, perhaps the hour of his birth, saw Queen Elizabeth on horse-back, with pistols in her holsters, exhorting her army to stand up for the liberties of England then menaced by the Invincible Spanish Armada, which was hovering about the British coast. And had Endicott lived to the age of your townsman, the venerable Holyoke, he would have hailed the British Revolution of 1688, to which England owes that prestige which has made her the greatest nation the sun ever shone upon. And then recurring to our own land, we have another commingling of the eights in an American centennial epoch, that of 1788, when the present federal constitution was ratified by a people whose territory was bounded by the river St. Mary's in Georgia, with a portion resting on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, on the waters of which our fathers could not launch a skiff and bear their annual product to the sea without vailing their flag to a foreign fortress, and begging a license from some haughty minion of the king of Spain, but which now extends from Alaska to the gulf of Mexico, and from sea to sea; a constitution, by the way, under the influence of which from the small beginnings of John Endicott, which you are about to commemorate, has arisen one of the grandest commonwealths of the new world or the old.

It would indeed be a pleasing office to hear the lessons of American experience of two centuries and a half expounded from the platform by your eloquent men, and to

listen to the voice of the living lyre swept by the hands of your distinguished minstrels ; but my infirmities make such a privilege impossible to me ; and I can only assure you of the cordial sympathy I cherish for the brilliant success of your celebration, and of my earnest wishes that it may tend not only to impress and instruct our hearts and our minds with the recollections of the past, but inspire us all with fresh hopes of the future of our common country.

With great respect and esteem for the gentlemen of your Committee, and for the members of the Essex Institute, I am truly yours,

HUGH BLAIR GRIGSBY.

Boston, Sept. 12, 1878.

TO MESSRS. HENRY WHEATLAND AND OTHERS,

*Gentlemen:* Let me acknowledge the receipt of a kind invitation to be present with you at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Gov. Endicott at Nahumkeig, and at the same time express my regret that a prior engagement to be in Milwaukie that day, renders it impossible for me to be with you on that occasion. I trust, however, that your day will be brilliant and the services gratifying to all interested in the early history of New England.

Little has been preserved of the history of the period during which Gov. Endicott exercised his authority over the territories included in the Bay Charter. I have often despaired when endeavoring to penetrate that mysterious period further than the obscure references to the negotiations with "the old planters," and political economical views about "raising tobacco," I hope the ardor with

which your Institute has pursued historical investigation may be crowned with the discovery of additional facts.

In the career of John Endicott his governorship was not the most important feature. A self-reliant and fiery spirit kept him in the heat and turmoil of political contest, wherever it arose in the Colony, and the uprightness of his character and a certain marked ability of mind preserved for him respect and influence even in those rare instances where his judgment was distrusted. He represented one of the best moulds of Puritan character.

Without doubt, as he first took possession of the Bay Colony territory for the incorporated grantees, first brought their Charter authority there, and first exercised their right of local government over it, he was its first governor under a Charter which, for half a century controlled its fortunes. Neither the existence of earlier settlements in the territory, nor the history of the old planters can be found to militate against this honorable distinction of him you celebrate.

I am your obedient servant,

CHAS. LEVI WOODBURY.

Mechlenburg Place, Knoxville, Tenn.,  
Sept. 14, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND AND OTHERS OF THE COMMITTEE OF ESSEX INSTITUTE,

*Gentlemen:* Your polite invitation to become your guest at the approaching commemoration of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem has been received.

Allow me on my own behalf and in the name of the Historical Society of Tennessee to make my very cordial acknowledgments, for the compliment and good feeling implied by the invitation and to assure your committee



that we reciprocate their courtesy as thus manifested most sincerely, and while circumstances beyond my control make it impossible for me to attend in person, I seize the occasion to join with you in the sincere wish that your commemorative observances of the 18th of September, 1628, and the traditional and historical memories and associations inspired by the fame and character of Endicott and Salem, may be all that patriotism and reverence for the past can desire.

Please assure your colleagues of the committee of the regard and high consideration with which I am,

Your obedient servant,

J. G. M. RAMSEY,

*President Hist. Soc. of Tennessee.*

West Ossipee, N. H., 14th 9th mo., 1878.

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, ESQ.,

*Dear Friend:* I am sorry that I cannot respond, in person, to the invitation of the Essex Institute to its commemorative festival on the 18th inst. I especially regret it, because, though a member of the Society of Friends, and, as such, regarding with abhorrence the severe persecution of the sect under the administration of Gov. Endicott, I am not unmindful of the otherwise noble qualities and worthy record of the great Puritan, whose misfortune it was to live in an age which regarded religious toleration as a crime. He was the victim of the merciless logic of his creed. He honestly thought that every convert to Quakerism became by virtue of that conversion a child of perdition; and, as the head of the Commonwealth, responsible for the spiritual as well as temporal welfare of its inhabitants, he felt it his duty to

whip, banish, and hang heretics to save his people from perilous heresy.

The extravagance of some of the early Quakers has been grossly exaggerated. Their conduct will compare in this respect favorably with that of the first Anabaptists and Independents; but, it must be admitted that many of them manifested a good deal of that wild enthusiasm which has always been the result of persecution and the denial of the rights of conscience and worship. Their pertinacious defiance of laws enacted against them, and their fierce denunciations of priests and magistrates, must have been particularly aggravating to a man as proud and high tempered as John Endicott. He had that free-tongued neighbor of his, Edward Wharton, smartly whipped at the cart-tail about once a month, but it may be questioned whether the Governor's ears did not suffer as much under Wharton's biting sarcasm and "free speech" as the latter's back did from the magisterial whip.

Time has proved that the Quakers had the best of the controversy; and their descendants can well afford to forget and forgive an error which the Puritan Governor shared with the generation in which he lived.

I am very truly thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

St. Louis, Sept. 15, 1878.

G. M. WHIPPLE, Esq.,

*Dear Sir:* I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of an invitation from the Essex Institute to assist, the 18th instant, at the commemoration of the landing of Gov. Endicott at Salem, the 18th of September, 1628. I regret very much that I shall not be able to join in the celebration which will signalize the 250th anniversary of

that event. I like commemoration fêtes, for they have a wholesome effect on the public mind, which is all too apt to be engrossed by the present. When Burke said that those who do not look backward to their ancestors will not look forward to their posterity, he more than implied that he who looks backward will also look forward, and thus looking before and after will prove himself worthy of both the past and the future.

There is another reason which in my humble opinion calls for the commemoration of the early events of our history. We live in a time when science is making wonderful revelations, and (in the judgment of certain scientists) shaking the foundations of supernatural religion. I do not propose to raise a theological question, much less to say a word in favor of New England Puritanism, but I do mean to say that belief in the supernatural was the most potent element in the history of the colonies, as it has been the most potent element and factor in the history of the human race. If it could be eliminated from the past, we should have inherited very little worth caring for in art, literature or political institutions.

I have the honor to be very faithfully yours,

PETER L. FOY,

*President Mo. Hist. Society.*

Newport, Rhode Island, September 16, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND AND THE GENTLEMEN OF THE  
COMMITTEE,

*Dear Sirs:* I regret that some professional engagements have intervened, to prevent me from accepting your polite invitation, and from participating in your joyous festival, on the anniversary of the settlement of Salem.



At the former celebration on the 18th of September, 1828, the orator of the occasion, Judge Story, spoke in high commendation of Rhode Island, as preceding the other colonies in the establishment of Religious Liberty. At that time it was the custom of historians to eulogize Roger Williams as the sole early Apostle of Religious Liberty in Rhode Island.

Had I been able to have been present at your celebration, I should have felt it my duty to put forth as early advocates of Religious Liberty, the just and equal claim of William Coddington and his company, who, in 1638, founded a settlement on the Island of Rhode Island, where the Doctrine of Religious Liberty, having been practised from 1638, was in 1644, incorporated into a distinct Act of State Legislation. This was the first Act of entire Religious Liberty ever incorporated in the Legislation of a civilized state. The above Act preceded by three years the union of Rhode Island with Providence Plantations in 1647. William Coddington and his company are, therefore, entitled to the high praise of being the first Legislators, "since Christianity ascended the throne of the Cæsars," to enact in their Code of Laws, the declaration of entire Religious Liberty. Rhode Island is contented with this praise. She aspires not to the additional commendation of Judge Story for the eloquent preamble to the Act in the Digest of 1798, an argument in support of Religious Liberty, he says, rarely surpassed in power of thought, and felicity of expression. That argument, rightfully, belongs to Virginia, and to American Statesmen of a later day.

I beg leave to offer the following sentiment :—

"All Honour to the Early Worthies of your City ; the illustrious Endicott and the glorious Founders of Salem."

Believe me, dear sirs, yours sincerely,

DAVID KING, M. D.

Detroit, Mich., Sept. 5th, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND, CHAIRMAN,

*Dear Sir:* Please accept my thanks for your invitation to be present on the 18th inst. to participate in the Essex Institute's proposed celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Gov. Endicott. It would afford me much pleasure to be with you on that interesting occasion. Undoubtedly there will be many there who, like myself, left their native city many years ago to seek a home in the West, so that in connection with the celebration there will be a reunion of friends who may not have met for many years, each to tell the story of his or her life, some to tell of their riches and some of their poverty, some of their joys and some of their sorrows. I would like to be there to join with you in realizing the pleasures of the day and hearing the old, old stories of Salem and its inhabitants, but other engagements will prevent. Hoping that many of the sons and daughters of Salem who have wandered to other parts of the earth will be there to help make the grand gathering, one of joy to many a household, and one to be placed on record in the archives of the Essex Institute and treasured up in the memory of all who may have the pleasure of witnessing it, I remain,

Yours truly,

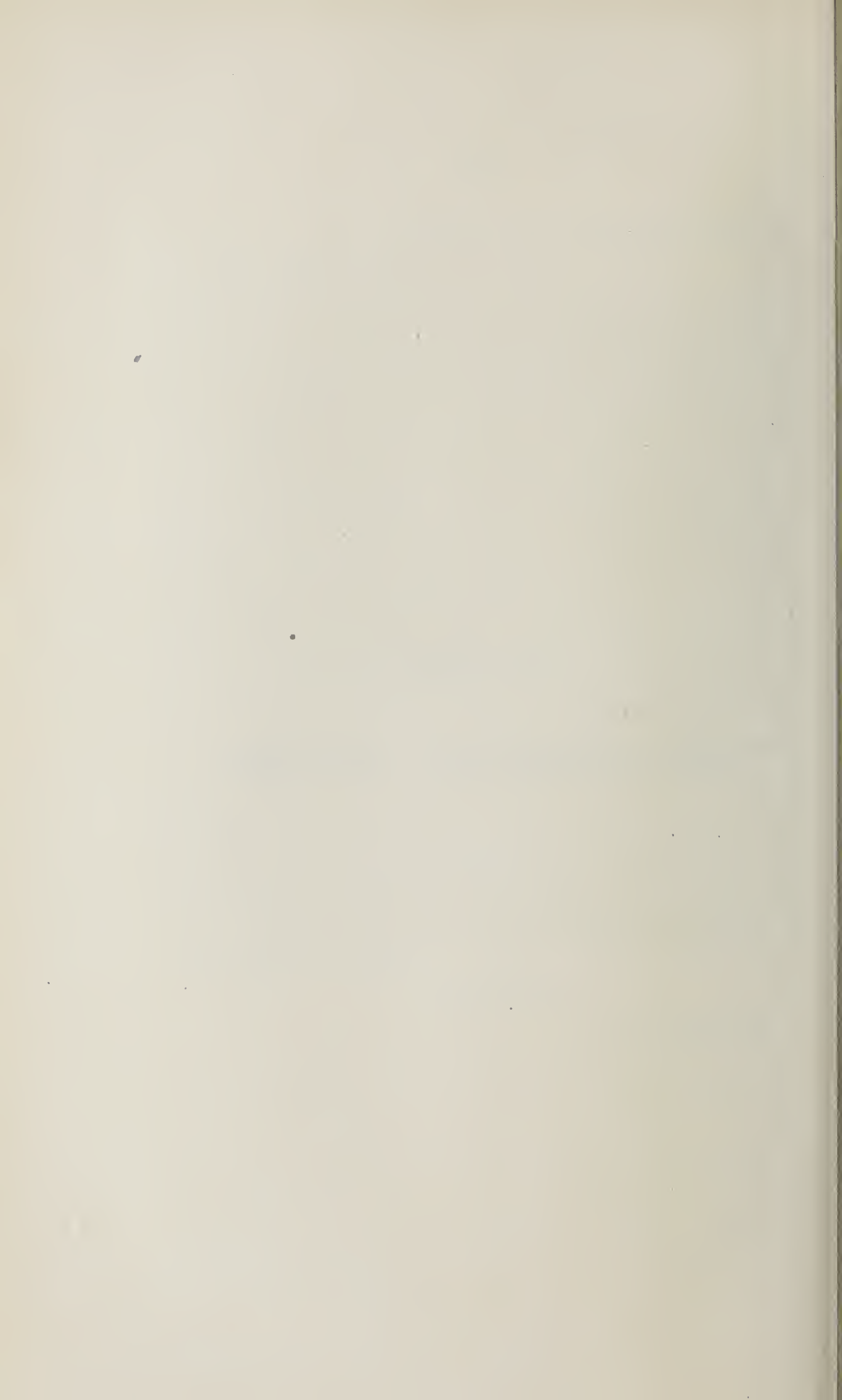
J. C. HOLMES.

POEM

BY

REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS.





"*Antiquam exquirite matrem.*"<sup>1</sup> Æneid, iii, 96.

---

"Look up the Old Mother!"—long ago 'twas sung  
By Roman Virgil, in his tuneful tongue;

"*Exquirite antiquam matrem!*"—thus

The blessed "Ordo"<sup>2</sup> read the words to us;—

The selfsame cry is in the air to-day;

We hear the summons, and our hearts obey.

"Come back to the old Mother!" we, too, sing,

Tied to the ancient matron's apron-string;

The elastic cord, which, wander where we will,

Draws the last lingering truant homeward still,

Sooner or later, to the Mother's breast,

In her embrace, a grateful child, to rest.

To-day—where'er the world's wide ways they roam—

Old Mother Salem calls her children home.

On all the winds of heaven her voice goes forth—

From East and West they come—from South and North.

The message rings "from China to Peru"—

---

<sup>1</sup> The Motto is part of the oracle of Phœbus to the "duri Dardanidæ" (the hardy Trojans), directing them, when they should reach the Latian shore, to search out the old original homestead of their ancestors.

<sup>2</sup> The *Ordo* refers to the old Delphin Edition, in which the words of the author were arranged in the English order for the help of beginners. It was this railway by which some of us were launched "E conspectu Siculæ telluris in altum" at a voluntary evening school kept by our worthy Mayor, in a room of the Ives' Block in 1827.

Pacific isles have caught the tidings, too ;  
 And all—at least on Memory's well-worn track—  
 With loyal, loving reverence hasten back.  
 Each seeks some favorite haunt, where once the face  
 Of heaven and earth wore its most winning grace.  
 One finds his way to sweet South Fields again,  
 And steers for Derby's Farm—alas ! in vain ;  
 Then climbs the lane, half fearing, hoping still  
 They may have left a piece of Castle Hill.<sup>3</sup>  
 There rubs his eyes and seaward looks with dread—  
 Heaven grant they may have spared old Naugus' Head !  
 Another to the Common takes his way,  
 Play-ground and training-field of childhood's day ;  
 To see if, still, the quivering poplar-trees<sup>4</sup>  
 Flash in the sun and murmur in the breeze,  
 As when the glittering ranks, on muster-day,  
 Down the green vista stretched their long array ;  
 And if, in that neglected, weed grown spot  
 The ancient Gun-house keeps its place or not.

When an old son of Salem, after years  
 Of exile, in his native streets appears,  
 Behold, in his perplexed and eager glance,  
 What crowds of questions yearn for utterance !  
 Pray, can you tell me, friend, if hereabout  
 There lives a person by the name of Strout?<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> A large slice of this bold and beautiful eminence has been cut away this long time.

<sup>4</sup> The mall was lined with Lombardy poplars in my boyhood. They were cut down to make way for Elms in 1823.

<sup>5</sup> Joshua Strout, a grocer, kept in the northwest corner of the Franklin Building. If I rightly remember, he was *stout* as well as Strout.



What has become of that queer, winking man,  
 Named Jaquish,<sup>6</sup> who could *saw a load of tan*?  
 Whose daughter Judith—apple of his eye!—  
 (A heroine whom Fame should not let die)  
 Of the church militant a soldier true;  
 Binder of shoes; artist in fresco, too;  
 Fresh from her conflicts with the hosts of sin,  
 Would sit, well-pleased, and scrape the violin:  
 The mother bending o'er the buzzing wheel,  
 To drown the rapturous joy she needs must feel,  
 Or stooping o'er the hearth to brush aside  
 The honest tear-drop of maternal pride.  
 And this rare group has gone? Ah, well-a-day!  
 Thus on Time's wave the jewels melt away!  
 Does the old green Gibraltar-cart<sup>7</sup> still stop,  
 Up in Old Paved Street, at Aunt Hannah's<sup>8</sup> shop!  
 Beside Cold Spring drop the sweet acorns still?  
 Do boys dig flagroot now beneath Legge's Hill?  
 When 'Lecture-day brings round its rapturous joys

---

<sup>6</sup> *Jaquish* was the popular pronunciation; but *Jacques* was, I believe, the real name. The family room—dining, cooking and work-room, all in one—presented a group which Teniers might have envied. The sharp-faced Judith, her shoe-binding laid aside, one leg with the deep blue stocking crossed over the other, while, with an innocent self-satisfaction, she swept the violin for the entertainment of her visitors; the father sitting, with an eye winking and watery, partly from paternal partiality and partly from an infirmity well understood by his townsmen,—the mother busy at the spinning wheel and only occasionally looking up with a sly look of triumph—all this made a picture well worth a more elaborate execution than the text has given it. (The fresco painting refers to the Palms and Camels that figured on the walls of the room.)

<sup>7</sup> Refers to old Ma'am Spencer and her son Thomas, the Quaker Astronomer, Natural Historian and Scientist generally, who made that favorite hard candy called gibraltars, over in North Salem. See Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, vol. xiv, page 271, for a notice of Mr. Spencer.

<sup>8</sup> Aunt Hannah is Hannah Harris, who kept a Circulating Library and variety shop.

Does Doctor Lang<sup>9</sup> sell liquorice to the boys?  
 Is there a house still standing where they make  
 The regular, old-fashioned 'Lection-cake?  
 Does "A True Grocer"<sup>10</sup> his own merits praise?  
 Does Mister Joseph<sup>11</sup> *bake cold loaves* some days?  
 Does Micklefield's<sup>12</sup> Indian, as he used to do,  
 Hold the narcotic weed to public view?  
 Echo the streets no more with Mullet's<sup>13</sup> bell?  
 Has Bedney<sup>14</sup> no more Almanacs to sell?  
 Those Kings<sup>15</sup> of East and West, in days of yore—  
 Monarch and Mumford—do they walk no more?  
 Does 'Squire Savage still look sternly down  
 On ill-bred urchins with his awful frown?  
 Deputy Dutch and dog—do they still chase  
 The recreant debtor to his hiding place?  
 Does Louvriere still skip, with book in hand,  
 By a short cut through Doctor Oliver's land?  
 Blind Dolliver<sup>16</sup>—an eye in every finger—  
 Still at the organ does he love to linger?

<sup>9</sup> Dr. Lang, apothecary, kept at the corner of Liberty and Essex Streets. The Vine Street boys used to invest one cent out of their four-pence ha'penny Election money in ball-liquorice at his shop.

<sup>10</sup> There were two Trues, Abraham the grocer and Joseph True, carver. The former kept in Washington Street, the latter in Mill Street.

<sup>11</sup> John Joseph, a Portuguese, had a Bakery in Brown Street. A woman asking for a cold loaf one day, he replied, "we did not bake any cold loaves to-day, ma'am."

<sup>12</sup> Micklefield, Tobacconist, kept on Front Street, near the corner of Central.

<sup>13</sup> Mullet was the blind Town Crier.

<sup>14</sup> Robert Bedney was sexton of the "Tabernacle."

<sup>15</sup> "East and West" mean East End and West End. Jo Monarch was a stately Portuguese who lived in a small house far down Essex Street, below the East Church, and Mumford was *King* of the Colony in the "Huts" on the Turnpike near Buffum's corner.

<sup>16</sup> Dolliver was organist at the First Church.

Or at the party, coming late, perchance,  
 Tune the piano while he calls the dance?  
 Does Doctor Prince continue still to preach?  
 Does Philip<sup>17</sup> blow? Does Master Hacker teach?  
 Do children sometimes see with terror, still,  
 The midnight blaze of wood-wax on Witch Hill?  
 Or hail, far twinkling through the shades of night,  
 The cheering beam of Baker's Island light?  
 Our pilgrim stands in Central street, and there  
 Wonders if still, in summer hours, the air  
 Murmurs abroad, as evening shades come in,  
 The tones of Ostinelli's violin;  
 Or shakes with footsteps, in the dancing-hall,  
 That beat responsive to Papanti's call.  
 When "training-day" is drawing to a close,  
 And tired "Militia" long for sweet repose;  
 Only the showy "uniforms" would fain  
 "Improve the shining hours" that yet remain,  
 A few unique manœuvres to display,  
 A grand finale to the festive day,—  
 Do "lobster-backs" and gray-coats sometimes meet,<sup>18</sup>  
 And come to a dead-lock, in Central street?  
 (Alas! that this proud gala-day, so bright,  
 Should close its eye upon a *true* "sham-fight!")  
  
 But still fresh questions crowd upon his mind,  
 And still sad answers he is doomed to find.

---

<sup>17</sup> Philip Frye blew the organ (*played* it, as he flattered himself), at the North Church.

<sup>18</sup> Refers to the rush and rivalry of the red coat Cadets and the Infantry for the possession of that convenient street to display their respective tactical skill.



Where is the old North Church that heard the tread  
 Of Sabbath-breaking troops from Marblehead?  
 Where is the venerable "East" that shook  
 To Bentley's note of thanks or bold rebuke?  
 Where is the Old Sun Tavern?<sup>19</sup> Where the sign  
 That showed the "Coffee House" in days lang syne?  
 The *Juniper*—sweet name! what charm it wore  
 To childhood's fancy in the days of yore!  
 The *Willows*—well may it be called to-day—  
 There Memory weeps—the charm has passed away!  
 Where is the Gate,<sup>20</sup> beneath whose graceful arch  
 We saw so many a gay battalion march,  
 Welcomed by Washington's majestic face?  
 Where is Plank Alley?<sup>21</sup> Where is Holyoke Place?  
 Neptune and Vine and Court streets<sup>22</sup>—where are they?  
 With their old dwellers they have *moved away*—  
 Gone up to that calm city in the air;  
 The feet of Memory still frequent them there.  
 "In Salem is his Tabernacle"—so  
 Our pious fathers cried with souls aglow;  
 And here *their* Tabernacle builded they;  
 Men live who once beheld it; but to-day  
 A wooden finger<sup>23</sup> stretches high in air  
 And cries: Behold your tabernacle *there!*

---

<sup>19</sup> It *was* opposite Liberty Street or (more exactly) Dr. Oliver's house.

<sup>20</sup> The old Common gates.

<sup>21</sup> "Plank Alley" is Elm Street.

<sup>22</sup> "Neptune connected Vine with Derby—"Vine" is now part of Charter, and "Court" continues Washington.

<sup>23</sup> Referring to the entire transformation of the old Tabernacle with its belfry.

Yet while the pilgrim, roaming up and down  
 The streets and alleys of his native town,  
 So many a well-known object seeks in vain,  
 The sky, the sea, the rock-ribbed hills remain.  
 In the low murmur of the quivering breeze  
 That stirs the leaves of old ancestral trees,  
 The same maternal voice he still can hear  
 That breathed of old in childhood's dreaming ear;  
 The same maternal smile is in the sky  
 Whose tender greeting blessed his infant eye.  
 Though much has changed and much has vanished quite,  
 The old town-pastures have not passed from sight.  
 "Delectable Mountains" of his childhood—there  
 They stretch away into the summer air.  
 Still the bare rocks in golden lustre shine,  
 Still bloom the barberry and the columbine,  
 As when, of old, on many a "Lecture day,"<sup>24</sup>  
 Through bush and swamp he took his winding way,  
 Toiled the long afternoon, then homeward steered,  
 With weary feet and visage berry-smeared.

Thus to some favorite haunt will each to-day,  
 At least in fond remembrance, find his way.  
*My* thoughts, by some mysterious instinct, take  
 Their flight to that charmed spot we called the Neck;  
 Aye, round the Mother's *Neck* I fondly cling;  
 Around her neck, like beads, my rhymes I string.

---

<sup>24</sup> On Wednesday and Saturday there was no school in the afternoon, these having originally been the times of the Week-day Lectures.

She will not scorn my offering, though it be  
 Like beads of flying foam, flung by the sea  
 Across the rocks, to gleam a moment there,  
 Then break and vanish in the summer air.

Then hail once more, the Neck—the dear old Neck!  
 What throngs of bright and peaceful memories wake  
 At that compendious name! What rapturous joy  
 Kindles the heart of an old Salem boy,  
 As he returns, though but in thought, to take  
 That old familiar walk “down to the Neck!”  
 The old Neck Gate swings open to his view,  
 At morn and eve, to let the cows pass through.  
 Foye’s ropewalk stands there still—he enters in:  
 Adown that dusky lane shall Memory spin  
 Full many a yarn, the while with silent tread  
 A ghostly workman draws his lengthening thread.  
 Through window-holes that light that black earth-floor  
 How many a sprite peeps in from days of yore!  
 What wild halloos renew their mocking chase  
 Far down the dark, reverberating space!  
 No magic wand the Enchantress needs to wave—  
 Awe-struck we stand before old Gifford’s Cave;<sup>25</sup>  
 While, towering o’er us—a strange contrast—lo!  
 Fresh as they looked when, sixty years ago,  
 They caught our glance from far, on sea and land,  
 The red brick walls of the poors’ palace stand.

---

<sup>25</sup> A house in the bank back of the “Workhouse,” consisting of several successive rooms scooped out by Gifford, the hermit.



With boyish feet I climb yon naked hill,  
 And Bentley's Rock—a ruin, greets me still.  
 Rises once more the Genius of the place—  
 The same elastic step and eager face.

The old man lifts the spy-glass to his eye :  
 "There go the ships !" again I hear him cry ;  
 As, on his other watch-tower, once he stood,  
 And fired his farewell shot in playful mood,  
 And to the parting fleet his God-speed said—  
 The self-invited guests of Marblehead.<sup>26</sup>

In my mind's eye, on that memorial ground  
 A relict of the war of '12 limps round,  
 As I beheld him oft in childhood's day,  
 Of the Neck Gate an old *habitué*.

*Whereby there hangs a tale :* One cloudy night,  
 The sentinel upon the Neck caught sight  
 Of a strange figure creeping round the hill ;  
 He cried out : "Who goes there ?"—but all was still.  
 He challenged thrice—then fired—a canine yell  
 Revealed his sad mistake too late and well.  
 With bleeding foot the victim limped away,  
 A cripple and a hero from that day.

---

<sup>26</sup>One Sunday in the war of 1812 news came to Salem in church time that a British fleet had chased the Constitution into Marblehead harbor. Dr. Bentley dismissed his congregation and hastened over on horseback. In the afternoon he laid aside his prepared sermon and extemporized one from Psalm civ, 26: "There go the ships."

Another, more particular version runs as follows: During the morning service, some one came into meeting and whispered to a member of the Congregation. Dr. Bentley observing it, called out, "what is he telling yon?" The man repeated, "The British Fleet are chasing the Constitution into Marblehead. The Doctor at once dismissed the congregation, saying, "Let us hasten to help our brethren; we must fight to day, we can pray any day."

Still a third version makes the Doctor to have said in dismissing the congregation: "Serving man is the most acceptable way of serving God."

But other, fairer, memories consecrate  
 The immortal purlieus of the old Neck Gate.  
 Oft, on a summer Sunday's peaceful close,  
 (The sweet relief no child at this day knows!)  
 In the long, lingering glow of evening's ray,  
 (Holy day melting into *holiday*)  
 All down through Wapping (Derby street, I mean),  
 Where trig and jaunty tars might then be seen,  
 Leaning on old spiked cannon, taken at sea,  
 Trophies of many a naval victory,  
 And made to serve henceforth a double intent,  
 Street-corner-post and sailor's monument;—  
 Thus, in the Sabbath evening's quiet ray,  
 Down this old storied street we took our way  
 To where, beside the fresh, cool, spray-wet shore,  
 Old Colonel Hathorne's hospitable door  
 Invited us to rest; serenely there  
 The patriarch greeted us with musing air;  
 But no long reverence childhood waits to pay—  
 Soon to the garden-gate we found our way.  
 How red—how sweet—the rose, the currant there!  
 What heavenly fragrance filled the evening air!  
 What but a bit of Eden could it be—  
 That little garden close upon the sea?  
 Within, red rose and redder currant glow—  
 Without, the white-lipped ocean whispers low.

Sweet memories! yet not chiefly for their sake  
 My thoughts *to-day* have wandered to the Neck.  
 Bentley and Hathorne—names that shed renown

Upon the history of our ancient town—  
 Are but as criers to-day, that point us back  
 With glowing faces, up the shining track  
 To where, assembled now on Memory's hill,  
 A group of forms more venerable still,  
 With upturned faces, wear immortal light,  
 Caught and reflected from the heavenly height.  
 On that memorial mount, in air serene,  
 Walking in glory, with majestic mien,  
 A shining cloud of witnesses appear  
 And send us greetings from their lofty sphere.  
 Reverent and brave, inflexible, sedate,  
 Founders and fathers of the Church and State,  
 Captains and counsellors, a saintly band,  
 They beckon onward to the Promised Land.  
 Conant, the wise and generous pioneer;  
 Endicott, high-souled, daring, and austere;  
 Higginson, Williams, Peters,—well might we  
 Cry, as in vision we behold the three :  
 Fair souls ! to Goodness, Faith and Freedom dear,  
 Shall we not build three tabernacles here ?  
 On the Lord's mountain, at the fount of Truth  
 They dwell with Him, in life's unwithering youth :  
 That sweet and saintly one, who crossed the wave  
 To find, in one short year, an exile's grave ;  
*He*—twice a pilgrim, who in winter snows  
 And savage huts alone could find repose,  
 (Nay—where, on earth, could such as he e'er find  
*Repose* for his aspiring, restless mind ?).  
 To whom the dark-skinned ravens of the wood



In his distress brought sinking nature food ;  
 Who, by the hand of Providence led hence,  
 Still at his journey's end found PROVIDENCE ;  
 And that brave preacher and strong worker—he  
 Who left his darling such sweet "Legacy ;"  
 Who, living, brought her lessons from the sky,  
 That taught the way to live for joys on high,  
 And with his dying smile and dying breath  
 The precious lesson : How to conquer death.

"I wish you neither poverty  
                     Nor riches ;  
 But godliness, so gainful  
                     With content.  
 No painted pomp, nor glory that  
                     Bewitches ;  
 A blameless life is the best  
                     Monument ;  
 And such a soul that soars a-  
                     bove the sky,  
 Well pleased to live, but better  
                     Pleased to die."<sup>27</sup>

O could those saints—those seers and singers twain<sup>28</sup>  
 Breathe their free spirit through my stammering strain,  
 Then should these lips indite a fitting lay,  
 Congenial to this high memorial day.

---

<sup>27</sup> This beautiful extract I take from Rev. Mr. Upham's eloquent 2nd Century Lecture.

<sup>28</sup> I call Williams as well as Peters a singer, having in mind his touching hymns in the wilderness, also given in Upham's discourse.

Then might I utter in a worthier rhyme  
 Those lofty lessons for the coming time,  
 Of faith and freedom, of content and trust,  
 The fathers breathe from heaven and from the dust.

That graver task I cheerfully resign  
 To other voices — abler hands than mine.  
 But me the question now confronts (too long  
 Evaded by my loitering, gadding song),  
 Why at this hour; when we our way retrace  
 Back to the earliest footprints of the race  
 Who on these pleasant shores first pitched their tent,  
 The cradle of the infant settlement —  
 The old North River side my thoughts forsake  
 And take that lonely ramble to the Neck.  
 —Forgive a would-be-patriarch (shall I say?)  
 Born all too late, whose memory stops to-day  
 Well nigh two hundred years this side the mark,  
 Runs back three score — then fumbles in the dark.  
 I was a boy when quaint old Bentley died;  
 I roamed the Neck, his spirit at my side.  
 Within its gate a realm of shadows lay —  
 A land of mystery stretching far away.  
 There with a ghostly Past I talked — with awe  
 The ancient Mother's august form I saw.

"Seek out the ancient Mother!" — How and where?  
 Some pore o'er musty scrolls and seek her there;  
 But on the open land, beneath the skies  
 That made it fair to her first children's eyes, —

In that fresh air—upon that sacred ground—  
 Methinks the Mother's presence best is found.  
 And so I seem to see her shadow wait  
 To greet me, passing through the old Neck Gate.  
 For does not Winter Island meet my eye  
 And tell a silent tale of days gone by?  
 I climb yon hill and see forevermore  
 A spectral sail approach the wooded shore.  
 On Winter Island wharf I see them land,  
 A ghostly train come forth upon the strand.  
 A village springs to life—a busy port;  
 It has its bustling wharves—its bristling fort.  
 Lo! Fish Street—destined one day to run down  
 To Water Street—now runs to Water-town.  
 Can Fancy quite recall to-day the charms  
 Of those enchanting "Marble Harbor Farms?"  
 Are the "sweet single roses"<sup>29</sup> still in bloom?  
 Still do the "strawberries" the air perfume?  
 And from the flowers and shrubs that clothe the ground  
 Does a "sweet smell of gardens" breathe around?  
 And,—sons of Salem!—be it ne'er forgot  
 That it was there—in that wild, lovely spot—  
 While yet the plough had scarcely broke the land—  
 They set their hearts to have the College stand.<sup>30</sup>  
 Well can we guess what charms the landscape wore  
 When first our fathers trod this silent shore.

---

<sup>29</sup> Sweet Briar.

<sup>30</sup> Bentley (Description of Salem — Mass. Hist. Col., 1st Series, vi. 232), says:  
 As early as 1636 they made a reserve of lands upon the Marble Harbor Farms for  
 a college.



The child asks : Why should those green islands be  
Baptized as Great and Little Misery ?”<sup>31</sup>

Might we not almost deem these names were given  
Lest those poor saints should dream this earth was  
Heaven ?<sup>32</sup>

Great miseries and little miseries—well  
Could they, of both, by sore experience tell.  
But, sweetly locked in sheltering arms, to-day,  
Their shallop safe in Summer-Harbor lay.  
Such was the name they gave the spot, when first  
Upon their yearning eyes its beauty burst ;  
Till by a three fold—nay, a four fold claim,  
SALEM showed right divine to be its name.  
For Salem they were taught of old to pray ;  
To Peace—to Salem—God has led their way ;  
A spark of strife at Conant’s breath had died—<sup>33</sup>  
In Salem now—in Peace—we dwell—they cried.

And lo ! another wonder—if we here  
To Cotton Mather’s word may lend an ear—  
“Behold !” they cried, “the meaning of our name  
In Indian speech and Hebrew is the same.

<sup>31</sup> Shelley sings :

“Many a green isle needs must be  
In this wide sea of misery.”

<sup>32</sup> But the prose account (Bentley’s) is : “It was early called Moulton’s Misery from a shipwreck.”

<sup>33</sup> See Hubbard, quoted by Young (Chronicles of Mass., p. 31 and note) : Rev John White, speaking of the change of name from Nahum-keik to Salem, says it was done “upon a fair ground, in remembrance of a *peace* settled upon a conference at a general meeting between them and their neighbors [the Dorchester planters and Endicott’s company], after expectance of some dangerous jar”—“being by the prudent moderation of Mr. Conant quietly composed.”

This is the place of rest we came to seek :  
 This is our comfort-haven : Nahum-Keek !”<sup>34</sup>

Here Mother Salem her first fortune made —  
 The future Queen of the East India trade.  
 Here her commercial greatness she began  
 With that small fleet of fishers from Cape Ann.  
 Wharf after wharf crept westward, year by year ;  
 The hum of traffic grew more loud and clear.  
 Meanwhile, as through the field of History’s glass  
 The various groups of scattered settlers pass,  
 Yonder we see, from the North River shore  
 The farmers of the region paddling o’er  
 To where the magnates of the Church and State  
 Reside — the Minister and Magistrate.  
 There stands the house in its capacious lot,  
 Where dwells the worthy Master Endicott,  
 Which Roger Conant, that good-natured man,  
 Sent to his honored neighbor from Cape Ann.<sup>35</sup>

North Fields and South Fields little dreamed that day  
 Of horse-cars running on an iron way.  
 Each household had its family canoe,

---

<sup>34</sup> Magnalia, i. 63: “ Of which place I have somewhere met with an old observation, that the name of it was rather Hebrew than Indian; for *Nahum* signifies *comfort* and *Keek* signifies *haven*; and our English not only found it an haven of comfort, but happened also to put an Hebrew name upon it; for they called it Salem, for the peace which they had and hoped in it; and so it is called unto this day.”

<sup>35</sup> An old witness says Endicott sent and had it pulled down by virtue of the right given him by the company in England; I have simply shadowed forth in my version the well-known good grace with which Conant accepted his being superseded by Endicott.

And of these "water-horses" some had two.  
*These* troopers also had their grand displays,  
 Their General Trainings, and their Muster Days.  
 Hadst thou the skill to reproduce, my Muse,  
 That memorable Inspection of Canoes,  
 By some prophetic instinct (shall we say?)  
 Named to take place on that midsummer day  
 Which in another century was to be  
 The Glorious Fourth of Freedom's History—  
 Couldst thou but picture to the outward eye  
 The flash of paddles in the noonday sky—  
 How would that grand Regatta's rainbow blaze  
 Dim all the tinsel pomp of modern days!<sup>36</sup>  
 Turn now from inland ferry and canoe,  
 Where heavier, deep-sea craft invite the view.  
 Years passed—our sorely tried, yet hardy town  
 Won with her merchant ships a rare renown.<sup>37</sup>  
 The second war gave her success a check;  
 I was a boy when the Brig Ann, a wreck,  
 Crawled up to Derby's Wharf and landed there  
 Her Oriental cargo, rich and rare.

---

<sup>36</sup> Upham's "Salem Village, &c.," i. 63. The order of the General Court is dated June 24, 1836, and the time fixed was "the next second day, being the fourth day of the fifth month."

<sup>37</sup> The following metrical version is offered of a well-known story drolly illustrative of Salem's former imposing greatness in oriental eyes.

Some native merchant of the East, they say,  
 (Whether Canton, Calcutta or Bombay),  
 Had in his counting-room a map, whereon  
 Across the field in capitals was drawn  
 The name of Salem, meant to represent  
 That Salem was the Western Continent,  
 While in an upper corner was put down  
 A dot, named Boston, SALEM'S leading town.



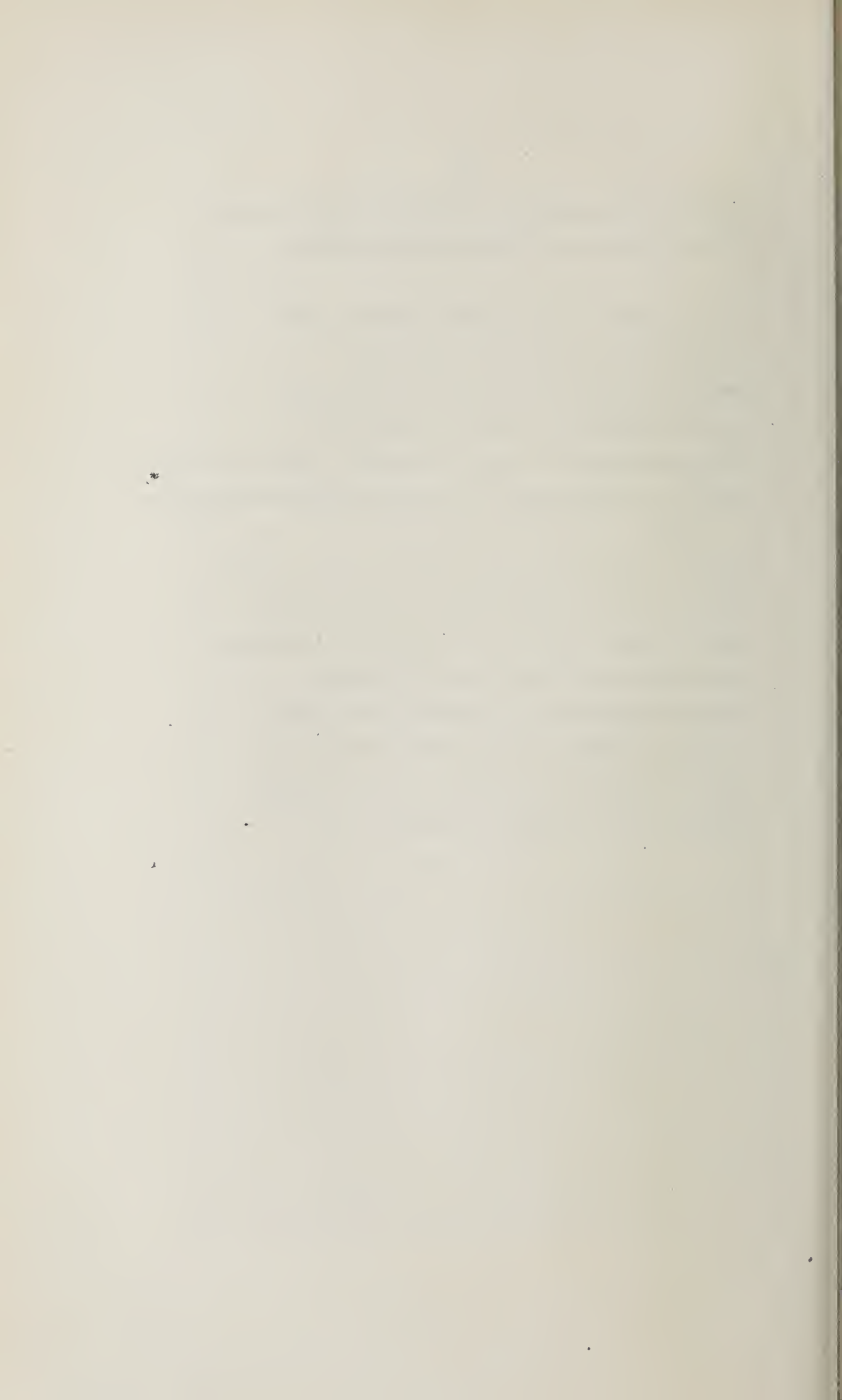
What sweets and fragrances, in frail and crates,  
 Gum-copal, allspice, nutmegs, cloves and dates !  
 Then filled the eyes of every Salem boy  
 With mingling tears of sadness and of joy.  
 We laughed to see how the old-yellow stores  
 Took in the bags of sweetmeats through their doors :  
 We wept to see through what a hard fought fight  
 The brave old hulk had brought us such delight.  
 Sadly she seemed to figure, as she lay,  
 The sunset of our old commercial day.

Thenceforth, O Salem ! on another sea,  
 A calmer deep, thy commerce was to be ;  
 In History's realm thy flag was now to shine  
 And make the noble wealth of Knowledge thine.  
 Peace be within thee, dear old Mother Town !  
 And as, at morn and eve, the dews come down  
 On thy fair gardens, grace from heaven descend  
 And rest upon thy homes till time shall end !  
 From Buffum's Corner to the old Neck Gate,  
 Peace and prosperity upon thee wait !  
 And from Orne's Point to Pickering's Point may peace  
 Reign in thy borders, and thy wealth increase —  
 The wealth they win who choose the better part :  
 The never-failing wealth of mind and heart :  
 Treasures not tied to earthly fortune's wheel ;  
 Which not e'en Time—the busiest thief—can steal :  
 Generous' aspirings—Truth that maketh free—  
 And "thoughts that wander through eternity ;"

Jewels of Knowledge—Wisdom's ample store—  
Treasures laid up in Heaven forevermore.

'Tis pleasant, in this headlong age, to find  
A quiet corner for the musing mind ;  
And he who seeks it, sure may find it here,  
In this old memory-haunted atmosphere.  
"Dreamy old town"—they call thee? Well, dream on !  
Thought's dreams shall last, when Passion's dreams are  
gone.

Be thine the dreams that yearn for realms divine ;  
Pilgrims that seek Perfection's distant shrine ;  
Such dreams—so pure, so tranquil and so true—  
As Avarice and Ambition never knew ;  
Not such as make the worldling's daily life  
A scene of fitful, feverish, futile strife,  
But those calm, holy dreams that melt away  
Like morning twilight into perfect day.





ODE  
BY  
WILLIAM W. STORY.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1878, by  
WILLIAM W. STORY,  
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

## ODE.

---

I SEND my voice from far beyond the sea ;  
Only a voice—and therefore fit to be  
Among the dim and ghostly company  
That, from historic realms of shadowy gloom,  
And from the silent world beyond the tomb,  
This day shall come, their living sons to greet  
With voiceless presence, and with noiseless feet,  
To join the long procession in the street,  
And listen to the praise  
Of the old deeds and days  
That in our memories evermore are sweet.

## II

There the brave Endicott,  
With jingling sword, high ruff, and magisterial coat,  
August, shall lead the shadowy train —  
And marching near on either side  
Winthrop, his friend so true and tried,  
With stately step and dignified  
And Conant proudly plain.



There Darley, Cradock, Vassall, Johnson. There  
 The stern-hued face of Goffe, the regicide,  
 And Skelton's serious air.

There Higginson, serene and sad,  
 With eyes uplifted 'neath a brow of care,  
 In Puritanic vestments clad,  
 Breathing a silent prayer.

There Roger Williams pensive shall be seen,  
 Quiet of presence, gentle in his mien,  
 As erst he was, ere he was forced to flee  
 Before the cry of rabid bigotry.

There Saltonstall and Pynchon, Lynde and Fitch,  
 Stern Stoughton, humbled Sewell, shall be found ;  
 And over-zealous Parris, looking round,  
 Eager to catch a glimpse of some foul witch  
 Among the childish group who, at his side,  
 Gaze all about them shy and eager-eyed.

There, rustling in her stiff brocade,  
 High-heeled, erect and slim,  
 Lady Arbella with her figure staid  
 And manners prim ;  
 And following her, full many a maid, whose eyes,  
 Up-glancing from her downcast face,  
 Despite her Quaker dress and bashful grace,  
 Give warrant for the charge of witcheries :  
 A brave procession, free of worldly guile,  
 Stern in its aspect and with features grim,  
 Scarce knowing how to smile,—  
 All moving silently, and keeping pace  
 Unto a voiceless hymn.

## III

And there, behold, with lofty feathered crest,  
 A dark bronzed face looks out among the rest,  
     As the procession slowly moves along—  
     That is old Massasoit, erect and strong,  
 With a brass coin upon his broad bare chest;  
 Open his look as when  
 He met the Pilgrims on the shore with "Welcome  
     Englishmen!"  
 And there on either hand,  
     With frowning faces, stand  
 Brave Alexander, Philip, and their friend  
     Canonchet, brooding o'er the fate  
     That kingdom, home, and hearth made desolate,  
 And drove them to their sad and bitter end.

## IV

And, since for all that pass the time is short  
 For full report,  
     Leap we two centuries, to note the name  
     Of some, who, on our Pilgrim roll of Fame,  
     Have later but not lesser claim.  
 Those who but fifty years ago  
     Walked in the flesh with us, when we  
     Closed up our city's second century  
 That now no more we know.

## V.

Dearest to me, and first of all the throng  
 That slowly moves along,  
     Is one beloved form, with face benign,  
     Whose birthday fell on the same day as thine,  
     Oh pleasant town of mine !  
 'Tis the great Jurist : all his features bright  
 With an illuminating inner light,  
     Whose voice that day the story old  
     Of pilgrim faith and strength so nobly told,—  
 The good, wise man, who had the power to draw  
     All hearts, as by a charm ;  
 Whose high clear spirit, dry with wisdom's light,  
     With love's rich tints, was warm.  
     There, not unknown to fame,  
 Goes Dane, whose liberal bounty laid  
 In Harvard's academic shade,—  
     The school which bears his name ;  
 And, by his great abridgment to the law,  
     His full debt doubly paid.  
 There Bowditch, who with keen and patient eye  
 Traced the far planet's pathway in the sky,  
     And man's across the sea ;  
 Whom every sailor, tossing on the main  
     In danger or distress,  
 Hoping to see his dear ones once again,  
     Names but to bless.  
 There Holyoke, still erect and firm, we see



Under the full weight of a century.  
 There Pickering ; Pickman. There the clustering hair  
 And flashing eyes of Choate, whose rare  
     Full-worded eloquence had power to thrill,  
     And move, and mould his hearers at his will.  
 There too are Phillips, Silsbee, Saltonstall ;  
     Putnam and Crowninshield, and King, and White,—  
     Good men and true, to battle for the right  
 At bar, bench, and the nation's council hall.  
     There Hawthorne, in whose subtle glance  
     Are silent worlds of mystery and romance ;  
 A boy as yet, shy, modest in his mien,  
 Pondering the passing scene.  
     There the two Prescotts,—*not* he of the sword,  
 Who the great battle fought for Liberty,  
 For he was of the older race,—but he  
     Who wore the ermine of the bench, whose word  
 Was justice,—and the younger one whose pen  
     Painted the pomp of Spanish chivalry,  
 Battles and conquests, and brave deeds of men  
     Sailing across the almost untried sea.  
 There Flint and Prince and Brazier we may note,  
 And Upham, who our saddest annals wrote,  
     Amid the clergy moving on ; and there  
     Our merchant princes all, whose argosies  
     Ploughed with their keel the torrid Indian seas  
     Rich spoils to us to bear.  
 Gray, Derby, Rogers and the Peabodies :  
 And following them, perchance more known to fame,  
 Yet only worthy of his name,

He who with broad and open hand  
 Scattered its wide largess  
 Over his native and adopted land,  
 The ignorant to teach—the poor to bless.

## VI

These are our dead ! a glorious company  
 That have before us gone,—some many a year,  
 Some as it were but yesterday,—and we,  
 Their living sons, to-day bring up the rear.

## VII

Here on this day, then, when we meet,  
 These shades august to greet,  
 And sun us in their shining memory,  
 Let us our vows record,  
 Never by act or word  
 To shift our shoulders from the weight  
 They laid on us, of Liberty.  
 Now, while their spirits gather near,  
 Let us from them take heart, and cheer  
 And pledge our utmost will and skill  
 High up to hold, with spirits bold,  
 The task they planned we should fulfil.  
 No cravens recreant to our trust,  
 No cowards shrinking from the fight,  
 But ready, through life's toil and dust,  
 To combat for the Right !  
 Ready, with heart and hand, to strive

To keep the ancient faith alive,  
 And bear us, so that our New England name,  
 Through us, shall never suffer shame.

## VIII

Weak are we, and in numbers few,  
 Heroic deeds to dare and do?  
 Well, so were they, the tried, the few  
     Who braved the sea, the storm, the bleak  
     Wind-hunted coast,  
 On these inhospitable lands to seek  
     The freedom that we boast.  
 Who bade farewell to homes and friends,  
     To arts, to luxury, to ease,  
     Ready to brave the blind, wild, weltering seas;  
 The icy shafts that cruel winter sends;  
 Horrors of savage war, black nights  
 Startled by war whoops, hideous sights,  
     Perpetual fears that prowled like phantoms dim  
     Round every hope; perils unknown and grim;  
 The face of famine, that with hollow eye  
 Glared into every household's privacy:  
     All this—and more than this—intent  
     To plant upon this stern, far continent,  
 The seed, the precious seed, of Liberty.

## IX

With stern sincerity they wrought,  
 With pious trust and earnest thought,



With dauntless courage and determined will ;  
 And if that sternness had its evil side,  
 And through excess of zeal grew narrow-eyed,  
 And bigoted, and hard,  
 Their errors were to virtues close allied,  
 That no low passions marred.  
 For this we praise them—nobly straight they stood  
 Their duty to fulfill.  
 Firm to their faith, whatever might betide  
 Of good or ill—  
 For this we glory, that within our veins  
 Runs their strong blood—  
 For this forgive the cruelty that stains  
 Their very faith to God.

## X

Grim was their creed : for them the flower  
 Had scarce a right to bloom ;  
 Beauty and joy they deemed the devil's dower  
 To tempt man to his doom.  
 And life a sad procession of gray hours  
 That led but to the tomb.

## XI

Even as I speak, behold, with plaintive eyes  
 What sorrowing phantoms rise !  
 That superstition, hid behind the cloak  
 Of pious duty, and, in God's own name,  
 Struck with its deadly stroke.  
 See, there ! that peaceful Quaker band

That, from their hearth and home, and land,  
 Sharp persecution drove.

To whom our fathers stretched no Christian hand  
 Of favor, grace, or love.

And that even sadder, darker group behold !  
 Fair maidens, children in the first fresh bloom  
 Of their young life, old men and matrons old,  
 Tottering upon the threshold of the tomb.

What was their crime? their cruel doom?

Ah, well may we uplift our eyes

In sorrow and surprise !

These are the devil's wretched brood,

That expiated with their blood

The crime of witchcraft, and foul sorceries.

## XII

Sad is the sight : let us avert our gaze.

And yet most sad for this, that through the maze

Of all this tangled skein of cruelties,

Blindly astray, threading the bigot way

The clue of virtue lies.

Narrow of mind they were, and short of sight,

And still to duty true.

In wrong ways ever striving for the right

They meant God's work to do.

## XIII

Two long half centuries since then have passed,

And now, what wondrous change !

Cities are broadcast sown through the wide range  
 Of what was savage desert, drear and vast,  
 Where, through the wilderness, hissed now and then  
 The Indian arrow, or the passing breeze  
 Shook the primeval forest's serried trees,  
 Rings now the whirl and busy hum of men :  
 The rattling train,—with streaming snake of steam  
 And fiery eyes agleam,—  
 Shakes all its silences with rush and roar,  
 And shoots its shuttles, weaving shore to shore ;  
 Gone is the dark face, and the cautious tread  
 That stole upon its game or on its foe :  
 A horde of pale-faced men, since born and bred,  
 Swarms everywhere from Maine to Mexico,  
 Builds, weaves, dams up the torrents in their flow  
 To turn the whirring mills to grind them bread ;  
 Sows leagues of seed, beats out the golden grain,  
 Tunnels the hills, speeds it across the main,  
 And, prisoning in the hold a fiery slave,  
 Bids him his huge arms heave,—and o'er the wave  
 The ship, beneath the flaming fire by night,  
 And pillared cloud by day,  
 Across the desert ocean's pathless plain  
 Throbs on its pulsing way.

## XIV

How vast a change is this ! and yet more vast  
 Another change that o'er our world has past.  
 For savage Liberty that then uncurbed



Knew only power as might,  
 A strong republic we have shaped and orb'd  
 To justice, law and right.  
 This is our boast, not only we are free  
 But free through Law, and scorning to be free,  
 Through aid of any wrong,  
 We, for the great hopes of humanity,  
 Our state have builded strong.

## XV

Is this the truth, or but an idle boast?  
 On days like this it fits us to make pause,  
 Look to our armour, test its strength and flaws;  
 See where we stand, what we have gained, what lost,  
 Take counsel, weigh our cause.

## XVI

And pausing now, and looking round,  
 Boasting apart, can we affirm  
 That we are whole and sound?  
 Or must we, even while we see  
 Our large proud marches of prosperity,  
 Abase our eyes, and own, that, while our growth  
 Is mighty in material things,  
 The soaring virtue of our brave stern youth  
 Flies low on wounded wings?

## XVII

Alas! the hymn to which our fathers trod  
 With even step, the inspiring cry

With which they marched to liberty,  
 Their trumpet note, "Man only can be free  
 When he is just to man and true to God,  
     Virtue alone is true prosperity"  
 This wakes faint echoes in our bosoms now  
 Our faith is weaker, our desires more low ;  
 Let us be rich, we cry, wealth is the prize,  
 That Freedom, drugged with greed and luxury,  
     Holds up before our eyes.  
 From the stern virtues that our fathers knew  
     We turn with easy sneers,  
 The trumpet tone that stirred them through and through  
     Jars harshly on our ears.  
 We can be bought and sold,—we have struck palms  
     With treachery and fraud,  
 Dishonesty corrupts us with its alms  
     And Bribery flaunts abroad ;  
 Sly Knavery, disguised, prowls like a fox  
     Around our politics ;  
 The juggler's hand is in our ballot-box,  
     While Office wins by tricks.  
 The simple homely ways  
     We knew in early days  
 Have lost their zest and beauty in our eyes ;  
     Corners, we have, and rings,  
 Where speculation hid in ambush lies  
     And on the unwary springs—  
     New vices bred new names.  
 And in the public mart the bull and bear  
     Wrangle and fight, and lie and tear,

And commerce for a swift advantage, games.  
 Folly in diamonds leads the social dance,  
 Half dressed and over free,  
 With the frail brood of wild Extravagance  
 And reckless Vanity.

## XVIII

Is this our great Republic? This the flower  
 Of that high faith our fathers planted here?  
 This the heroic spirit, and severe,  
 They left us for our dower?  
 Are we so fallen, we neither care nor heed  
 Whither our great republic drifts, so long  
 As we on lotus flowers may lie and feed  
 And listen to Corruption's syren song,  
 Heedless of rocks and shoals that stretch before,  
 And trusting only Luck in time of need  
 To hold the helm upon a wild lee-shore?  
 What though our captain may be brave and true,  
 Or those the highest trust who hold,  
 If mutineers are in the crew  
 And scuttlers in the hold?

## XIX

Ah no! it is not written in the book of Fate  
 That heedless as we are, and blind,  
 This glorious ship on which are set  
 The eyes, the hopes, of all mankind,  
 This great republic, with its precious freight,



That bears the flag of freedom at its peak,—  
 This hope our fathers launched with hearts elate  
     With fears, and prayers and sighs,—  
 Through our gross negligence should suffer wreck  
     In clear and cloudless skies.

## XX

If the frail Mayflower could endure the stress  
     Of wind and tempest, on its venturous way,  
 With few to care and almost none to bless,  
     Bravely, without dismay,  
 Shall our strong ship, for want of worth and will,  
 Well-timbered, well-appointed, framed with skill,  
 Founder at last through utter recklessness?

## XXI

No ! foreign war hath struck at us in vain,  
 We have withstood the sterner, deadlier strain  
     Of fierce fraternal strife ;  
 We have worked out, with spirits stout and brave,  
 Through our heart's blood, redemption for the slave  
     Heedless of cost and life.  
 We have cast off his chains into the sea,  
 And purged us of the curse of slavery.  
     And, now, it is not to be even thought,  
     That we, who deeds like this have wrought,  
         While in the bay of peace we lie  
         Without a menace from the sky,  
     Should perish from internal rot.

## XXII

It is not that within our land  
     Is lack of spirit, brave and high,—  
     Of lofty magnanimity,—  
         Of pure heroic temper fit  
 For actions large and grand.  
 Who, that behind shall cast his eyes  
 To that sad page of civil strife  
     With all its stern brave sacrifice,  
         Its faith that o'er defeat could fly,  
 Its stubborn strength, its scorn of life,  
         Such temper can deny?  
 It is the spirit of delay,  
 The careless trust, that happy luck  
     Will save us, come what may,—  
         The apathy with which we see  
 Our country's dearest interests struck,  
         Dreaming that things will right themselves,  
         That brings dismay.

## XXIII

No ! things will never right themselves,—  
     'Tis we must put them right.  
 Strip for the task, do the good work,  
     Labor with love unite,  
     Fall into line, and fight !  
 While half the honest, wise, and strong,

Apart in selfish silence stand,  
 Hating the danger and the wrong,  
 And yet too busy to uplift their hand  
 And do the duties that belong  
 To those who would be free.

Our great republic, soiled in name,  
 Is sliding down the dire declivity  
 Of ruin and of shame.

## XXIV

Here, then, upon this day  
 So consecrate to memories of the past,  
 And hopes and fears that o'er the future cast  
 A dim and doubtful ray,  
 I call upon you, noble men and true,  
 High, low, young, old, wherever you may be,  
 Awake ! arise ! cast off this lethargy !  
 Your ancient faith renew,  
 And set your hands to do the task  
 That freemen have to do ;  
 Cleanse the Augean stall of politics  
 Of its foul muck of crafts and wiles and tricks ;  
 Break the base rings where commerce reeks and rots ;  
 Purge speculation of its canker spots ;  
 Drive off the cruel incubus that squats  
 Upon our sleeping country, till it rise  
 Renewed in strength, with upward looking eyes,  
 And forward go upon the path  
 Of its high destinies.



## XXV

If any love for liberty you bear,  
 If any pride in this dear land you share,  
 By all that love and pride, I pray you, swear  
     To set her free ;  
 And make her record honest, white, and fair  
     In sight of all humanity.

## XXVI

Swift fly the years. Too swift, alas !  
     A full half century has flown,  
 Since, through these gardens fair and pastures lone  
     And down the busy street,  
 Or 'neath the elms whose shadows soft are thrown  
     Upon the common's trampled grass,  
     Pattered my childish feet.  
 Gone are the happy games we played as boys !  
 Gone the glad shouts, the free and careless joys,  
 The fights, the feuds, the friendships that we had,  
 And all the trivial things that had the power,  
 When Youth was in its early flower,  
     To make us sad or glad !  
 Gone the familiar faces that we knew,  
 Silent the voices that once thrilled us through,  
     And ghosts are everywhere !  
 They peer from every window pane,  
 From every alley, street and lane  
     They whisper on the air.

They haunt the meadows green and wide,  
 The garden walk, the river-side,  
 The beating mill adust with meal,  
 The rope-walk with its whirring wheel,  
 The elm grove on the sunny ridge,  
 The rattling draw, the echoing bridge ;  
 The lake on which we used to float  
 What time the blue jay screamed his note,  
 The voiceful pines that ceaselessly  
 Breathed back their answer to the sea,  
 The school house, where we learned to spell,  
 The church, the solemn sounding bell,—

    All, all, are full of them.

Where'er we turn, howe'er we go,  
     Ever we hear their voices dim  
     That sing to us as in a dream  
     The song of "Long ago."

## XXVII

Ah me, how many an autumn day  
     We watched with palpitating breast  
 Some stately ship, from India or Cathay,  
     Laden with spicy odours from the East,  
     Come sailing up the bay !  
 Unto our youthful hearts elate  
 What wealth beside their real freight  
     Of rich material things they bore !  
 Ours were Arabian cargoes, fair,  
 Mysterious, exquisite, and rare ;

From far romantic lands built out of air  
 On an ideal shore  
 Sent by Aladdin, Camaralzaman,  
 Morgiana, or Badoura or the Khan.  
 Treasures of Sinbad, vague and wondrous things  
 Beyond the reach of aught but Youth's imaginings.

## XXVIII

Glad were the days, now vanished evermore,  
 When to our eager eye  
 Some friendly key opened the Museum's door  
 To worlds of mystery.  
 There, wandering many an hour amazed  
 With greedy look, we lingering gazed  
 On treasures strange from many a foreign land,  
 Whose very names our childish fancy smote,  
 So vague were they and so remote,  
 As awful, startling, grand ;  
 Dim Madagascar, and the far  
 Lone stretches of black Africa,  
 Pagoda'd China, quaint Japan,  
 Bronzed Egypt, where the creeping caravan  
 Along the yellow desert lengthening files ;  
 Hot Borneo and the tropic isles,  
 Where summer burns, and spices grow.  
 Arabia, Malta, Spain and Mexico,  
 Silken Circassia, lovely land of dream,  
 And bright Brazil where painted parrots scream ;  
 Cyprus and Rhodes, and all the isles that sleep



In Grecian peace along the Ionian deep,  
 And turbaned Turkey with its barred Harem.  
 Wild Hottentot and stunted Caffre-land,  
 Swart Abyssinia, stately Samarcand,  
     Lands of the grove-like banyan and the palm,  
     Soft whispering seas of Polynesian calm ;  
 Siberia, black with battlements of pines,  
     Dwarfed Lapland, half asleep in buried snow,  
 Sad Upernavik, where, all winter, shines  
     No sun upon the dreary Esquimaux ;  
 All these their treasures sent for our delight,  
 To stir our fancy, and to charm our sight.

## XXIX

There spread before us we could see  
 What worlds of curiosity !  
     Strange dresses—bead and feather trimmed—  
 High Tartar boots, and tiny Chinese shoes.  
     And all the slender craft that ever skimmed  
     The shark-infested Indian sea—  
     Catamarans, caiques, or birch canoes,  
 Tinkling pagodas strung with bells,  
 Carved ivory balls, half miracles ;  
     Strung necklaces of shells and beads,  
     Sharp poisoned spears and arrowheads,  
 Bows, savage bludgeons, ereeses keen,  
 Idols of hideous shape and grin,  
     Fat, bloated spiders stilted high  
     On hairy legs that scared the eye ;

Great, gorgeous spotted butterflies,  
 And every splendid plumaged bird,  
 That flashes through the tropic skies  
 Or in the sultry shade is heard ;  
 All these, and hundreds more than these, we saw,  
 That made our pulses beat with a delighted awe.

## XXX

How oft half-fearfully we prowled  
 Around those gabled houses, quaint and old,  
 Whose legends, grim and terrible,  
 Of witch and ghost that used in them to dwell,  
 Around the twilight fire were told ;  
 While huddled close with anxious ear  
 We heard them, quivering with fear,  
 And, if the daylight half o'ereame the spell,  
 'Twas with a lingering dread  
 We oped the door and touched the stinging bell  
 In the dark shop that led,  
 For some had fallen under times disgrace,  
 To meaner uses and a lower place.  
 But as we heard it ring, our hearts' quick pants  
 Almost were audible ;  
 For with its sound it seemed to rouse the dead,  
 And wake some ghost from out the dusky haunts  
 Where faint the daylight fell.

## XXXI

Upon the sunny wharves how oft  
 Within some dim secluded loft

We played, and dreamed the livelong day,  
 And all the world was ours in play ;  
 We cared not, let it slip away,  
 And let the sandy hour-glass run,  
 Time is so long, and life so long  
 When it has just begun.

## XXXII

Alas ! though swiftly it has fled,  
 And gone are all the old familiar faces,  
 And few they are who lingering tread  
 The old familiar places,  
 Yet, still, those places we behold  
 Almost unchanged from what they were of old  
 Some fifty years ago ;  
 The demon of wild change, that o'er our land  
 Keeps hurrying to and fro,  
 Swift to efface without a lingering trace  
 Youth's happy landmarks, here hath stayed his hand ;  
 And, if hot industry has hurried by  
 To toil in busier marts,  
 And nervous commerce spread its wings to fly  
 To dizzier schemes and arts,  
 Here it has left us calm serenity  
 And peaceful hearts.  
 And thus, apart from crowded din and noise  
 And the fierce strife that spoils life's simplest joys,  
 Our dear old city worthily may claim  
 Her biblical old name,—  
 'City of Peace,'—And tranquil in her age,

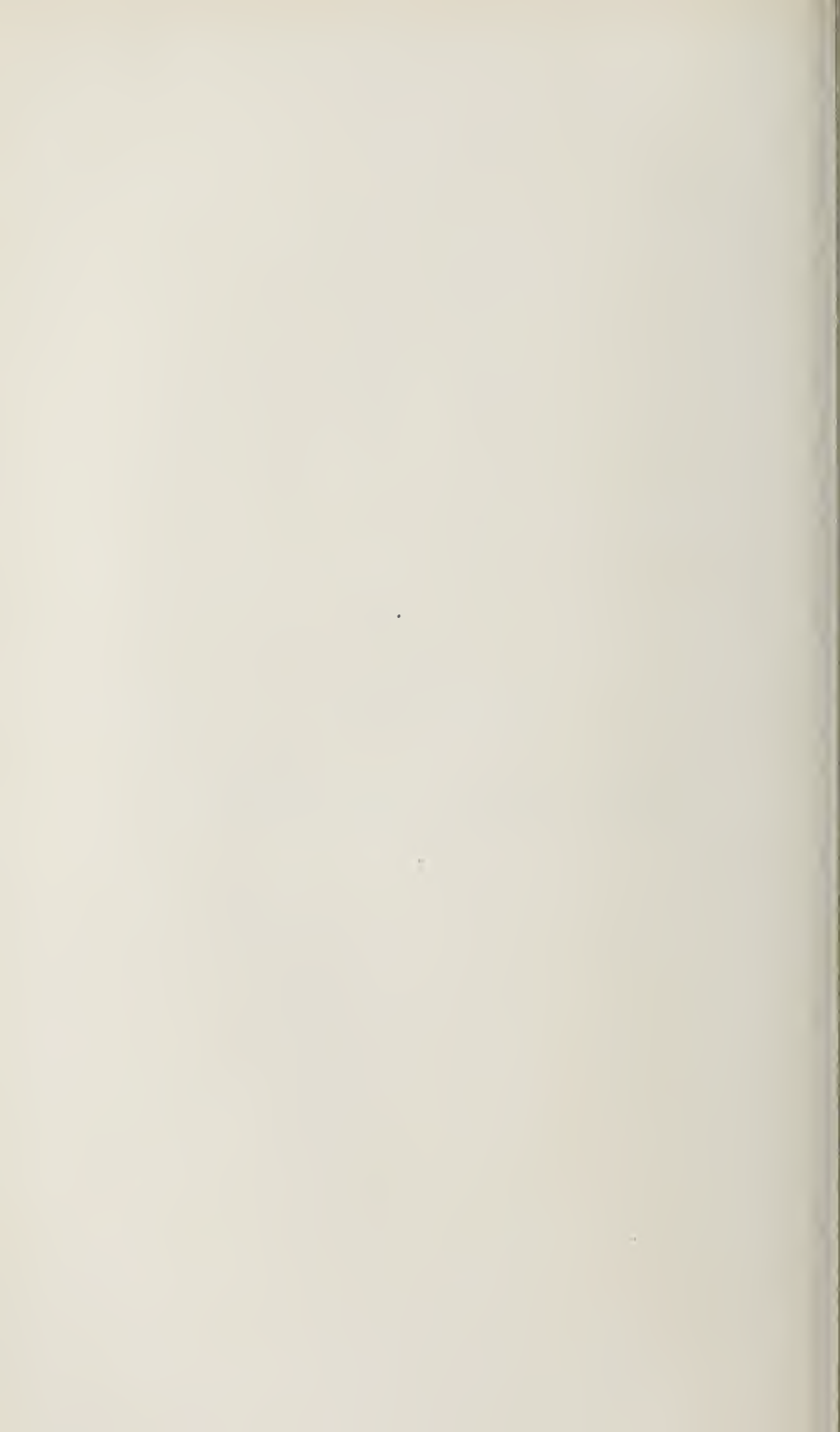


By no wild passions and ambitions torn,  
    May calmly sit like to some honored dame  
And read her youth's bright page,—  
    Happy to be at rest, unsoiled by shame,  
Proud of the noble children she hath borne,  
And looking forward still, with quiet heart  
    And ever upward aim,  
To do her duty, and to act her part  
    Beyond the reach of blame.



ORATION  
BY  
HON. WM. C. ENDICOTT.





## ORATION.

---

WE are assembled to-day to commemorate the founding of a great State : and to recall the names, the characters, the deeds of the men who founded it ; men to whom the words of Bacon may be fitly applied : "The true marshalling of the degrees of honor are these : In the first place are *conditores imperiorum*, the founders of States and Commonwealths." They are entitled also to other degrees of honor named by Bacon, for they were not merely the founders of a State, but fathers of their country, who long reigned justly, making the times good wherein they lived, and lawgivers, governing by their ordinances after they were gone.

The landing here two hundred and fifty years ago was the first step in the establishment of the Colony of Massachusetts. To say that it was an event momentous in its consequences to England and America, would be to apply terms equally applicable to all successful colonization by the children of the mother country. But the planting of this Colony had a significance peculiar to itself, for it was intimately connected with and a part of that great national movement, of that great change in the life and government of the English people then just beginning. To restore to Englishmen their civil liberties, to establish the right of the English nonconformist to worship according to the dictates of his own conscience,

were the motives which led alike to the Great Rebellion and to the colonization of Massachusetts. Both were parts of the great Puritan work. The leaders of both movements were Puritans, not the Puritans of the Commonwealth, and of Cromwell, but Puritans as they stood in 1628, not then pledged to separate from the national church, but to purge and purify it by the aid of political forces, under the existing forms of government. That determined band of statesmen who passed the Petition of Right in the parliament of 1628, and that no less determined band who planned and established the Massachusetts Colony, were co-workers, friends and brothers embarked in the same cause, and struggling in different paths to accomplish the same ends. The one by wisdom in counsel and parliament, and if necessary by their swords in the field, intended to bring back to England the reign of order, liberty, and law; the other to found another and a new England beyond the sea, where they and those who agreed with them might rest secure, and in which sacred asylum their brethren in England might find refuge if the cause there was hopeless or went out in fire and blood.

It would be interesting to trace, did time allow, the ties of lineage, of personal love and friendship, the bonds of common interests, civil and religious, the identity of views, purposes, and aims which united the Puritan leaders who came over, and those who remained to do their work in England, and made the cause of one the cause of both. As the struggle widened and deepened, the cause of one was not always the cause of the other; the infant Colony had peculiar interests to be guarded and maintained at every cost; the progress of the civil war raised new leaders, educated in a new school, and issues never dreamed of in 1628 were to be met in England; but at the outset they were banded together for a common

purpose, and by concert of action in different fields they both sought to give civil and religious liberty to their countrymen.

The influences which led to this great crisis in the history of England, and produced that lofty type of character, and that noble elevation of thought, which distinguished the Puritan leaders of that day, cannot fail to enlist the attention and engage the study of all who would understand the period. A brief enumeration of some of the most important, may assist us at this moment.

During the century which had passed between the fall of Woolsey in 1529 and the embarkation of Endicott in 1628, the human mind had made wonderful progress. It was a century of change, in which old things had passed away and all things had become new; yet at its close the English kings still claimed the right to tax without parliament, and to persecute for heresy and nonconformity. The England of 1529, and of the stormy years that followed, was still Catholic England. All the safeguards of constitutional freedom were swept away under Thomas Cromwell. The right to tax, to imprison, to execute, at the will of the sovereign, was claimed and exercised almost without dispute. The powers of parliament, recognized and established under the Plantagenet and Lancastrian kings, were substantially extinguished under the first Tudors. The hopes of the new learning, with its schemes of social, religious, and political reform, which had begun to illumine England, fell before the fierce spirit of the times, and seemed to go out in darkness on the scaffold of Sir Thomas More. But the very violence with which the kingly power asserted itself may be in part explained by the great questions with which it was confronted, and by the new spirit that was abroad. For great elements were at work.



In 1526, the first copies of Tyndale's New Testament appeared in London, and within ten years the whole Bible translated was in the hands of the English people. It was a new revelation to the general mind of England, and was read, studied and committed to memory, as it never had been before. It was not merely read, but, in spite of the royal injunction, it was expounded and explained in the pulpits, and was everywhere the theme of popular discussion. King Henry himself complained, "that it was disputed, rhymed, sung, and jangled in every tavern and alehouse" in the kingdom. It gave rise to new theories of government, of religion, of social duty; it invested man himself with a new dignity and power, and gave another color to the times. Is it strange that it became at last the pillar of fire by night, the pillar of cloud by day, to guide the steps of the Puritan; that, beside the authority of earthly rulers, and the vain counsels of fallible man, it should stand for him the store-house of all wisdom and truth—the one revelation of the will of God to man, dictating its law alike to the ruler of states and kingdoms and to the humblest of his subjects, and holding out to each, with an impartial hand, its blessed promises?

If the Bible was a great teacher, so was the Reformation itself. Steadily, amid all the turbulence and violence of the time, the revolution which struck down the church of Rome went on; the great religious houses disappeared, one by one, and their wide lands became the property of the subject; the Reformation, stayed for a time by the faggot and the block in the reign of Mary, finally triumphed under Elizabeth, and England became the great Protestant power, and the mistress of the sea. It was a period of intense excitement, of strange vicissitudes of fortune on sea and land, of dangers so overwhelming

that at last men forgot the quarrels of politics and sect, and stood together to avert a common peril and to win a common victory. Such a struggle, extending through more than one generation of men, quickened all the intellectual faculties of the English nation, and gave to the people a feeling of strength, power and self-confidence never before known. It manifested itself in a spirit of adventure, that sent the ships of England to all quarters of the globe on voyages of trade and of discovery, and the tales that came back to every household, of the wondrous lands beyond the sea, first stirred that spirit of colonization, which has, even to the present time, sent yearly from the ports of England thousands of her children. That rich commerce which had called Venice from the Adriatic, and had studded the Mediterranean with great cities, sought her shores; artisans and tradesmen, driven from the continent by its wars and persecutions, brought to England their skill and labor. She became rich and prosperous; new arts, new industries sprung into life.

Nor did England acquire from foreign lands an added commercial and industrial power merely. There was a revival of the ancient, and the foreign learning; classical studies, which had well nigh disappeared in the turmoil of the Reformation, were again the pursuit of the English youth, and through the common schools, founded so numerous after the dissolution of the religious houses, reached a larger class than ever before. Such was the taste for the classical learning, it is said, that all the great ancient authors were translated into English before the close of the sixteenth century. And John Milton was not the first young Englishman who sought in foreign travel in Italy, and the great centres of the continent, larger opportunities for study and culture. He but fol-

lowed the example of the preceding century, and carried with him directions of travel and maxims of prudence from Sir Henry Wotton. The traces of the classical and the foreign learning, with its grace and beauty, are to be seen in all the literature, the letters, and the oratory of the time. And that band of English exiles, who during the Marian persecution had listened to Calvin in Geneva, had there seen a church without a bishop, a state without a king. They doubtless brought back some new thoughts of civil and religious government, which they scattered among their countrymen. Perhaps, to their prophetic eyes already appeared the pillars of the coming republic, rising in the dim distance. Rufus Choate, in his noble address on the Age of the Pilgrims, says, "I ascribe to that five years at Geneva an influence which has changed the history of the world."

One fruit of this era of change, revolution and growth—this breaking up of the old limitations, this expansion of the horizon of thought and action—was the birth of that noble and splendid literature, which stands without a rival in modern times. The genius of its poets, dramatists, and philosophers, has thrown into the shade the fame of the soldiers and statesmen of that eventful period. Born of the times, it was also the teacher of the times. While it reflected the national sentiment, it gave to it form and substance. But who can measure and estimate, within narrow limits, the influence of Sidney and Spenser and Shakspeare, of Hooker and Bacon, on the generations that knew them, and that were reared under this fresh inspiration?

I have thus endeavored briefly to state the temper and spirit of the time, and some of the influences at work to mould and fashion the Englishmen destined to do so great a work both at home and in America. As the literature

of the age was the fruit of the time, so were the men who in 1628 had determined, in the service of civil and religious liberty, to reform England and to found another England beyond the Atlantic. They formed that great political party known in the reigns of James I. and of Charles I. as the Puritan Party. "The rank, the wealth, the chivalry, the genius, the learning, the accomplishments, the social refinements and elegance of the time were largely represented in its ranks."<sup>1</sup> A majority of the great middle class of Englishmen was also represented there, whom the age had rendered thoughtful and religious; of a bold, high, and independent spirit, they were ready to suffer all for conscience and country; they possessed moderate means, and had no political power, but later they filled the parliamentary armies, and the ships of Endicott, Higginson, and Winthrop.

The great controversy between popular and arbitrary principles, which was the legacy of the Tudors, continued through the reign of James; it is spoken of by historians as the period of vital struggle, though the open conflict and result did not come till later. The accession of Charles gave little hope of better things; the French marriage of the King, his arrogant and repellent temper, his early efforts to govern without parliament, his relentless hostility to the nonconformists in church worship, his forced loans and unlawful imprisonments, and the danger of a standing army, clearly indicated to all thoughtful men that the great conflict was at hand. "They saw that the time had come for determining whether the English people should live in future under an absolute or under a limited and balanced monarchy; and they launched upon the course of measures which was to decide that momentous question."<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 279.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 265.



The first two Parliaments of Charles were of a resolute disposition and were of short duration; and in March, 1628, the last Parliament, that was to meet at Westminster until 1640, assembled. Its courageous spirit startled the King, and in his necessity he gave his assent to the famous Petition of Right, the second great charter of English liberty, which announced that forced loans, commitments without cause assigned, quartering of soldiers in private houses, and hearings before military tribunals of cases properly cognizable in courts of law, were contrary to the liberties of the subject and the laws and statutes of the realm. This was afterwards violated by Charles, and Parliament, resenting his duplicity, and seeking to inquire into his conduct, was suddenly dissolved in March, 1629.

The Petition of Right was the first gun in the great conflict which was to divide England. It is a singular fact that within a few days after the King assented to it, Endicott sailed for these shores; and six days before Parliament was dissolved, for contesting the King's right to violate it, Charles signed the Colony Charter of Massachusetts, in March, 1629. Strange that the same hand to sign the Charter, which was to establish the free State of Massachusetts, and thus give to the Puritan full scope to found his free government, should within one week dismiss a Puritan Parliament, because it sought to secure some guarantees of a free government at home.

By these two acts the career of the Puritans was determined in England and America. After years of arbitrary government and cruel persecution, they drew the sword in England; the horrors of civil war followed, Charles fell upon the scaffold, but constitutional liberty was finally established by the Revolution of 1688. After years of

toil, suffering and danger in America, they established on a firm and enduring foundation the Colony of Massachusetts.

To consider properly the nature of the expedition that Endicott conducted, and the government that he afterwards exercised on this spot, will require some detail of subsequent events.

The colonial period, extending from September, 1628, to the extinction of the Charter, may be said to present three phases or forms of government: (1.) The government under Endicott and his associates from September, 1628, to the organization of the company under the Colony Charter granted by the King, March 4, 1629. (2.) The government by Endicott and his Council, under the Charter, entitled the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England, until the arrival of Winthrop, who superseded him in 1630. (3.) The establishment of the colonial government here with the Charter under Winthrop and his successors till 1686. The distinction to be observed by these divisions is important to be kept in mind in considering the nature and character of the authority exercised while Salem was the seat of government.

The "Great Patent of New England" as generally called, was a grant by James I, on November 3, 1620, to the Council established at Plymouth in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England in America, of all that section of the continent, lying between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of latitude, that is from the northern line of Virginia to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, to hold the same in free and common socage (an estate of the highest nature that any subject can hold under any government), with power to establish laws not contrary to the laws of Eng-

land, and to correct, punish, pardon and rule all British subjects that should become colonists.<sup>3</sup>

Grants were made by the Council prior to 1628, some of which included territory afterwards embraced within the limits of Massachusetts.<sup>4</sup> Attempts were made to occupy portions of this territory before 1628. Roger Conant, the leader of the principal effort in this direction, a man of singular energy and determination, and some of his associates who formed a portion of the "Old Planters" as they were afterwards called, having abandoned their settlement at Cape Ann, came to Naumkeag in 1626, where, hoping for suecor from England, they built houses and prepared land for cultivation, and were found by Endicott on his arrival two years later.<sup>5</sup>

On March 19, 1628, the Great Council of Plymouth granted to Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcote, John Humphreys, John Endicott, and Simon Whetcombe, all that part of New England extending three miles north of every part of the Merrimack, and three miles south of every part of the Charles, from the Atlantic to the "South Sea." The original of this patent is not known to be in existence, but its substance is recited in the Charter obtained in the following year.<sup>6</sup> All the rights, powers, and privileges of the Council to plant and rule this territory were conveyed to the patentees. Precisely to what extent, or in what form the patentees had power to establish a government, appoint rulers, and enact laws, not repugnant to the laws of England, it is not important to inquire. No records of their adminis-

---

<sup>3</sup> Plymouth Col. Laws, 1.

<sup>4</sup> A complete history of these grants by S. F. Haven, Esq., may be found in Lowell Institute Lectures on the Early History of Massachusetts, by members of the Mass. Hist. Soc., pp. 129, 152.

<sup>5</sup> Hubbard's Hist. of N. E., 107, 116.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 3.

tration are known to exist, and the acts of those who came over under their authority afford the only evidence of the powers they exercised; and there is no doubt that the Patent thus granted, which extinguished the claim of the Council at Plymouth to this territory, was obtained for the purpose of enabling the patentees, if their enterprise should prove successful, to procure the Royal Charter of the following year, which established a distinct and well defined form of government. It was a step in the growth of the Massachusetts Colony.

The patentees, who acted in behalf of a large number of other persons, were in earnest and at once organized an expedition. Endicott, the only patentee who came over at that time, manifested much willingness to embark, which gave great encouragement to all interested in the scheme. He was well known to "divers persons of good note," and was selected as the leader.<sup>7</sup> Little is known of his previous history. Yet we may assume, from the fact of his appointment to such a trust, that his qualities were well understood, and that he had already shown in other fields of action, that power of command, that intrepid courage, that zealous love of liberty, that devout and earnest spirit, which fitted him here for the wilderness work, and led him to take so conspicuous a part in the government of the Colony for nearly forty years. The confidence which put him at the head of affairs in the morning of the enterprise, continued to the end; and he was Governor of Massachusetts when, in 1665, at the ripe age of seventy-seven, death found him at his post. He sailed on the *Abigail* from Weymouth, June 20, 1628,

---

<sup>7</sup> White's *Planters' Plea*, c. 9, p. 43, in 2 Force's *Hist. Tracts*. 3 Arch. Amer., xx, xxvi, 2. Memoir of John Endicott, by C. M. Endicott, Esq. Memorial of Gov. Endicott, by Hon. Stephen Salisbury, in *Proceedings of Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, 1873, p. 113. See also 2 Palfrey's *Hist. N. E.*, p. 598.



with his company, and landed here two hundred and fifty years ago this day. We have no information of what transpired on the voyage, except that they had a prosperous journey, and safe arrival, and that Endicott sent back a good report of the country, which inspired his friends at home with a new zeal.

The learned and venerated historian of New England, Dr. Palfrey, who, to the qualities of an accurate and profound student of history, adds the graces of a vigorous oratory, in a speech delivered at the Danvers Centennial Celebration in 1852, said: "When the vessel which bore the first Governor of Massachusetts was entering the harbor of Salem, she was anxiously watched from the beach by four individuals, styled, in the quaint chronicles of the time, as 'Roger Conant and three sober men.' The vessel swung to her moorings, and flung the red cross of St. George to the breeze, a boat put off for the shore, and, that the Governor might land dry shod, Roger Conant and 'his three sober men' rolled up their pantaloons,—or rather their nether garments which we in these degenerate days call pantaloons,—waded into the water, and bore him on their shoulders to the dry land."<sup>8</sup> In behalf of the patentees, he thus took possession of the territory described in the Patent.

Here, upon this spot, and at that hour, Massachusetts began her career. The Royal Charter on the foundation of the Patent was yet to be obtained, the officials to administer its authority, its governor and assistants were yet to be chosen and sworn into office. Its church, its courts, its laws, its policy, were yet to be established, erected, and declared. But the corner stone of the temple was laid. A firm and settled authority has since then

---

<sup>8</sup> Danvers Centennial Celebration, p. 130.

existed here, and amid changes and revolutions, and under the several names of the Colony, the Province, the State, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the problem of self-government and of liberty regulated by law has been solved; that liberty so beautifully described by Governor Winthrop, when at the close of his impeachment and acquittal, in 1645, he resumed his seat upon the bench. After alluding to the natural liberty which is incompatible and inconsistent with authority, he said: "The other kind of liberty I call civil or federal: it may also be termed moral, in reference to the covenant between God and man in the moral law, and the politic covenants and constitutions amongst men themselves. This liberty is the proper end and object of authority, and cannot subsist without it; and it is a liberty to that only which is good, just and honest. This liberty you are to stand for with the hazard (not only of your goods, but) of your lives, if need be. Whatsoever crosseth this is not authority, but a distemper thereof. This liberty is maintained and exercised in a way of subjection to authority; it is of the same kind of liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free."<sup>9</sup> These are noble and stirring words, and when the children of the Puritans forget them, their heritage will pass away like a scroll.

The instructions to Endicott, signed by his associates, John Venn and others, which were dated a short time before he sailed, are lost. Hutchinson, who apparently had them before him when he wrote his history, says, that "all the affairs of the Colony were committed to his care."<sup>10</sup> What was then the organization of the patentees in England does not appear, and it may be doubted whether they contemplated any permanent organization,

---

<sup>9</sup> 2 Life and Letters of John Winthrop, 341.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, 16.

until their plans were so far matured that they were ready to ask for, and able to obtain, a royal charter. The expedition they sent out was thus entrusted to Endicott, probably with full powers, as he is spoken of in the Planters' Plea by John White, who was one of his associates, and signed his letter of instructions, as having been "sent over Governor."<sup>11</sup> They evidently intended to provide and send to him ministers, a copy of the Patent under seal, and a seal as the sign of his authority;<sup>12</sup> though the vessel that bore the ministers did not sail till after the Charter was granted.

That Endicott did exercise full authority after his arrival is evident from his acts. He allotted lands to settlers, and Higginson the next year found a large number of persons settled at Salem, with houses and lands inclosed. He says: "We found about half a score of houses, with a fair house newly built for the Governor."<sup>13</sup> And it may fairly be presumed that Endicott maintained order and exercised command. Before the winter an exploring party made or prepared to make a settlement at Charlestown; and Endicott himself conducted an expedition to Merry Mount, which he called Mount Dagon, within the jurisdiction of the Patent, cut down the May pole of Morton's companions, rebuked them for their profaneness, and admonished them "to look there should be better walking."<sup>14</sup>

That he exercised a ruler's authority within his jurisdiction, and was most judicious in his dealings with the Indians, is apparent from the fact the General Court in 1660 confirmed, contrary to their custom, a grant of land

---

<sup>11</sup> White's Planters' Plea, c. 9, p. 43 in 2 Force's Hist. Tracts. 3 Arch. Amer., xx, xxvi, 2.

<sup>12</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 24. 383.

<sup>13</sup> Young's Chron. of Mass., 258.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Palfrey, Hist. N. E., 289. Morton's N. E. Memorial, 137.

by the Indians to John Endicott, Jr.; "considering the many kindnesses that were shown to the Indians by our honored Governor in the infancy of these plantations for the pacifying the Indians, tending to the common good of the first planters, in consideration whereof the Indians were moved to such a gratnity unto his son."<sup>15</sup> The old planters were not altogether satisfied with the advent of a new company in which they had no part; but all difficulties with them were adjusted, and as if to commemorate the happy settlement, and as typical of the peace that followed, the Indian name of Naumkeag was changed to Salem; and at a General Court afterwards convened by Endicott, in June, 1629, they were "all combined together into one body politie, under the same Governor."<sup>16</sup>

The story of the first winter is a tale of exposure, privation, sickness, and death. Though less severe than the terrible sufferings of the pilgrims at Plymouth, it was greater than that which visited the larger company which came over two years later with Winthrop. The dire distress of the settlers led to the visit of Fuller from Plymouth, and that friendship began which ever after existed between the Colonies to the time of their union under the Province Charter. Endicott's wife died, and doubtless under the influence of that great affliction, he wrote a touching letter to Bradford in which he says: "It is a thing not usual that servants of one master and of the same household should be strangers. I assure you I desire it not. Nay, to speak more plainly, I cannot be so to you. God's people are all marked with one and the same mark, and have for the main one and the same heart, guided by one and the same spirit of truth; and

---

<sup>15</sup> 4 Mass. Col. Rec., Pt. 1, 427.

<sup>16</sup> Young's Chron. of Mass., 259. Thornton's Landing at Cape Ann, 68.



where this is, there can be no discord, nay, here must needs be a sweet harmony."<sup>17</sup>

But during all his trials and dangers, his courage did not fail. We have none of the letters he wrote home, but we can gather from the replies he received, and from the annalists of the time, that his words were hopeful and confident, giving encouragement to his associates, and enabling them to enlarge both their means and their numbers. Cradock, whose name first appears at this time as a patentee, wrote to him in behalf of the whole, thanking him for the "large advise" contained in his letters, and giving assurance that they "intend not to be wanting by all good means to further the plantation."<sup>18</sup> This letter contains many suggestions, but no positive commands in regard to Endicott's administration of affairs, showing that they relied mainly on his discretion and judgment. And in pursuance of this promise, six vessels sailed from England in April, 1629, and arrived in Salem the following June, bearing a large number of colonists with cattle, food, arms, and tools. Among the passengers came Higginson and Skelton, destined to be the first ministers of the church founded at Salem. Previously to this embarkation, the Charter was granted, but of this Endicott probably had no notice until their arrival. A new government was to be established; and with the arrival of this fleet, the first stage in the history of the Colony may be said to have closed.

While these events transpired here, the Charter had been obtained in England. It was dated March 4, 1629, and granted and confirmed to Sir Henry Roswell and the other patentees named in the Patent, and twenty asso-

---

<sup>17</sup> Memoir of John Endicott by C. M. Endicott, Esq., p. 27. Morton's N. E. Memorial, p. 143.

<sup>18</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 383.

ciates, the same territory, to hold by the same tenure, and made them "a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."<sup>19</sup>

There has been some difference of opinion among historians respecting the character of the corporation thus created. But a careful examination of the provisions of the Charter leads irresistibly to the conclusion that it does not establish a corporation merely for the purpose of trade and traffic, but was intended to be the constitution and foundation of a political government.

It appoints from among the grantees a governor, Matthew Cradock, a deputy governor, and eighteen assistants by name, with power to nominate and appoint as "many others as they shall think fit and that shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said company and body, and them into the same to admit." The persons thus appointed became members of the corporation, having the power annually to choose the governor, deputy governor, and assistants, and they are styled in the Charter and were known in the subsequent history of the Company as the freemen. To the governor, deputy governor, assistants and freemen assembled in general court, the Charter gives the power "from time to time to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, laws, statutes, and ordinances, directions and instructions" not contrary to the laws of England; including the "settling of the forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy, fit and necessary for the said plantation and the inhabitants there, and for naming and styling of all sorts of officers, both superior and inferior, which they shall find needful for that government and

---

<sup>19</sup>1 Mass. Col. Rec., 3.

plantation, and the distinguishing and setting forth of the several duties, powers, and limits of every such office and place."

It also provides for the forms of their oaths, and "the disposing and ordering of the elections of such of the said officers as shall be annual, and of such others as shall be to succeed in case of death or removal;" and that "these our letters patents or the duplicate or exemplification thereof shall be to all and every such officers, superior and inferior, a sufficient warrant and discharge;" and it declares "that all and every such chief commanders, captains, governors, and other officers and ministers," as should be appointed by the governor and company, "either in the government of the said inhabitants and plantation, or in the way by sea thither, or from thence, according to the natures and limits of their offices and places respectively," should "have full and absolute power and authority to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule" all English subjects inhabiting said plantation or voyaging thither or from thence, according to the orders, laws, and instructions of the company. And the chief commanders, governor, and officers for the time being resident in New England are empowered for their defence and safety "to encounter, expulse, repel and resist by force of arms, as well by sea as by land, and by all fitting ways and means whatsoever, all such person and persons as shall at any time hereafter attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance to the plantation or inhabitants;" and to capture their persons, ships, munitions, and other goods.

These provisions of the Charter are fully recited, that the character of the government authorized to be established here by the Company in England, may be disclosed, and the extent of the powers afterwards delegated to Endicott and his Council, may be understood.

The Company was duly organized in England, and the Governor, the Deputy Governor, and Assistants, took the oaths of office; a committee was appointed to write to Endicott and to make orders and powers for the government of the Colony. Such a letter was prepared, directed to Endicott and his Council, and forwarded to him by the ships which carried Higginson and his companions, accompanied by duplicates of the Charter and the seal of the Company.<sup>20</sup> The letter informed him that a Charter had been obtained, that he had been "confirmed" Governor, and that they had provided him with a Council. Many suggestions are made and wishes expressed in regard to particular matters, but no positive orders are given.. The whole government of the Colony was by this letter intrusted to Endicott and his Council; and the letter states, "to the end that you may not do anything contrary to law nor the power granted us by his Majesty's Patents, we have, as aforesaid, sent you a duplicate of the letters patent, under the great seal of England, ordering and requiring you and the rest of the council there not to do anything, either in inflicting punishment on malefactors, or otherwise, contrary to or in derogation of said letters patent; but if occasion require, we authorize you and them to proceed according to the power you have." In case of Endicott's death, Mr. Skelton or Mr. Sharpe is named to take charge of affairs, "and to govern the people according to order, until further order." And in committing to the discretion of Endicott and his Council, the maintenance of their privileges against the claims and interference of John Oldham and his adherents, the caution is given, that "the preservation of our privileges will chiefly depend (under God) upon the first foundation of our government."

---

<sup>20</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 37<sup>o</sup>, 37<sup>i</sup>, 386.



There can be no question that the appointments thus made and the powers conferred were but preliminary to a more formal election, and a more specific delegation of authority. They were probably sent forward at the time, because of the opportunity afforded by the sailing of Higginson and others, who were to be of the Council.

On April 30, 1629, a general court was held, the letter sent a few days before was confirmed, orders were drawn up and an election had.<sup>21</sup> The record recites that the Company "thought fit to settle and establish an absolute government at our plantation in the said Massachusetts Bay in New England," to consist of thirteen persons, resident on the plantation, who should "from time to time and at all time hereafter have the sole managing and ordering of the government and our affairs there," and "be entitled by the name of the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England. And having taken into due consideration the merit, worth, and good desert of Captain John Endicott, and others lately gone over from hence with purpose to reside and continue there, we have with full consent and authority of this court, and by erection of hands, chosen and elected the said Captain John Endicott to the place of present Governor in our said Plantation," for one year after he should take the oath of office (which was sent out to be administered to him in New England), or until the Company should choose a successor. At the same time they elected seven members of the Council (Francis Higginson and others who had recently sailed), and gave to the Governor and the seven authority to elect three more; and, to complete the thirteen who were to compose the government, the former or old planters residing within the limits were empowered to name the remaining two

---

<sup>21</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 37, 361.

members. To the government thus erected power was given to elect one of their number deputy governor, to make choice of a secretary and other necessary officers, and to fill vacancies caused by death or removal from office for misdemeanors or unfitness. Under the power derived from the Charter and in nearly the same words, the Governor and Council in New England were authorized "to make, ordain, and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable laws, orders, ordinances, and constitutions (so as the same be no way repugnant or contrary to the laws of the realm of England), for the administering of justice upon malefactors, and inflicting condign punishment upon all other offenders, and for the furtherance and propagating of the said plantation, and the more decent and orderly government of the inhabitants resident there." <sup>22</sup>

A more complete delegation of the law-making power to a political government could not well be framed; and substantially the same words are used in conferring it on the Legislature in the Province Charter, and in the Constitution of the Commonwealth.<sup>23</sup> The forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy necessary for the plantation, the chief commanders, captains, governors, officers, and other ministers, named in the Charter, to whom were intrusted full power to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all English subjects resident in New England, or on the way thither or from thence by sea, according to the nature and limits of their powers and offices, and to whom the authority is given to wage defensive war, were by this act declared and appointed, and the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in

---

<sup>22</sup> See also Letter to Endicott, May 28, 1629. 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 398.

<sup>23</sup> Anc. Chart., 32, 33. Const. of Mass., Ch. I, Sec. I, Art. IV.

Massachusetts Bay in New England invested with the powers of the Company, under the Charter, to make such laws as the Company might make.

It is also to be observed that, while the form of the oath to be administered to the Governor of the Company in England binds him to execute the statutes and ordinances made by the authority of the assistants and freemen of the Company, the oath to be taken by "the Governor beyond the sea" omits this clause, and, after stating that he shall support and maintain the government and Company, declares, that "Statutes and ordinances shall you none make without the advice and consent of the Council for the government of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."<sup>24</sup> This clearly refers to the Council on the spot, which had been appointed as a branch of the government here; and evidently contemplates that the laws, by which the Colony was to be governed, were to be enacted by Endicott and his Council. That it was the intention of the Company to clothe the government in New England with power to admit freemen is manifested by another clause in the Governor's oath, which states "you shall admit none into the freedom of this Company but such as claim the same by virtue of the privileges thereof." The oath to be administered to the Governor of the Company in London contains a similar clause. None of the powers conferred by the Charter, and essential to the proper and efficient government of the Colony, seem to have been withheld.

But it is not to be supposed that the Company in London intended to surrender the whole legislative authority to the government thus established in New England, without any power to restrain it, if it should exceed or

---

<sup>24</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 39, 349, 351, 399.

unwisely execute its trust. And that they might be informed of the conduct of the government here, and the character of the laws which it enacted, it was provided in the vote, which conferred the law-making power on Endicott and his Council, that copies of all laws should "from time to time be sent to the Company in London."<sup>25</sup>

It does not appear that the Company passed any other orders or laws in England for the government of the Colony here (except the orders for the apportionment of land to settlers, and for the observance of the Sabbath),<sup>26</sup> or in regard to any law enacted here under Endicott; and, as before stated, the language of the several letters of instruction is rather of suggestion than command.

To the Governor and Council thus set up in New England, complete power was delegated to administer a political government, to make laws, to appoint officers, and to admit as freemen of the Company, those who claimed the same by virtue of its privileges; the Company of course retaining in itself the power to change the government, appoint new officers, and repeal or change any laws which might be enacted.

The right of the Company under the Charter to make this delegation of power cannot be disputed. On this point the Charter is explicit; the clause which gives to chief commanders, captains, governors, and other officers in New England appointed by the Company, the power to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all English subjects there resident; clearly indicates that it was the intention of the Charter to authorize such delegation, and to establish in the persons so appointed the highest functions of government, to which is added the power to wage

<sup>25</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 38.

<sup>26</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 42, 363, 399.



defensive war by sea and land without order from or recourse to the Crown.<sup>27</sup>

That this government was at the time intended to be permanent, there would seem to be no question. There is no evidence that a removal of the Company in London with the Charter was then considered or thought of. The first mention of such a project was made some months later by Cradoek.<sup>28</sup> Indeed Winthrop and other persons of note and fortune, upon whose accession to the Company the removal afterwards took place, were not then members, and had taken no part in the enterprise.<sup>29</sup>

We cannot fail to see, in this large grant of power to a subordinate government, that purpose, so soon to be more distinctly manifested, of establishing a state independent and complete in itself; owing no duty to the Crown of England, except so far as the Charter compelled it to pay one-fifth part of all precious metals found in the soil to the King, and forbade them to make laws repugnant to those of England. This was the construction put upon the Charter by the founders of Massachusetts, and guided their policy for fifty years.

Such was the character of the government erected here. The records of Endicott's administration are not known to be in existence, and there is no direct evidence when he took the required oaths. But it appears from various sources, that he held courts, councils, and elections, granted lands, made laws, and regulated the civil and religious affairs of the Colony, under his appointment by the Company, from the time of Higginson's arrival, until

---

<sup>27</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 18. 1 Hutchinson's Hist. Mass., 20, 366. 1 Chalmer's Annals, 142.

<sup>28</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 49. See Remarks by Charles Deane, Esq., on "The Forms of issuing Letters Patent by the Crown of England," Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, Dec., 1869, pp. 166, 179, 180.

<sup>29</sup> Young's Chron. of Mass., 281, 282.

he was superseded by Winthrop in the summer of 1630;<sup>30</sup> indeed there is no record of any other authority exercised in the Colony, until the first court held by Winthrop in August of that year.

Two events took place in Salem during Endicott's administration, worthy of special notice; the establishment of the first church in the Colony, and the return of the Brownes to England.

The arrival of Skelton and Higginson, who were non-conforming ministers of the Church of England, and the spiritual needs of the colonists settled at Salem, led to the immediate organization of the first church of the Colony, which still exists as the First Church of Salem. It was a most important event, and determined the constitution of all the churches of New England.

It is not practicable here to point out all the distinctions of faith and doctrine, or to enumerate the sects which divided those engaged in resisting the assumptions and claims of the Church of England. It is sufficient to say that the Puritans who founded the Colony, and their friends who were struggling for religious freedom at home, were not separatists, but nonconformists. It was no new struggle; it had divided the church during

<sup>30</sup> Edward Howes, in a letter to John Winthrop, Jr., dated London, March 25, 1633, says: "There was presented to the Lords lately about twenty-two of Capt. Endicott's Laws," 29 Mass. Hist. Coll., 257. 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 48, 361, 363, and Letters of Cradock, 386, 398. See also the learned note to the case of *Commonwealth vs. Roxbury*, 9 Gray (Massachusetts Reports), 450, note pp. 503, 506, 507. In the petition of the General Court to Parliament in 1651, signed by Endicott and Dudley, then Governor and Deputy Governor, after alluding to their original charter, under which they came over "about three or four and twenty years since," they say: "By which Patent, liberty and power was granted to us to live under the government of a governor, magistrates of our own choosing, and under laws of our own making (not being repugnant to the laws of England), according to which patent we have governed ourselves above this twenty-three years." This covers the period from 1628 to 1651, including Endicott's first administration under the charter in 1629.

1 Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass., 448.

the preceding century, and may be traced still further back.

The separatists, to which sect the Plymouth emigrants belonged, left the established church; the nonconformists remained within the pale, contending against its prelacy, its ceremonies and discipline, while not objecting to its doctrine. In such a contest the tendency was constantly to drive the nonconformists to separatism; and here in the new world, distant from the church and its influences, it would have been strange if the Puritan had still continued to cling to the hierarchy from whose persecutions he had fled. There was no bishop here, from whom could descend spiritual and ecclesiastical power upon the minister to be installed in his holy office. Neither the Company in London nor the Governor here possessed any power of appointment. It must therefore come from the congregations, from the Christian men who, called of God to their high estate, could thus exercise the function of prelate and of king. Endicott doubtless reached this conclusion without difficulty; he had learned from Bradford and Fuller their outward form of worship, that it was far different from the common report, and such as he had always professed and maintained. Skelton and Higginson, who were asked to give their views of the manner in which the minister should be called to his office, replied: there was a twofold calling, "the one an inward calling, when the Lord moved the heart of a man to take that calling upon him, and fitted him with gifts for the same; the second was an outward calling which was from the people, when a company of believers are joined in covenant to walk together in all the ways of God." These conclusions were not reached without protracted consultation. The ceremonies that followed were simple and primitive. The members of the congregation voted for

whom they would have as pastor and teacher, and Skelton and Higginson were chosen. Four of the gravest members of the church laid their hands in prayer upon them and they were ordained to their sacred duties. A covenant was afterward drawn up, and signed by the members, and on a later day the deacons and elders were elected, the former proceedings were affirmed, and Bradford, who was present from Plymouth, gave the right hand of fellowship to the new church.<sup>31</sup>

Such was the first New England ordination. At a single blow they had separated the organization of the church from the authority of the state; but the full significance of the act was not appreciated by the actors in that memorable scene. What seem to us the necessary conclusions from such a step did not follow; and doubtless it did not occur to Endicott or the ministers that they had done anything more than recognize the right of a godly people in every parish to choose its minister, under the eye of a godly magistrate. The church was still to continue a part of the Puritan state; its membership was for many years to be the qualification of those who were to make its laws and administer its authority; and the conduct of its teachers, and the religious belief and practice of its people, were to be the subject of investigation and correction by the temporal power. When we consider the dangers that surrounded the infant state and church, we cannot at this day know that their union was not necessary and essential to the public safety.

Though the Puritan was in advance of his time, he was still subject to its influences. The idea that religion could be sustained, except through the aid of political

---

<sup>31</sup> Letter of Chas. Gott, July 30, 1629. Hubbard's Hist. N. E., 264. Morton's N. E. Memorial, 148.



forces, had not yet dawned upon the world at large, and had not then occurred to the Puritan. The experience too of mankind was against it. Luther would have been destroyed but for the aid of the Elector of Saxony; Calvin was sheltered and protected by the Republic of Geneva. Dear to the heart of the Puritan was his religious faith; alone in the wilderness, surrounded by perils, God was very near to him, and he wanted a church to declare and defend His word. Dear also to him was the liberty of the people, and he wished to found a government that would regulate and protect it. That the church would furnish such a bulwark to the rising state, and that the state would find the church a source of strength and purity, were the natural and necessary conclusions which he reached in common with the current opinion of his time.

But even in the small band of colonists there was opposition to the new church. The question was asked, whether this was a church? John and Samuel Browne, who were brothers and members of Endicott's Council, recently arrived, men of character and influence, set up a separate worship of their own, in conformity to the discipline and ceremonies of the Church of England; and charged that the ministers "were separatists and would be annabaptists." A conference was held before the Governor. Accommodation of the dispute was impossible. Endicott was in no mood, at this time, and in the critical condition of affairs, to tolerate schism. He acted with his usual vigor; finding that the brothers were of high spirit, and that their speeches and practices tended to mutiny and faction, he told them "that New England was no place for such as they," and sent them back to England by the returning ships.<sup>32</sup> This act was not formally dis-

---

<sup>32</sup> 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 298.

approved by the Company in London, though cautious and politic letters were sent to Endicott and the ministers.<sup>33</sup> He might well have relied on the instructions in a previous letter, in which Cradock said: "If any prove incorrigible, and will not be reclaimed by gentle correction, ship such persons home by the 'Lion's Whelp,' rather than keep them there to infect and to be an occasion of scandal unto others."<sup>34</sup>

The question thus decided was of great importance, for it settled the construction put upon the Charter, that the Company and its officers had the right to exclude from their chartered limits all persons whose schemes and practices were subversive of authority, creating dissensions, fomenting discord and mutiny, and thereby imperilling the safety of the Colony. This course was afterwards followed, not only against those whose conduct and speech impaired the authority of the rulers, but against those guilty of crimes peculiarly infamous and dangerous to the young Colony. "Religious intolerance, like every other public restraint, is criminal, wherever it is not needful for the public safety; it is simply self-defence, whenever tolerance would be public ruin."<sup>35</sup>

The Colony was like a ship at sea, or an army on the march, and disaffection and mutiny in the crew, or in the ranks, must be summarily dealt with. The wide continent was open to colonization, but the narrow strip of land called Massachusetts had been given to this people as their own, with power to determine who should enjoy and be admitted to its privileges, and upon what terms and conditions. It was a heavy labor they had undertaken, beset with danger on every side; and only with a

<sup>33</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 51, 407, 408.

<sup>34</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 393.

<sup>35</sup> 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 300.

united people could the work be accomplished. They banished those only who disturbed their peace, and who they thought endangered their safety; and while they adhered to this rule, they had the right to exercise this power.

Another winter of suffering and death followed this new arrival of colonists. Eighty died, and the accomplished and gifted Higginson contracted the fatal malady, which soon carried him to the grave. But in the summer of 1629 he had written that glowing description of New England and its promise, which passed through three editions in London within a few months, awakened an intense interest in the new Colony, and led many to embark.

On the other side of the water great changes had been made. The proposition of Cradock, that the whole government with the Charter should be removed to New England, had been, after grave debate, adopted by the Company; and a number of gentlemen of worth and fortune agreed to come over with their families and cast their lot with the colonists.<sup>36</sup> Cradock withdrew from his office of Governor, and John Winthrop was chosen to succeed him. A Deputy Governor was elected, and eighteen Assistants, among whom was Endicott.<sup>37</sup> Great preparations were made, and in the spring seventeen vessels sailed from England, bearing more than a thousand passengers, and among them were Winthrop, Dudley, Saltonstall, and Johnson.

The period of Endicott's administration was drawing to its close; the year for which he was elected was soon to expire. Salem was no longer to be the seat of the government, but merely one of the towns in the Colony of which Boston was to be the capital. An era of pros-

---

<sup>36</sup> Young's Chron. of Mass., 281, 282.

<sup>37</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 58.

perity and growth was about to dawn with the coming fleets of Winthrop.

But we cannot forget the courage which held the place though those two memorable years of suffering and danger, and amid sorrow, tears, and death, sent back to England words of hope and confidence; a courage, not born of mere personal fortitude and contempt of danger, but inspired and sustained by a devout trust that God would lead His children to the promised land; nor can we forget that here the foundation of the State was laid, in soil sanctified by the blood of those who perished in the effort.

That our knowledge of the events of those two years is so imperfect must ever be a subject of regret; though the student of that period is not without hope that the records of Endicott's government and his letters home may yet be found. Henceforward we move in a clearer light.

On the 12th of June, 1630, Governor Winthrop, bearing the Charter, arrived at Salem, in the Arbella. He was cordially welcomed by Endicott, and a warm and tender friendship seems to have begun at that time, which lasted without a cloud while Winthrop lived. They were both throughout their lives in the constant service of the Colony, and during twenty-seven of the thirty-five years which followed, one or the other held the office of Governor. Winthrop soon assumed the management of affairs. The great services which he rendered in developing and establishing the Colony, cannot well be over-estimated. He possessed a rare genius for government, and was admirably trained for the execution of his work. It would require more time than we have, properly to delineate his character, to measure his powers, or to point out the distinctive features of our system, for which we are indebted



to him. His name must ever stand among the great names of Massachusetts.

During the next thirty years the Puritans had full opportunities to develop and mould their institutions. Though threatened at times with interference from England, they maintained their course and were practically independent and subject to no control by the authorities at home. During the first ten years Charles was too much occupied with his own difficulties to give much attention to this side of the Atlantic. During the second ten years the parliamentary struggle and the civil war were raging; and during the last ten there was no king in England.

It was the golden age of the New England Puritans; and in 1660, when Charles II was restored, their great work was substantially done, and the system which we have inherited was settled on a firm and enduring basis. Having a government under the Charter clothed only with general powers, they started out with no written plans or constitution; they had no theories prepared in the closet and based upon abstract principles. They wanted a free government, annually responsible to the will of the freemen of the Colony, in which the greatest liberty should exist that was compatible with order and authority; and gradually it grew into symmetry and beauty, measure following measure, as the hour and the exigency demanded.

When the freemen became too numerous to meet in general court, town representation was established; and later they adopted that great security of a constitutional government, a legislature of two co-ordinate branches. When the question arose how local authority should be administered and taxes levied, the system of town government, substantially the same as it exists to-day, was created in 1636; and these little republics, the best

schools of selfgovernment in the world, survived the loss of charters, and even in times of revolution protected the people and maintained order. They early understood that to make the government they intended to found, enduring and perpetual, the people must be educated, and they made the schools a public charge<sup>38</sup> and endowed the college at Cambridge. The same year that the Commons of England voted<sup>39</sup> to publish Lord Coke's Commentary on Magna Charta, the Massachusetts colonists established a code of fundamental laws, known as The Body of Liberties, in which it is declared that: "The free fruition of such liberties, immunities and privileges, as humanity, civility, and christianity call for as due to every man in his place and proportion without impeachment and infringement, hath ever been and ever will be the tranquillity and stability of Churches and Commonwealths."<sup>40</sup> To strengthen their hands at home and abroad they joined the Confederation of the New England Colonies, thus shadowing forth the Union of these States. And thus we might trace through all the laws and policy of the Colony the gradual growth of our institutions.

<sup>38</sup>At a Quarterly Court, Mar. 30, 1641, "Col. Endicott moved about the fences and a free school, and therefore wished a whole town meeting about it." This applied to Salem. See 1 Felt's *Annals of Salem*, p. 427, et seq.

<sup>39</sup>This was ordered May 12th, 1641.

<sup>40</sup>Francis C. Gray, Esq., in a learned paper on the Early Laws of Massachusetts, published in 1843, says: "The Body of Liberties really established by them exhibits throughout the hand of the practised lawyer, familiar with the principles and securities of English liberty; and although it retains some strong traces of the times, is in the main far in advance of them, and in several respects in advance of the common law of England at this day. It shows that our ancestors, instead of deducing all their laws from the Books of Moses, established at the outset a code of fundamental principles, which, taken as a whole, for wisdom, equity, adaptation to the wants of their community, and a liberality of sentiment superior to the age in which it was written, may fearlessly challenge a comparison with any similar production, from Magna Charta itself to the latest Bill of Rights, that has been put forth in Europe or America." 8 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., pp. 191, 199, 218. See also 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 212. "The men of Massachusetts did much quote Lord Coke." 2 Baneroff's Hist. U. S., p. 430.

Throughout this period of thirty years it had been the constant aim of her rulers to keep Massachusetts free and untrammelled. This governed and controlled all her relations to the mother country during that time. The removal of the government with the Charter was probably prompted and executed that such a purpose might be carried out. When in 1635 a movement was made to deprive them of their Charter, hopeful of assistance doubtless from their brothers in England, then nearly ready for open conflict with Charles, they erected fortifications in Boston harbor, appointed a military commission with extraordinary powers; and to secure a supply of musket balls, they were made a legal tender, at a farthing apiece, instead of coin, the circulation of which was prohibited. And this was in substance their reply to the demand for their Charter. In 1647 they resisted successfully the right of Parliament to reverse the decision and control the government of Massachusetts. And under the Commonwealth of England they kept this purpose steadily in view; they successfully remonstrated against the attempt to impose upon them a new Charter, and to place governors and commissioners in all English colonies in America; they did not yield to the plan of Cromwell to transfer them to Ireland to be a defence against Catholicism; and would not consent to waste their strength by transplanting their people to Jamaica.<sup>41</sup>

They did not compromise their independence, and yielded no more to the Parliament and the Protector than they had to the King. They expressed no formal approval of the execution of King Charles, or of the elevation of Cromwell or his son. They did nothing to impair

---

<sup>41</sup> Petition to Parliament in 1651; Letter of Endicott to Cromwell in the same year; 1 Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass., 448, 450; 2 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 390.

or imperil the safety of New England. To her, the child of their suffering, they had transferred their allegiance.

But their hopes of independence were not to be realized. With the Restoration came a new order of things. The American colonies had prospered, they became objects of interest and worthy the attention of the Crown, and there were those who coveted their places of honor or emolument. There was not the same intense spirit prevailing among the people, and religion was no longer the vital question that it had been. There was no Puritan party in England like that which before the Great Rebellion had given aid and comfort to their brothers in New England; a generation had passed away; the Puritans of Cromwell were scattered and broken; some had perished on the field or the scaffold, others were in exile or in prison.

Soon after the Restoration, the struggle began in Massachusetts to save the Charter and the government; it dragged along with varying fortune through twenty weary years, and the final judgment was entered and the Charter annulled in 1684. Then came the brief rule of Dudley, the tyranny of Andros, the Revolution of 1688, the temporary government of Bradstreet, and the Province Charter of 1692 under which Massachusetts lived till our own Revolution.

It would have been a sad experience to the Puritan leaders of 1628 and 1630 to have witnessed these events. Happily, Endicott and Winthrop and Dudley were spared the spectacle. To them it would have seemed as if their children were descending into the house of bondage. But in the Providence which rules the affairs of men and states, it was but a stage of discipline and growth, whereby the consecrated democracy and godly magistracy of the Puritan Colony finally bloomed into the full and rounded beauty of the republican Commonwealth.



The Province Charter and its royal governor did not destroy what the Puritan had done. Child of the century that preceded him, trained and educated for his great work, he had builded wisely and well. The town government and the town meeting which he had created proved indestructible, and the school-house, though built of logs, more enduring than castle or cathedral. All that was best in his principles of conduct and methods of government had passed into the life, the thought, the social habits of the people, and was stamped on the character of his posterity; from father to son, through successive generations, were transmitted a love of liberty, an obedience to law, a desire for knowledge, a reverence for the teacher and the teachings of religion, a faculty for understanding and dealing with public interests, a wise economy and thrift, a deep seated belief that the general welfare was more desirable than private good or gain, and with all these a fervent love for the hills and valleys of New England.

And so may it be to the end; and may your descendants who meet here, as fifty or a hundred years go round, to commemorate the landing at Salem, be true and faithful to the memory of their fathers, and stand for the liberty and truth which the Puritan taught, with the hazard not only of their goods, but of their lives, if need be.

---

APPENDIX.

---



*Notes on the Remarks of Henry Wheatland, George B. Loring, and Benjamin H. Silsbee.*

THE persons named in these notes, with six exceptions, were members of the Essex Historical Society in September, 1828, when the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of Gov. John Endicott at Salem was duly commemorated. These persons were prominent citizens of Salem and its vicinity during the first third of the present century, and may be considered representative men of that period, a period when party and sectarian lines were very closely drawn; and when from the press were issued, either in the journals of the day or in a separate form, numerous political and controversial communications by some of our most learned scholars and theologians; though differing widely in their opinion on these and kindred subjects, they all united in measures for the promotion of history, literature, the arts and the sciences, and laid the foundations of several of the institutions that now exist, in this city, in furtherance of these objects, though modified in some of their features to conform to the spirit of the times.

1.

JOSEPH STORY, son of Dr. Elisha and Mehitable (Pedrick) Story; b. in Marblehead, 18 Sept., 1779; gr. Harv. college, 1798; m. 9 Dec., 1804, Mary Lynde, daughter of Rev. Thomas F. and Sarah (Pyncheon) Oliver; she died 22 June, 1805; m. 2dly Sarah Waldo, daughter of Hon. William Wetmore. He studied law with Samuel Sewall and afterwards with Samuel Putnam, and commenced the practice at Salem in 1801. He soon became a lawyer of distinction; speaker of the Mass. House of Representatives; Rep. U. S. Congress, 1808-9; from 1811 until his death Judge of the U. S. Supreme Court, a position in which he won great distinction as a judge and a jurist. In 1830 he removed to Cambridge, having received the appointment of the Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University. He possessed great colloquial powers, and in early life was distinguished for his poetical contributions; his juridical works were numerous and evinced



great learning and profound views of the science of law. He died 10 Sept., 1845. See memoir by his son, W. W. Story.

## 2.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE, son of Rev. Edward and Margaret (Appleton) Holyoke, b. 1 Aug., 1728; gr. Harv. Coll., 1746; commenced the practice of medicine in Salem in 1749; m. 1 June, 1755, Judith, daughter of Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Pickman; she died 19 Nov., 1756; m. 2dly 22 Nov., 1759, Mary, daughter of Nath'l Vial, of Boston (b. 19 Dec., 1737; d. 15 April, 1802). He died 31 March, 1829. See Discourse at the interment by Rev. J. Brazer; Memoir by Dr. A. L. Peirson; Genealogy of the Holyoke Family, by Andrew Nichols, E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. III, p. 57; Notice in E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 273.

## 3.

JOSEPH GILBERT WATERS, son of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Dean) Waters of Salem, where he was born 5 July, 1796, and a descendant in the sixth generation from Lawrence Waters, one of the first settlers of Watertown. He graduated at Harvard College in 1816 and studied law with John Pickering of Salem. In the autumn of 1818 he went to Mississippi and resided there some two or three years in the practice of his profession. Owing to ill health he returned to Salem, and opened an office, where he resided during the remainder of his life. He was editor of the "Salem Observer" for several years from its commencement, in 1823. He was appointed special Justice of the Salem Police Court Sept. 1, 1831, and standing Justice Feb. 23, 1842, and continued to discharge the duties of this latter office until the establishment of the 1st District Court in 1874. In 1835 he was a member of the Mass. Senate. He also held other offices of honor and trust. Married 8 Dec., 1825, Eliza Greenleaf Townsend, daughter of Capt. Penn Townsend. He died 12 July, 1878.

## 4.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, son of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, was born at Salem 6 July, 1745, gr. Harv. Coll. 1763, m. 8 April, 1776, Rebecca White (daughter of Benjamin White of Boston, Mass., and Elizabeth Miller, of Bristol, Eng.), b. at Bristol, 18 July, 1754, d. at Salem, 14 Aug., 1828. He was descended in the fifth generation from John Pickering<sup>1</sup>, who settled in Salem about 1633, through John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Timothy<sup>4</sup>. He was admitted to the bar in 1768, was on the committee of correspondence and was a colonel of militia at the

opening of the war; joined Washington with his regiment in the fall of 1776, and was adjutant general of the army and afterwards quarter master general. After the war he settled in Philadelphia. He was a delegate to the Pennsylvania Convention for considering the U. S. Constitution, was in the cabinet of Washington and Adams, Postmaster General 1791-1795, U. S. Sec. of War, 1795, U. S. Sec. of State, 1795 to 1800. In 1801 he returned to Massachusetts. U. S. Senator from 1803 to 1811, and from 1814 to 1817 Representative in U. S. Congress. In his retirement he enjoyed the respect and esteem of his contemporaries and devoted himself to rural pursuits. He was the originator and first president of Essex Agricultural Society and delivered before that society several addresses. He died at Salem 29 Jan., 1829. See Discourse on his death by C. W. Upham; also Life and Letters by his son Octavius and C. W. Upham.

## 5.

BENJAMIN WILLIAMS CROWNINSHIELD, son of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, b. at Salem 27 Dec., 1772; descended from Dr. John Casper Richter von Cronenshilt, a German physician, who came from Leipsic to Boston about 1688 and died there in 1711; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Clifford) Allen of Salem; owned lands near Lynn Mineral Spring Pond. Two of his sons, John and Clifford, came to Salem and were successful and enterprising merchants; John married Anstiss, daughter of John and Sarah (Manning) Williams, the father of George above named.

\* Mr. Crowninshield, like his ancestors, was largely engaged in commercial enterprises in connection with his father and brothers under the name of George Crowninshield & Sons; his brother, George Crowninshield, the owner of the famous pleasure yacht, the "Cleopatra's Barge," made an excursion to the ports in the Mediterranean, returning in October, 1817. He built the large brick house on Derby street, between Curtis and Orange streets, now occupied as the Old Women's Home. He was a member of the Mass. State Senate for several years; U. S. Sec. of Navy from Dec., 1814, to Nov., 1818; Rep. U. S. Congress 1823 to 1831; one of the first directors of the Merchant's Bank, Salem, incorporated June 26, 1811; m. Mary Boardman, daughter of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, 1 Jan., 1804. He removed to Boston in 1832 and died there Feb. 8, 1851.

## 6. SENATORS IN CONGRESS.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, see *ante*.

NATHANIEL SILSBBEE, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Becket) Silsbee, b. at Salem 14 Jan., 1773; descended from Henry Silsbee, of Salem,

1639, Ipswich, 1647, Lynn, 1658, d. 1700, through Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>. He pursued his studies with Rev. Dr. Cutler of Hamilton; d. 14 July, 1850; m. 12 Dec., 1802, Mary, daughter of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, b. 24 Sept., 1778; d. 20 Sept., 1835. In early life a shipmaster and supercargo, afterwards a successful and eminent merchant. A Rep. and Senator Mass. Legis., for three years President of the latter body; Representative U. S. Cong. 1817-21; Senator U. S. Cong. 1826-35. See Sermon on the death of Nathaniel Silsbee, by James Flint.

RUFUS CHOATE, son of David and Miriam (Foster) Choate, b. at Ipswich (now Essex) 1 Oct., 1799; d. at Halifax, N. S., 13 July, 1859; gr. Dart. Coll., 1819; m. 29 Mar., 1825, Helen, daughter of Hon. Mills Olett of Hanover, N. H.; Tutor at Dartmouth 1819-20; read law at Harv. Univ. Law School, also with David Cummins of Salem and with U. S. Att'y Gen. William Wirt; he commenced practice in Danvers; a considerable portion of the period before his removal to Boston in 1834 was passed in Salem; a member of Mass. House and Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1832-4; Senator U. S. Cong. 1841-5; a man of splendid and brilliant talents, who early distinguished himself as an advocate at the bar and an eloquent speaker in the Halls of Congress, on the lecture platform, and on other occasions.

## 7. REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

JOSEPH STORY, see *ante*.

BENJAMIN PICKMAN, son of Benjamin and Mary (Toppan) Pickman, b. at Salem 30 Sept., 1763; descended from Nathaniel Pickman, who came from Bristol, England, with his family, in 1661 and settled in Salem, through Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (b. in Bristol, 1645, m. Elizabeth Hardy, d. Dec., 1708), Capt. Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Col. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, and Col. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>; pursued his preparatory studies at Dummer Academy, then under the charge of the celebrated "Master Moody;" gr. Harv. Coll. 1784; m. 20 Oct., 1789, Anstiss, youngest daughter of Elias Hasket and Elisabeth (Crowninshield) Derby (b. 6 Oct., 1769; d. 1 June, 1836); studied law with Theophilus Parsons (Harv. Coll., 1769) then residing in Newburyport, and afterwards Chief Justice of Mass. Sup. Court; admitted to the bar; soon relinquished the practice of the profession and engaged in commercial pursuits, in which he continued during the greater part of his life; a Rep. and Senator of Mass. Legislature; member of Mass. Constitutional Convention, 1820; member of the Executive Council of Mass; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1809-11; he was President of the Directors of the Theological School at Cambridge, and also President of the principal literary and historical and other insti-

tutions of Salem and vicinity; died at Salem 16 Aug., 1843. See Discourse on his death, by Rev. John Brazer.

**WILLIAM REED**, son of Benjamin Tyler and Mary Appleton (Dodge) Reed, bapt. 9 June, 1776; m. 13 Nov., 1800, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Mary (Ingalls) Hooper of Marblehead (b. Aug., 1778; d. 16 May, 1855); the first ancestor was William, son of Richard Reed of Whittlesey in the county of Kent, who came to America about 1630, settled first at Weymouth, then removed to Boston; Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup> of Marblehead, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Benjamin Tyler<sup>6</sup>, above named; an eminent merchant in Marblehead, and highly esteemed for his benevolent and religious character; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1811-15; President of Sabbath School Union of Mass., of Am. Tract Society; an officer and member of many other educational and religious organizations. He was so deeply interested in the cause of temperance that he was styled the "Apostle of Temperance." He died suddenly, 18 Feb., 1837. His widow, who survived several years, was always engaged in works of charity, and was regarded as a most accomplished lady and eminent Christian.

**DANIEL APPLETON WHITE**, son of John and Elizabeth (Haynes) White, b. at Methuen, 7 June, 1776; gr. Harv. Coll., 1797; Tutor in Harvard; studied law with Samuel Putnam, at Salem, and was admitted to the bar 26 June, 1804; commenced practice in Newburyport; 24 May, 1807, m. Mrs. Mary Van Schalkwyck, daughter of Dr. Josiah Wilder of Lancaster, Mass.; senator Mass. Legis., 1810-15; elected Rep. U. S. Congress in Nov., 1814; before he took his seat, he accepted the appointment to the office of Judge of Probate for the county of Essex, and resigned his commission of representative in the spring of 1815. Jan. 3, 1817, he removed to Salem, where he passed the remainder of his life; continuing to fill the office of Judge of Probate, with uncommon ability, until he resigned the situation in the summer of 1853. His vast literary resources were always at the command of his friends and the public, and he was always a patron of every good enterprise which tendered to foster the highest interests of the community; one of the founders of the Divinity School at Cambridge; an overseer of Harv. Coll. from 1842 to 1853; founder of the Lyceum at Salem, President of Salem Athenæum and also of the Essex Institute, etc.

His wife died 29 June, 1811; m. 2d, 1 Aug., 1819, Mrs. Eliza Wetmore, daughter of William and Abigail (Ropes) Orne of Salem; she died 27 Mar., 1821; and he m. 3d, 22 Jan., 1824, Mrs. Ruth Rogers, daughter of Joseph Hurd, of Charlestown; she survived him. He died in Salem 30 Mar., 1861, aged 84 years. See memoir by G. W.



Briggs in Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VI, p. 1; Memoir by Rev. Dr. Walker in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc.; also a notice in E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 104.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, see *ante*. NATHANIEL SILSBEE, see *ante*.

GIDEON BARSTOW, son of Gideon and Anna (Mead) Barstow, b. at Mattapoiset, 7 Sept., 1783; d. in St. Augustine, Fla., where he had gone for the benefit of his health, 26 Mar., 1852; m. Nancy, daughter of Simon and Rachel (Hathorne) Forrester, who is now residing in Boston. He descended in the sixth generation from William Barstow, who, at the age of twenty-three, embarked for New England with his brother George in the "True Love," John Gibbs, master, probably from the West Riding in Yorkshire; he was in Dedham in 1636, a free-man in Scituate in 1649, and the first settler in the present territory of Hanover; a noted man of his day and a great land-holder; d. in 1668, aged 56; through William<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Gideon<sup>4</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>. Three or four of the later generations lived in Mattapoiset and were largely engaged in ship building. He first settled in Salem as a practising physician, where he was considered skilful in his profession and attentive to its duties; afterwards a merchant engaged in foreign commerce; a member of both branches of Mass. Legis.; a representative in U. S. Congress, 1821-3.

BENJAMIN W. CROWNSHIELD, see *ante*. RUFUS CHOATE, see *ante*.

GAYTON PICKMAN OSGOOD, son of Isaac and Rebecca T. (Pickman) Osgood; b. in Salem, 4 July, 1797; removed with his parents in early life to Andover, which was afterwards his place of abode; gr. Harv. Coll., 1815; studied law with Benjamin Merrill of Salem, where he began the practice of the profession; soon after returned to North Andover. He lived a retired life, and his range of study and reading was very extensive. Several times elected a Rep. Mass. Legis.; Rep. U. S. Cong. one term, 1833-35; m. 24 Mar., 1859, Mary Farnham of North Andover. He died 26 June, 1861, aged 64 years.

STEPHEN CLARENDON PHILLIPS, only child of Stephen and Dorcas (Woodbridge) Phillips; b. at Salem 4 Nov., 1801; gr. Harv. Coll., 1819; a descendant from Rev. George Phillips, first minister of Watertown, who came over in the "Arbella," with Gov. Winthrop, Sir R. Saltonstall and others (d. 1 July, 1644, aged about 51), through Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>4</sup> and Stephen<sup>5</sup>. After leaving college he commenced the study of the law, but soon relinquished it and entered upon mercantile business, and was for many years an eminent and successful merchant. Member of both branches of Mass. Legislature; in 1834 elected a Rep. U. S. Cong.; resigned in 1838; mayor of Salem

from 1838 to 1842; a Presidential Elector in 1840; Member of Mass. State Bd. of Education, 1843-52; Trustee of Mass. State Lunatic Hospital, 1844 to 1850; president of several local organizations. In 1848 he left the Whig party and engaged actively in the Free Soil movement, and was the candidate of that party for Governor. He had a soul for great enterprises and was a liberal and public spirited member of society. He m. 1st, 7 Nov., 1822, Jane Appleton, daughter of Willard and Margaret (Appleton) Peele; she d. 19 Dec., 1837, and he m. 2dly, 3 Sept., 1838, Margaret M., sister of his first wife. He was lost by the burning of the steamboat "Montreal" on the passage from Quebec to Montreal, 26 June, 1857.

LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, son of Nathaniel and Anna (White) Saltonstall; b. at Haverhill, Mass., 13 June, 1783; gr. Harv. Coll., 1802; m. 7 Mar., 1811, Mary Elisabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders (who d. 11 Jan., 1858, aged 70 years); d. 8 May, 1845; a descendant of Sir Richard Saltonstall, an associate of Mass. Bay Company, 1st assistant, commenced the first settlement of Watertown in 1630, through Richard<sup>2</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>5</sup>, and Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>. He commenced the practice of law in 1805 at Salem and soon became eminent in the profession and acquired a large and profitable business. Rep. Mass. Legis.; Pres. Mass. Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong., 1838-1843; first Mayor of Salem; President of Essex Agricultural Society, Vice President of Essex Historical Society, and was associated with other institutions having for their objects the advancement of the best interests of society. He was respected and beloved by the whole community and often placed in offices of honor and trust by his fellow citizens. See Discourse on his life and character by Rev. John Brazier.

DANIEL PUTNAM KING, son of Daniel and Phebe (Upton) King, was born in Danvers (now Peabody) 8 Jan., 1801; gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; probably a descendant of William King, who sailed from London to Salem in the "Abigail," July 1, 1635, a freeman in 1636, d. about 1651; through Samuel<sup>2</sup>, who removed to Southold, L. I., Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah<sup>4</sup>, Zachariah<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>6</sup>. He m. 5 Feb., 1824, Sarah P., only child of Hezekiah and Sally (Putnam) Flint. He then commenced the cultivation of the farm that for centuries had belonged to his wife's family and devoted himself to agriculture. He had been speaker of the Mass. House of Rep. and President of Mass. Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong. from 1843 to his death, which occurred 25 July, 1850. He had been for several years, successively Secretary, Trustee and Vice President of the Essex Agricultural Society and was also interested in several of the county and local organizations. He had delivered several occasional discourses that have been printed. His devotion as a public

servant, his integrity as a private citizen, and the high moral and religious character which he sustained in all the relations of life had endeared him not only to his immediate constituents, but to the whole people of Massachusetts.

HENRY JAMES DUNCAN was of Scotch Irish descent; his gr. grandfather, George Duncan, was one of the Colony that came from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in Londonderry, N. H., in 1719; he was a man of education, a justice of the peace, and an elder in the church; James<sup>2</sup>, the youngest child, removed to Haverhill and died there in 1838, aged 92; and James<sup>3</sup>, who m. Rebecca White, and died 5 Jan., 1822, aged 62, was the father of the subject of this notice. Born at Haverhill, 5 Dec., 1793; gr. Harv. Coll. 1812; studied law, first in the office of Hon. John Varnum of Haverhill, afterwards with his cousin, L. Saltonstall of Salem; admitted to the Essex Bar in 1815; entered upon practice at Haverhill; passed through the various grades of militia service to the rank of colonel; was a Trustee and President of Essex Agricultural Society; member of both branches of Mass. Legislature and also of the Council; in 1838 one of the Commissioners of Insolvency; in 1841 one of the Commissioners of U. S. Bankrupt Law; Rep. U. S. Congress 1849 to 1853. He took a leading interest in the municipal affairs of his native town, and also in the benevolent institutions of the Baptist denomination and was frequently elected the presiding officer of their meetings and conventions. He married, 28 June, 1826, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Willis, Esq., of Boston. He died at his residence in Haverhill, 8 Feb., 1869.

CHARLES WENTWORTH UPHAM, son of Hon. Joshua and Mary Chandler Upham, formerly of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1763; b. at St. Johns, N. B., 4 May, 1802; gr. Harv. Coll., 1821, and of the Theol. School, Cambridge, 1824; ord. 8 Dec., 1824, colleague with Rev. Dr. Prince of the First Church, Salem; resigned his pastoral office in Dec., 1844; was soon called into public life; Rep. and Senator in Mass. Legis. and President of the latter body; Rep. U. S. Cong., 1853-5; Mayor of the city of Salem; author of *Letters on the Logos*, 1828, *Lectures on Witchcraft*, 1831, *Salem Witchcraft*, in 2 vols., 8vo, 1867, *Life of T. Pickering* and other works, and several orations and pamphlets; m. 29 Mar., 1826, Ann Susan, daughter of Rev. Dr. Abiel Holmes, of Cambridge, who died, Thursday, Apr. 5, 1877, aged 72 yrs., 10 mos. and 20 days. He died 15 June, 1875, two days preceding the general and enthusiastic celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill. See *Memoir* by G. E. Ellis, sermon by J. T. Hewes.

## 9.

SAMUEL PUTNAM, son of Gideon and Hannah Putnam; b. in Danvers 13 April, 1768; studied in the Academy at Andover; gr. Harv. Coll. 1787; went to Newburyport and studied law with Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, a sound and learned lawyer; established himself in the practice of the profession, soon very extensive, at Salem. He took a decided and ardent part in the political questions of the time and adhered with great conservative firmness and inflexibility to his principles. In 1814, upon the death of Judge Sewall, he was appointed, by Gov. Strong, Justice of the Mass. Supreme Court, and continued to perform the duties until his retirement in 1842, a period of twenty-eight years. In 1825 he received from Harvard the degree of LL.D. He had repeatedly represented, in both branches of the Legislature, his section of the State. He m. 28 Oct., 1795, Sarah, daughter of John and Lois (Pickering) Goolb (b. 28 Nov., 1772, at Salem; d. at Boston, 22 Nov., 1864). The family removed from Salem to Boston about 1833. He died at Somerville, 3 July, 1853.

A descendant of John Putnam, through Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, and Gideon<sup>5</sup>, who came from Buckinghamshire in England and settled in Salem in 1634; his wife's name was Prisella, by whom he had three sons, Thomas, Nathaniel, and John. About the year 1640, they took up several tracts of land in Salem Village (now Danvers) where they lived and died, tillers of the soil. John, Sen., and John, Jr., owned the farms now or recently owned by James B. Putnam and William A. Lauder. Thomas's patrimony was the farms now or recently owned by Daniel and Jesse Putnam, and the house now occupied by some of the family of Daniel Putnam is the house in which Gen. Israel Putnam was born. Nathaniel Putnam's place was the farm until recently owned by Hon. Samuel Putnam. These lands have been owned and occupied by one or more of the respective descendants of these original settlers.

## 10.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE, Judge of Probate for Essex. See *ante*.

## 11. LAWYERS.

NATHAN DANE, son of Daniel and Abigail (Burnham) Dane, of Ipswich, b. in Ipswich 29 Dec., 1752; gr. Harv. Coll., 1778. After leaving college he taught school in Beverly, at the same time pursuing his legal studies with William Wetmore, Esq., of Salem. In 1782 he commenced the practice in Salem, but soon removed to Beverly and came into a lucrative and extensive business; a delegate from Mass.



to the Continental Congress, 1785-88; framer of the celebrated ordinance of 1787; author of the Abridgment and Digest of American Law; established a professorship of law in Harv. Univ.; d. at Beverly, Feb. 15, 1835; his wife Polly d. 14 Apr., 1840, aged 90. See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., VIII, 148, for "A Pedigree of Dane; Quiney's Hist. of Harv. Univ., II, 375; Stone's History of Beverly, 135; E. I. Hist. Coll., IV, 279.

SAMUEL PUTNAM, see *ante*. DANIEL APPLETON WHITE, see *ante*.

ISABOD TUCKER, son of Benjamin and Martha (Davis) Tucker, b. at Leicester, Mass., April 17, 1765; gr. Harv. Coll. 1791; m. Sept. 16, 1798, Maria, daughter of Dr. Joseph and Mary (Leavitt) Orne (b. Nov. 13, 1775; d. Dec. 14, 1806); m. 2dly, Oct. 13, 1811, Esther Orne, widow of Joseph Cabot and daughter of Dr. William and Lois (Orne) Paine of Salem and Woreester (b. Aug. 29, 1774, d. Jan. 29, 1854). He commenced the practice of law in Haverhill, and afterwards removed to Salem; clerk of the courts for Essex upwards of thirty years; d. at Salem, Oct. 22, 1846.

He was President of the Essex Historical Society and also of the Salem Athenæum, and was always interested in Historical and Literary Institutions; a member of Mass. Hist. Society, Am. Antiq. Society, etc. See E. I. Hist. Coll., IV, 280.

JOHN PICKERING, son of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering, b. at Salem 7 Feb., 1777; gr. Harv. Coll., 1796; m. Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Leavitt) White (d. at Salem, aged 69, 14 Dec., 1846). He began the study of the law in Philadelphia, with Mr. Tilghman, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Penn. After spending several years at Lisbon and London connected with the U. S. Legation in those cities, he returned to Salem and resumed the study under the direction of Hon. Samuel Putnam. He commenced the practice of the profession in Salem, and in 1829 he removed to Boston and was soon appointed City Solicitor. He was widely known for his writings on philological subjects, and as a lawyer he ranked high in the consideration of the community. He was president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the American Philosophical Society and various other literary and learned societies, both at home and abroad. He died at his residence in Boston, 5 May, 1846. See Memoir by W. H. Prescott, Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Ser., X, 204; White's Eulogy before Am. Acad. Sci., on Oct. 26, 1846.

JOSEPH STORY, see *ante*. LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, see *ante*.

BENJAMIN MERRILL, b. at Conway, N. H., 13 March, 1784. His father, Thomas Merrill, was a son of John and Lydia (Haynes) Mer-

rill, of Haverhill, was one of the first settlers of Conway, and died in 1788, aged 66. His mother, a descendant of George Abbot, one of the early settlers in Andover, was Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Abbot) Abbot of Andover (b. 8 Nov., 1738, d. 12 Oct., 1787).

He was prepared for college at Phillips (Exeter) Academy, under that eminent instructor, the venerable Dr. Benjamin Abbot, and was well grounded in classical learning; gr. Harv. Coll. in 1804, and studied law successively with William Stedman, of Lancaster, and Francis D. Dana, of Boston. He first opened his office in Marlboro', but within a year removed to Lynn, and not long after established himself in Salem, where he passed the residue of his life. For four or five years he was connected in professional business with the Hon. Samuel Putnam, until the latter was raised to the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court. He attained a high standing in his profession, though making no pretensions to forensic eloquence and avoiding all public display. His sound judgment, legal ability, sagacity, and learning inspired universal confidence and gained for him an ample professional income and an undying good name. He freely imparted his extensive learning and various knowledge to all, whether upon consultation, in casual conversation, or in the journals of the day. The pages of the Salem Gazette contain many portraits from his pen of worthy and excellent characters. He died at Salem, 30 July, 1847, unmarried. See Salem Gazette, Aug. 3, 1847.

JOSEPH E. SPRAGUE, eldest son of William and Sarah (Sprague) Stearns, b. at Salem 9 Sept., 1782; gr. Harv. Coll., 1804; soon after graduation he took the name of Sprague, to which family his mother belonged. A member of the Essex Bar; Postmaster of Salem from 1815 to 1829; in September, 1830, was appointed high sheriff of Essex, and remained in office until his commission expired, about nine months before his death, which took place 22 Feb., 1852. He had been Rep. and Senat. Mass. Legis. and had held other offices of trust and honor. He m. 1st Elizabeth, 2d Sarah L., daughters of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill.

Mr. Sprague and Mr. Benjamin Merrill were classmates, and though sometimes opposed in politics, were united, not only by their academic career, but by many circumstances of their times. They not only took a deep interest in public affairs, but labored with disinterested zeal and constancy to enlighten the people, through the local press. For more than forty years the columns of the Salem Register have been enriched by articles from the pen of Mr. Sprague, which have often attracted notice throughout the Union. The same service with equal effect during the same period was rendered by the pen of Mr. Merrill to the Salem Gazette. The names of J. E. Sprague and B.

Merrill are identified with these two journals and will long be held in grateful remembrance. See Salem Register, Thursday, Feb. 26, 1852.

JOHN GLEN KING, second son of James and Judith (Norris) King, b. in Salem 19 Mar., 1787; member of the class that graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1807; a descendant of William King, who sailed from London to Salem in the "Abigail," 1 July, 1635, a freeman in 1636, d. about 1651; through John<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>; studied law with Hon. Wm. Prescott and Hon. Judge Story; began the practice in Salem, where he continued during the remainder of his life. He attained an eminent rank as a wise and learned counsellor, and was considered one of the leading members of the Essex bar. He loved the quiet of the study more than the contests of the forum, and had not been known as a pleader. Rep. and Senator in Mass. Legislature; the first President of the Common Council of Salem; for many years a Commissioner of Insolvency, and held that office at the time of his death. He was one of the founders of the Essex Historical Society, and from 1822 until his decease was elected successively a trustee, corresponding secretary, or vice president of that society and after the union a vice president of the Essex Institute; for twenty-three years of that time he performed very acceptably the duties of corresponding secretary of the first named society.

He was a ripe scholar and enjoyed the pursuits of literature, especially the ancient classics. His love of books amounted almost to a passion, and his choice and well selected library was his solace through many a year of suffering. He married, 10 Nov., 1815, Susan H., daughter of Major Frederick and A. H. Gilman, of Gloucester. He died 26 July, 1857.

DAVID CUMMINS, son of David and Mehitabel (Cave) Cummins, b. at Topsfield 14 Aug., 1785; gr. Dart. 1806; read law with Hon. S. Putnam; began the practice in Salem in 1809; removed after many years to Springfield, thence to Dorchester, where he died, 30 Mar., 1855; Judge of Mass. C. C. P. from 1828 to his death; m. 1st, 13 Aug., 1812, Sally, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Peabody) Porter of Topsfield (b. Apr. 1, 1786; d. Feb., 1814); 2nd, Aug., 1815, Catherine, daughter of Hon. Thomas Kittredge of Andover, who died July, 1824, aged 34; 3d, Maria Franklin, sister of his 2d wife, who died 29 Jan., 1873, aged 80 years. He was a man of strong powers and prominent at the bar, and is well remembered for his ardent natural eloquence at public meetings and in addresses to juries.

RUFUS CHOATE, see *ante*.

FREDERICK HOWES, son of Anthony and Bethia Howes, b. at Dennis in 1782; m. Elizabeth, daughter of William and Susan Burley of Bev-

erly; commenced the practice of the law in Salem, residing, however, some time in Danvers and representing that town in the Legislature; returned to Salem and was, for several years, President of the Salem Marine Insurance Company; he was for many years an officer of the Salem Athenæum; and a trustee 1824-48, and treasurer, 1831-48, of the Essex Historical Society; d. at Salem 12 Nov., 1855.

JOHN WALSH, b. at Newburyport 23 July, 1794; d. at St. Louis, Mo., 3 Dec., 1845; unmarried. His father, Michael Walsh, was the author of the "Mercantile Arithmetic," which for many years in the early part of this century was the standard text book on this subject in all our schools; he was born near Waterford, Tipperary Co., Ireland, in 1763, and was the son of Thomas and Nancy (Walley) Walsh; he came to this country in 1782 and soon after his arrival formed an acquaintance with Mr. Joseph Page of Salisbury, who invited him to teach the school in that town; he continued in that vocation either in that place or in Newburyport during the greater part of his life, and soon became well known and celebrated as a teacher; some of his scholars, as Joseph Story, Caleb Cushing and others, have acquired a national reputation; Harvard College conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M.; he died 20 August, 1840. His mother was Hannah, daughter of Joseph Page of Salisbury; she died 18 June, 1803, aged 38 years. Under the tuition of his father he was prepared to enter Harv. Coll., where he graduated in 1814. He studied law and was admitted to the Essex Bar. He had an office in Salem and also in Danvers, and for three years, 1821-4, had the charge of a private school for boys, located on Chestnut and Green streets, Salem. He was considered a thorough scholar and was the author of several reviews and biographical sketches.

GAYTON PICKMAN OSGOOD, see *ante*. JOSEPH G. WATERS, see *ante*.

EBENEZER SHILLABER, son of Ebenezer and Dorcas (Endicott) Shillaber, b. at Salem, July 8, 1797; gr. Bowd. Coll., 1816; studied law with Hon. L. Saltonstall at Salem. He first opened an office in Newburyport; after a few years removed to Salem; Clerk of the Courts of Essex County from 1841 to 1851; d. at Biddeford, Me., 8 Nov., 1856, æt. 59 yrs., 4 mos.; unmarried.

ASAHIEL HUNTINGTON, son of Rev. Asahel and Alethea (Lord) Huntington, b. at Topsfield 23 July, 1798; pursued his preparatory studies at Phillips (Andover) Academy; gr. Yale Coll. 1819; commenced the study of the law in the office of John Scott, Esq., at Newburyport, and afterwards removed to Salem and finished his studies in the office of Hon. D. Cummins. In March, 1824, he was admitted to the Essex



bar and commenced the practice in Salem, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was attorney for the county of Essex and attorney for the district of Essex and Middlesex. In 1851 he was appointed Clerk of the Courts for the county of Essex, and continued to perform the duties of that office till his death, either by appointment or election. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1853; Mayor of Salem 1853; one of the Trustees of Dummer Academy, Director and President of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company; President of the Essex Institute 1861-5. He was from first to last a consistent, unwavering, and judicious friend of the temperance cause, and also interested in other movements for the improvement of society. He married, 25 Aug., 1842, in Boston, Mrs. Caroline Louisa (Deblois) Tucker. He died 5 September, 1870. See Memoir by O. P. Lord, *Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.*, vol. XI, page 81; *Huntington Family Memoir*, p. 213.

STEPHEN PALFRAY WEBB, son of Capt. Stephen and Mrs. Sarah (Putnam) Palfray Webb, b. at Salem 20 Mar., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll. 1824; pursued his studies with Hon. John Glen King and was admitted to the Essex Bar, and practised the profession in Salem. Rep. and Senator of Mass. Legis.; Mayor of Salem 1842-3-4; went to San Francisco, Cal., about 1853, and resided there some three or four years, and was elected Mayor of that city for the municipal year 1854-5; after his return to Salem he was re-elected Mayor for 1860-1-2, and elected City Clerk for 1863-70; m. 26 May, 1834, Hannah Hunt Beckford Robinson, daughter of Nathan and Eunice (Beckford) Robinson, b. 9 June, 1805. He resides in Brookline, Mass.

## 12. CLERICAL.

REV. JOHN PRINCE, son of John and Esther Prince of Boston, b. 22 July, 1751; gr. Harv. Coll. 1776; studied divinity with Rev. S. Williams of Bradford; ord. at Salem 10 Nov., 1779, over the First Church and continued his connection until his decease, which occurred 7 June, 1836; at an early age he communicated to the scientific world his improved construction of the air pump, and continued his labors as a philosophical mechanician to a very advanced age. He was eminently learned in almost every department of natural philosophy and he took pleasure in contributing to the diffusion of useful instruction in a great variety of ingenious methods. He was also a learned theologian and was very conversant with the history of the opinions of the church; he received the degree of LL.D. from Brown Univ., and was enrolled among the associates of several learned and philosophical societies of the country. He m. Mary, daughter of James Bayley

of Boston, who died 4 Dec., 1806, aged 52; m., 2dly, 27 Nov., 1816, Milly, the widow of Jonathan Waldo, and daughter of John and Phebe (Guild) Messinger of Wrentham, Mass. See Upham's *Discourse at the funeral*, June 9, 1836; Upham's *Memoir in Sillimans's Am. Journ. Sci.*, vol. XXXI, p. 201; *Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.*, vol. IV, p. 272.

REV. BROWN EMERSON, D.D., son of John and Catherine (Eaton) Emerson, b. at Ashby, Mass., 8 Jan., 1778; gr. Dart. Coll., 1802; studied divinity with Rev. Reed Page of Hancock; ordained colleague pastor of the South Congregational Church in Salem 20 Apr., 1805, and continued in that relation, or that of pastor, during a long life, universally esteemed; several of his discourses have been printed; his Alma Mater in 1835 conferred upon him the degree of D.D.; m. 29 Oct., 1806, Mary, daughter of Rev. Daniel Hopkins, who survived until 4 April, 1866, sustaining the happiest married relations for a period of nearly sixty years. He died on Thursday evening, 25 July, 1872.

REV. LUCIUS BOLLES, sixth son of Rev. David and Susanna (Moore) Bolles; b. at Ashford, Conn., 25 Sept., 1779; gr. at Brown Univ., 1801; studied theology with Rev. Dr. Samuel Stillman of Boston; ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church, Salem, Mass., 9 Jan., 1805; in June, 1826, he was appointed Corr. Secretary of the American Baptist Board of Foreign Missions, but continued to discharge the duties of senior pastor in Salem until 6 Aug., 1834. He married, 8 Sept., 1805, his cousin Lydia, daughter of Deacon John and Lydia (Taber) Bolles of Hartford, Conn. (b. 20 Oct., 1784; d. 20 June, 1851). He died in Boston, Mass., 5 Jan., 1844. He was the sixth generation from Joseph Bolles, the first emigrant who was engaged in trade at Winter Harbor, in the year 1640, afterwards removed to Wells, Me., where he held the office of town clerk from 1654 to 1664, died at Wells in the autumn of 1678; through Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Enoch<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>5</sup>. He was the highly esteemed pastor of the church in Salem and the senior and much respected Secretary of the Board. No man of his denomination occupied a more prominent position or exercised an influence more strong and universal.

REV. JOHN BRAZER, D.D., son of Samuel Brazer of Worcester, Mass., b. in that place 21 Sept., 1789; gr. Harv. Coll. in 1813; tutor in Greek 1815-17, and Prof. of Latin, 1817-20; ordained over the North Church in Salem 14 Nov., 1820, and continued the pastor until his death, which took place at the plantation of his true friend, Dr. Huger, on Cooper River, near Charleston, S. C., 26 Feb. 1846, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. He married 19 April, 1821, Annie Warren Sever, daughter of William and Sarah (Warren) Sever of

Worcester. She died in Salem 30 Jan., 1843, aged 54. He was a fine classical scholar, of great attainments, and a writer of great purity of style. Many of his occasional discourses have been printed.

REV. JAMES FLINT, D.D., b. at North Reading, 10 Dec., 1779, son of James and Mary (Hart) Flint, gr. Harv. Coll., 1802; spent a few years in teaching, then studied divinity with Rev. Joshua Bates of Dedham; ord. 29 Oct., 1806, over the First Church and Society in East Bridgewater; installed over the East Church in Salem 19 Sept., 1821, and continued to be the pastor until the installation of his colleague, Rev. Dexter Clapp, 17 Dec., 1851; m. Oct., 1805, Lydia Harriet Deblois; d. in Salem 4 Mar., 1855. He soon acquired the reputation of a highly attractive preacher, which he sustained to the last of his public services. He was a person of extensive culture, a fine classical scholar and some of his occasional poetic pieces will long be remembered. See Discourse on his death, by Rev. Dexter Clapp; Salem Gazette, Mar. 6, 1855.

REV. JOSEPH BARLOW FELT, b. at Salem 22 Dec., 1789, son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Curtis) Felt; gr. Dart. Coll. 1813; studied divinity with Rev. Dr. Worcester of Salem; settled in the ministry at Sharon, from 19 Dec., 1821, to 19 Apr., 1824, and also at Hamilton, as successor of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., from 16 June, 1824, to 4 Dec., 1833, when owing to ill health he dissolved his pastoral relations with that church. In 1834 he removed to Boston, where he engaged in his congenial pursuits of the antiquary and historian; librarian of Mass. Historical Society; a commissioner to arrange the ancient papers in the State Archives; secretary and librarian of the Congregational Library Association; president of New Eng. Hist. Gen. Society for 1850-1-2. In June, 1861, he removed to Salem, where he spent the remainder of his life. In 1857 Dart. College conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.; the well known antiquarian, author of *History of Ipswich*, *Annals of Salem*, etc.; m. 1st Abigail Adams, daughter of Rev. John Shaw of Haverhill, Mass., 18 Sept., 1816 (b. at Haverhill; d. at Boston, July 5, 1859); m. 2dly, 16 Nov., 1862, Mrs. Catherine (Bartlett) Meacham, daughter of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill; d. at Salem, 8 Sept., 1869, without issue.

REV. HENRY COLMAN, son of Dudley and Mary (Jones) Colman, b. at Boston, 12 Sept., 1785; gr. Dart. Coll., 1805; studied divinity with Rev. James Freeman of Boston and Rev. John Pierce of Brookline; ord. at Hingham 1 June, 1807; installed at Salem 16 Feb., 1825; dismissed 7 Dec., 1831; the remainder of his life was devoted to agriculture. His writings on this subject, especially reports on the agriculture of Massachusetts and of England, have had an extended cir-

ulation. He m. 11 Apr., 1807, Mary, daughter of Thomas Harris of Charlestown, Mass. He died at Islington, England, 17 Aug., 1849.

CHARLES W. UPHAM, see *ante*.

### 13. MEDICAL.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE, see *ante*.

JOSHUA FISHER, M. D., son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Fisher, b. at Dedham, May, 1749; gr. Harv. Coll. 1766; in 1770 began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Lincoln of Hingham; began the practice in Ipswich, for a time in Salem, and finally removed to Beverly, where he passed the remainder of his life; he was held in high estimation by his profession, his patients and his friends; he was also in an important sense a public man; senator in Mass. Legis.; president of Mass. Med. Soc.; president of the Beverly Bank, and also president of the Beverly Charitable Society and largely added to its funds; took a deep interest in the natural sciences and bequeathed to Harv. Coll. \$20,000 to found a Professorship of Natural History. He died 15 March, 1833. See Quincy Hist. Harv. Univ., vol. II, p. 427; Stone's Hist. of Beverly, p. 160; Channing's Notice in Mass. Med. Soc. Communications, vol. V, p. 279.

ANDREW NICHOLS, son of Andrew and Eunice (Nichols) Nichols; b. at Danvers, 22 Nov., 1785; m. 1st, 1 June, 1809, his cousin, Ruth Nichols, daughter of John and Sarah (Fuller) Nichols (b. at Middleton 21 Jan., 1785; d. s. p., 31 Mar. 1832); m. 2d, 3 Oct., 1833, Mary Holyoke Ward, daughter of Joshua and Susanna (Holyoke) Ward, b. at Salem, 2 May, 1800. He died 30 Mar., 1853. In early life he worked on the farm and attended the district school, but having decided to become a physician he repaired to the Academy at Andover for the preparatory studies and on the 11th of April, 1805, he entered the office of Dr. Manning at Billerica; he also studied with Dr. Waterhouse of Cambridge. In July, 1808, he entered upon the practice of the profession in the south parish of Danvers (now Peabody), where he resided until his decease.

He had an early taste for the study of natural history, especially botany. He was particularly conversant with our local natural history, and several communications on these subjects have appeared in the publications of this society. See Proceedings of Essex Inst., Vol. 2, p. 26. In all our excursions he took an active part. In the various movements of society he took a deep interest. He was a pioneer with Pickering in the organization of the County Agricultural Society; for many years its treasurer. In Mass. Med. Society he was an active member and, for many years, was president of the District Society,



embracing Salem and the neighboring towns. He delivered the annual address in 1836. See Genealogy of Nichols Family in E. I. Hist. Coll., III, 29; sermon by F. P. Appleton.

GIDEON BARSTOW, see *ante*.

ABEL LAWRENCE PEIRSON, M. D., son of Samuel and Sarah (Page) Peirson, b. at Biddeford, Me., 25 Nov., 1794; gr. Harv. Coll. 1812. He studied medicine with Dr. James Jackson of Boston, and graduated M. D. Harv. Coll. 1816; entered upon practice of the profession at Vassalboro, Me.; removed to Salem early in 1817, where he spent the remainder of his life. He kept himself well informed as to the useful additions made to medical science, gave great attention to surgery and acquired a high reputation in that branch of practice. For many years he was largely employed in consultations throughout a large portion of Essex County and was an active member of the Mass. Med. Soc., and president of the Essex South District Med. Soc. at the time of his decease. He married, 18 April, 1819, Harriet, daughter of Abel and Abigail (Page) Lawrence (b. 4 July, 1793; d. 13 Nov., 1870); was killed, on the New York & New Haven railroad, at Norwalk, Conn., 6 May, 1853, on his return from New York, where he had been to attend a medical convention.

CHARLES GIDEON PUTNAM, M. D., son of Samuel and Sarah (Gooll) Putnam; b. at Salem, 7 Nov., 1805; gr. Harv. 1824; studied medicine with Dr. A. L. Peirson and received the degree of M. D. from Harvard in 1827; commenced the practice in Salem; about 1833 removed to Boston, where he resided the remainder of his life and entered into a successful practice; president of Mass. Med. Society; m. Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cabot) Jackson; d. at Boston, 5 Feb., 1875, with universal respect and esteem for his invariable kindness and courtesy, and his readiness to impart freely, from his abundant professional resources, valuable information to his less experienced brethren.

#### 14. MERCHANTS AND OTHERS.

JACOB ASHTON, son of Jacob and Mary (Ropes) Ashton, b. at Salem 5 Sept., 1744; gr. Harv. Coll. 1766; d. 28 Dec., 1829; m. 16 May, 1771, Susanna, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Hubbard) Lee (b. 15 Apr., 1747; d. 21 Apr., 1817); merchant, afterwards Pres. of Salem Marine Insurance Company. A prominent citizen, filling many situations of trust, and during a long life he has uniformly exhibited an example of industry, probity, and usefulness.

GIDEON BARSTOW, see *ante*.

NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, son of Habakkuk and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch, b. at Salem 26 Mar., 1773; m. 25 Mar., 1798, Elizabeth B., daughter of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman; she died 18 Oct., 1798; m. 2dly, 28 Oct., 1800, his cousin Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Hodges) Ingersoll (b. 4 Dec., 1781; d. 17 April, 1834); descended in the sixth generation from William Bowditch, the first of this family in Salem, who came to this country from the west of England, probably from the city of Exeter, admitted an inhabitant Nov. 20, 1639, had a grant of land Jan. 23, 1643; through William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Habakkuk<sup>5</sup>. In early life a clerk and supereargo; president of Salem Fire and Marine Insurance Company; removed to Boston in 1823, and was the actuary of Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Company; devoted himself to the study of mathematics and became very distinguished in that direction; author of the *American Navigator* and the translator of La Place's *Mécanique Céleste*, in 4 vols., 4to. He was president of the East India Marine Society of Salem, and president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, fellow of Royal Society of London, and also member of many of the leading scientific societies of this country and Europe. Harv. Coll. conferred the degree of LL.D. in 1826, and he was from 1826-38 a member of the corporation of that institution. He died at Boston 16 Mar., 1838. See Eulogies by D. A. White and John Pickering; Discourse on his life and character by Alexander Young; Memoir by his son Nathaniel Bowditch.

GEORGE CLEVELAND, son of Stephen and Margaret (Jeffry) Cleveland, b. 26 Jan., 1781; m. 7 April, 1808, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Ropes) Hodges (b. 1 Jan., 1789, d. 23, Dec., 1834). He died at Salem 13 Mar., 1840; descended from Moses Cleveland, who came to this county (says family tradition) a joiner, from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, and early took up his permanent abode in Woburn and m., 26 Sept., 1648, Ann, daughter of Edward Winn; through Aaron<sup>2</sup>, Aaron<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Aaron<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>. President of Salem Commercial Insurance Company; trustee and a vice president of the Essex Historical Society. See Sewall's *Hist. of Woburn*, p. 599.

CHARLES CHAUNCY CLARKE, son of Rev. John and Esther (Orne) Clarke of the First Church, Boston, b. in Boston 3 April, 1789; gr. Harv. Coll. 1808; d. in Salem, unmarried, 14 Oct., 1837. Interested in literary and historical studies; an officer of the Salem Athenæum for several years, and of the Essex Historical Society from its organization until his decease.

PICKERING DODGE, son of Israel and Lucia (Pickering) Dodge; b. 6 April, 1778; m. 5 Nov., 1801, Rebecca, daughter of Daniel and Mary

Jenks (b. 19 Feb., 1781; d. 30 Mar., 1851). He d. 16 Aug., 1833; well known as an active, enterprising, intelligent and honorable merchant; universally esteemed.

PICKERING DODGE, jr., son of the preceding, b. at Salem, 24 April, 1804; prepared for college at the Private Grammar School in Salem, kept by John Brazer Davis (H. C. 1815); gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; m. in March, 1826, Anna Storer, daughter of Rev. Henry and Mary (Harris) Colman of Salem (b. 20 Nov., 1808, d. 16 Sept., 1849); after his marriage resided on a farm in Lynn until 1837, when he returned to Salem and engaged in horticultural pursuits and in the walks of literature; in 1846, published a volume entitled "A History of the Art of Painting," in 1849 a second volume entitled "Sculpture and the Plastic Art." After the death of his wife in 1849 he spent much of the time of the four following years in European travel. In June, 1853, m., 2dly, Eliza Webb, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Caroline (Howard) Gilman, who was for many years the pastor of the Unitarian Church in Charleston, S. C. He then spent a year in European travel, and afterwards resided principally in Worcester, where he died 28 Dec., 1863.

WILLIAM GIBBS, son of Henry and Mercy (Prescott) Gibbs; b. at Salem 17 Feb., 1785; m. 24 Sept., 1811, his cousin Mercy, daughter of Peter and Mary (Prescott) Barrett (b. at Concord, Mass., 13 Sept., 1783, d. 7 Feb., 1837); resided in Salem, Concord and Lexington; d. in Lexington 23 Dec., 1853; distinguished for his genealogical and historical researches. The first of this family in this country was Robert Gibbs, fourth son of Sir Henry Gibbs; b. about 1634; came to Boston between 1657 and 1660, where he became a distinguished merchant; his son Henry<sup>2</sup> was the well known minister of Watertown; his son Henry<sup>3</sup>, a graduate of Harvard in 1726, entered into mercantile business in Salem; his son Henry<sup>4</sup>, a graduate of Harvard in 1766, was also a merchant in Salem and was the father of the subject of this notice. See Family Notices collected by William Gibbs.

FRANCIS PEABODY, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, b. at Salem 7 Dec., 1801; m. 7 July, 1823, Martha, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott; d. at Salem 31 Oct., 1867. Soon after leaving school he made an excursion to Russia and Northern Europe, and on his return settled in Salem, where he continued to reside until his decease, except occasional visits to Europe. He was early interested in the study of chemistry and the kindred sciences and their application to the useful arts. He took an active part in the organization of popular lecture courses in this city, and delivered several of the lectures in the earlier courses, as those of the Essex Lodge of F. A. M. in 1827-8, the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association

about the same time, and the Salem Lyceum in 1830—the last named institution has continued the annual courses of lectures. About 1826 he engaged in the manufacture of white lead. From that time until his decease he had been interested in this and other manufactures, or commerce.

Mr. Peabody had a very active and inventive mind and gave much attention to experimental researches in physical sciences. President of the Essex Institute 1865-7, and the first president of the Peabody Academy of Science, being very much interested in the organization of that Institution. See Memoir by C. W. Upham, in Vol. IX of E. I. Hist. Coll.

GEORGE PEABODY, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, and brother of the preceding; b. at Salem 10 Jan., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; m. 5 Sept., 1827, Clara, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott. Rep. Mass. Legis.; member of Mass. Const. Conv. 1853; popular commander of the Salem Light Infantry; Col. of Artill. Reg.; 1st Pres. of Eastern R. R. Corp.; now resides in Salem.

WILLIAM PICKMAN, son of Benjamin and Mary (Toppan) Pickman, b. at Salem 25 June, 1774; d. at Salem, unmarried, 1 May, 1857; in early life a merchant in Boston, returned to Salem and lived many years retired from the active duties of life. A brother of Benjamin Pickman; see *ante*.

WILLARD PEELE, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Mason) Peele; b. at Salem 30 Nov., 1773; gr. Harv. Coll. 1792; m. Margaret, daughter of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton; d. 13 June, 1835; studied law before engaging in commercial pursuits; merchant in Salem; president Commercial Bank.

DUDLEY LEAVITT PICKMAN, son of William and Elizabeth (Leavitt) Pickman; bapt. May, 1779; m. 6 Sept., 1810, Catherine, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders (bapt. 29 Aug., 1784, d. 18 May, 1823); d. 4 Nov., 1846. He was one of our most eminent and wealthy merchants, for several years a member of both branches of the legislature, public spirited and liberal to our several literary, religious and charitable institutions. A cousin of Benjamin Pickman; see *ante*.

WILLIAM PROCTOR, son of William and Elizabeth (Masury) Proctor; b. at Salem; m. Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Peirce) Holman. Rec. Secretary Essex Historical Society; merchant; in 1827 removed to Brooklyn, New York.



NATHANIEL LEVERETT ROGERS, son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Dodge) Rogers; b. at Ipswich 6 Aug., 1785; m. 24 Oct., 1813, Harriet, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Call) Waite; d. 31 July, 1858; descended from Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, son of Rev. John of Dedham, b. in 1598, arrived in Boston in Nov., 1636, and was settled over the church in Ipswich, d. July 3, 1655; through Rev. John<sup>2</sup>, Pres. of Harv. Coll., Rev. John<sup>3</sup> of Ipswich, Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> of Ipswich, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>. For many years in business connections with his brothers John W. and Richard S. under the name of N. L. Rogers & brothers, president of the East India Marine Society of Salem and held other offices of honor and trust. See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., V, 105, 224, 311.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Crowninshield) Silsbee; b. 28 Dec., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll., 1824; m. Nov. 9, 1829, Mary Ann Cabot Devereux, daughter of Humphrey and Eliza (Dodge) Devereux, b. 6 Feb., 1812; merchant; mayor of the city of Salem, 1849, 50, 58, 59; removed to Boston, 1860; treasurer of Harv. College; now resides in Boston.

JOHN WHITE TREADWELL, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (White) Treadwell, b. at Ipswich 12 July, 1785. He moved to Salem in early life and soon became one of our most respected and valued citizens, widely known in the religious denomination of which, for a third of a century he was a conspicuous and a hospitable member. He was for many years a cashier and president of the Merchants' Bank, Salem; Rec. Sec. of Essex Hist. Society; m. Susan K. and Harriet K., daughters of Mr. Farley of Ipswich; d. 4 April, 1857.

GEORGE ATKINSON WARD, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward, b. at Salem 29 Mar., 1793; m. 5 Oct., 1816, Mehitable, daughter of James and Sarah (Ward) Cushing (b. 28 Feb., 1795; d. 4 Oct., 1862); d. at Salem, 22 Sept., 1864; descended from Miles Ward, mentioned in 1639, who came from Enith in Kent, a few miles below London on the Thames, with his wife Margaret, and died in Virginia 3 Mar., 1650; through Joshua<sup>2</sup>, Miles<sup>3</sup>, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Curwen<sup>6</sup>; merchant at Salem and New York; one of the founders of the Historical Society and its first secretary; editor of Curwen's Letters and author of several memoirs and historical papers. See Notices of the descendants of Miles Ward in E. I. Hist. Coll., V, 207; Memoir by C. W. Upham, E. I. Hist. Coll., VII, 49.

JONATHAN WEBB, son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, b. at Salem 22 Jan., 1795; m. 5 Jan., 1825, Harriet, daughter of Abijah Northey of Salem (d. at Andover 15 Oct., 1870, aged 72 years); d. 2 Aug., 1832; an apothecary, Colonel of Mass. Militia, endowed with talents

of the highest order and a refined taste, he devoted his leisure to scientific pursuits, especially those appertaining to electricity. He was enterprising and active in business, frank and cordial in his social intercourse.

STEPHEN WHITE, son of Henry and Phœbe (Brown) White; b. at Salem 10 July, 1787; m. 7 Aug., 1808, Harriet, daughter of Elisha and Mehitabel (Pedrick) Story of Marblehead; she died 19 June, 1827. He removed to Boston about 1830; d. at New York 10 Aug., 1841. While a resident of Salem he was an active and enterprising merchant; had been elected several years, a member of both branches of the Legislature, and was frequently called upon to officiate on public occasions, and to hold positions of honor and trust.

## 15.

BENJAMIN GOODHUE, son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue, b. at Salem 20 Sept., 1748; gr. Harv. Coll., 1766; m. 6 Jan., 1778, Frances Richie of Philadelphia (b. 27 June, 1751, d. at Salem 21 Jan., 1801); m. 2dly 5 Nov., 1804, Ann Willard, a daughter of Abijah and Anna (Prentice) Willard of Lancaster, Mass. (b. 20 Aug., 1763, d. 2 Aug., 1858); descended from William Goodhue, b. in England in 1612, took the oath of Freeman, Dec., 1636, and probably came over in that year; settled in Ipswich and sustained the chief trusts of the town; was deacon of the First Church for many years, selectman, Rep. Gen. Court, etc.; died about 1699; through Joseph<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>.

He early embarked in commerce with credit and success; a whig in the Revolution; represented the county of Essex in the Senate of Massachusetts from 1784 to 1789 when he was elected a Rep. to the first U. S. Congress under the new constitution; in 1796 elected to the U. S. Senate, and in 1800 he resigned his scat and retired to private life. He died at Salem 28 July, 1814, leaving an irreproachable name to his then only surviving son, Jonathan Goodhue of New York, a merchant who in character and credit stood second to none in that commercial emporium.

## 16.

NATHAN REED, b. at Western, now Warren, Mass., 2 July, 1759; son of Major Reuben and Tamerson (Meachum) Reed, who was born at Sudbury, 2 Nov., 1730, d. 26 May, 1803; his grandfather, Capt. Nathaniel Reed, was one of the first settlers of Warren, died 9 June, 1785, at the advanced age of 81. He gr. Harv. Coll. 1781; then taught school at Beverly and Salem about two years, tutor in Harv. 1783-7; studied medicine with Dr. Holyoke until Oct., 1788, when he opened

an apothecary shop; m. 20 Oct., 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Bowditch) Jeffry. He invented a machine for the making of nails, and in 1796 erected a building in Danvers for the manufacture of nails, and the next year had his machines in operation. About the same time he built a splendid mansion near by and moved there; for many years since owned by Capt. Porter. He also constructed the first steamboat with paddle wheels in this country; the trial trip took place in 1789. Rep. U. S. Congress 1801-3. In 1807 he removed to Belfast, Me., and for many years was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in said county. He was much interested in agricultural pursuits. He died at his residence in Belfast 20 Jan., 1849. See History of the Reed Family by Jacob W. Reed, pages 272, etc.

## 17.

JACOB CROWNINSHIELD, son of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield; b. at Salem 31 May, 1770; d. at Washington 15 May, 1808; m. June 5, 1796, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner (b. 1773, d. May, 1807). A brother of Benjamin W. Crowninshield, see *ante*. A merchant in connection with his father and brothers at Salem; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1802-03. In 1805 he was appointed U. S. Sec. of the Navy by Pres. Jefferson, declined the position on account of ill health; in Congress he was specially valued for his knowledge of marine and commercial matters, which was extensive and accurate. He was prompt and diligent in the performance of his duties and possessed amiable manners, an open disposition and a liberal heart.

## 18.

ELIAS HASKETT DERBY, son of Richard and Mary (Hodges) Derby, b. at Salem 16 Aug., 1739; d. 8 Sept., 1799; m. 23 Apr., 1761, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Anstiss (Williams) Crowninshield (b. at Salem, 6 Aug., 1734, d. 17 June, 1815); descended from Roger Derby, who came from Topsham, Devonshire Co., England, and landed at Boston 15 July, 1671; thence he went to Ipswich, afterwards to Salem; b. in England in 1613; d. in Salem 26 Sept., 1698, aged 55 yrs.; m. 23 Aug., 1668, Lucretia (b. in 1643, d. 25 May, 1689); their grave stones are in the old burial ground in Peabody; through Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>3</sup>. At an early age he entered his father's counting room, and from 1760 to 1775 kept his father's books and traded extensively with the English and French W. I. Islands. Mr. Derby espoused the cause of the colonists. Trade being depressed, he fitted out some 108 private armed vessels during the Revolutionary War. In 1784 he despatched the "Grand Turk" to Cape of Good Hope and to Canton

(1st voyage). Other voyages were afterwards made. He thus led the way to India and China, and opened for Salem that extensive foreign commerce which will always hold a prominent place in her history. See *Genealogy of Derby Family*, Vol. IV of E. I. Hist. Coll.

## 19.

WILLIAM GRAY, son of Abraham and Lydia (Calley) Gray, b. in Lynn 27 June, 1750; m. 18 Mar., 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Brown) Chipman of Marblehead. Mr. Gray removed to Salem at an early age and entered the counting room of Richard Derby. He soon became one of the largest ship owners in Salem, and followed the lead of Mr. Derby in sending ships to Canton and ports in the East Indies. His mansion in Salem is now the Essex House. About 1809 he removed to Boston. In 1810, 1811, he was chosen Lieut. Governor of Mass., having held previously a seat in the Massachusetts Senate. He died in Boston 3 Nov., 1825. During his life he accumulated a great property. As a merchant, he was industrious, far seeing and energetic; as a citizen, patriotic and public spirited.

## 20.

JOSEPH PEABODY, son of Francis and Margaret (Knight) Peabody; b. at Middleton 12 Dec., 1757; m. 1st, 28 Aug., 1791, Catherine; 2dly, 24 Oct., 1795, Elizabeth, daughters of Rev. Elias Smith of Middleton; d. 5 Jan., 1844; descended from Lieut. Francis Peabody of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, b. in 1614; came to New England in the ship Planter in 1635; one of the original settlers of Hampton, whither he came in the summer of 1638; Freeman in 1640; in 1657 he was in Topsfield and was one of the prominent men in that town; lived to an advanced age, died 19 Feb., 1697-8; through Isaac<sup>2</sup>, Francis<sup>3</sup>, and Francis<sup>4</sup>. Mr. Peabody lived in early life in Boxford and Middleton; at the commencement of the Revolution, he came to Salem to participate in the more stirring scenes of a sea life on board of our private armed vessels, where he distinguished himself as a brave and skilful officer. After the establishment of peace he was a ship owner and merchant, and soon became one of the most eminent merchants of Salem and extensively known throughout the commercial world. See *Genealogy of Peabody Family* in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. ii, p. 153; *Memoir of J. Peabody* by G. A. Ward, in *Hunt's Merchant's Magazine*, Vol. XIII, page 150.

## 21.

JOHN BERTRAM, b. on the Isle of Jersey, 11 Feb., 1796; came to Salem at an early age with his parents; his father, John Bertram, son



of Thomas and Jeanne (Legros) Bertram, was born in the Parish of St. Saviour, Jersey, 26 Sept., 1773, d. at Salem, 29 April, 1825, aged 53 years; his mother, Mary Bertram, daughter of Jaques and Elizabeth (Vaudin) Perchard, b. in the Parish of St. Saviour, Jersey, 16 Mar., 1773, d. in Newton, Mass., 20 Feb., 1842, aged 70 years. He married 19 Oct., 1823, Mary G. Smith, who died 18 April, 1837, aged 36 years; m., 2dly, 25 March, 1838, Mrs. Clarissa (MacIntire) Millet, who died 30 June, 1847, aged 37 years; m., 3dly, 27 June, 1848, Mary Ann, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Holmes) Ropes.

He commenced life as a cabin boy and by successive stages soon became a commander, then an owner, afterwards largely interested in vessels engaged in the several trades. Those of Zanzibar, Para, and California seemed to have claimed a considerable share of his attention. In his various enterprises he has been successful, and now, somewhat retired from the active duties of life, he takes pleasure in aiding various charities. He has furnished and maintained at his own expense the "Old Men's Home," and was largely instrumental in establishing the Salem Hospital. As a merchant, enterprising and energetic; as a citizen, public spirited and liberal.

### *Note to the Remarks of Dean Stanley.*

DEAN STANLEY in his speech refers to the monument erected by Massachusetts in Westminster Abbey to Lord Howe. The following extract is taken from the "History of the Abbey Church of St. Peter's Westminster, its antiquities and monuments," Vol. II, page 34:—

"A figure, representing the Genius of Massachusetts Bay, reposes in a mournful posture and is supported by a shield. An obelisk rises behind her, decorated with the arms of the Howe family and military trophies. On a tablet beneath is the inscription:—

'The province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, by an order of the Great and General Court, bearing date Feb. 1, 1759, caused this monument to be erected to the memory of George Augustus Lord Viscount Howe, brigadier-general of His Majesty's forces in America, who was slain July the 6th, 1758, on the march to Ticonderoga, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, in testimony of the sense they had of his services and military virtues; and of the affection their officers, and soldiers bore to his command. He lived respected and beloved. The public regretted his loss—to his family it is irreparable.'"

*Committee of Arrangements.*HENRY WHEATLAND, *Chairman.*

ABNER C. GOODELL, JR.,

WILLIAM SUTTON,

WILLIAM P. UPHAM,

EDWARD S. ATWOOD,

FIELDER ISRAEL,

RICHARD C. MANNING,

THOMAS M. STIMPSON,

DANIEL B. HAGAR,

JAMES KIMBALL,

HENRY L. WILLIAMS,

GEORGE R. EMMERTON,

EDWIN C. BOLLES,

AMOS H. JOHNSON,

THOMAS F. HUNT.

GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, *Secretary.**Choir, under the direction of Mr. B. J. Lang.**Sopranos.*

MISS MARY A. BUSH,  
 MISS GRACE DALTON,  
 MISS CLARA L. EMILIO,  
 MISS MARY S. EMILIO,  
 MRS. A. E. B. GOVEA,  
 MISS NELLIE B. KEHEW,  
 MISS GRACE E. MACHADO,  
 MISS S. ALICE MACHADO,  
 MISS HARRIET K. OSGOOD,  
 MRS. H. W. PUTNAM,  
 MISS HELEN M. SMITH,  
 MISS ROSAMOND SIMONDS,  
 MRS. J. C. TOWNE.

*Altos.*

MISS EMILY W. ARCHER,  
 MRS. A. B. BROWN,  
 MISS E. W. CHADWICK,  
 MISS MARY K. FELT,  
 MRS. C. B. FOWLER,  
 MRS. W. H. KEHEW,  
 MRS. J. H. LEFAVOUR,  
 MISS S. AMY MACHADO,  
 MISS MARGARET M. OSGOOD,  
 MISS C. S. SPILLER.

*Tenor.*

MR. SETH C. BENNETT,  
 MR. CHARLES E. CHUTE,  
 MR. E. V. EMILIO,  
 MR. ANDREW FITZ,  
 MR. D. B. HAGAR,  
 MR. D. B. KIMBALL,  
 MR. T. M. OSBORNE,  
 MR. GEO. M. WHIPPLE.

*Bass.*

MR. FRANK BROWN,  
 MR. S. P. CHASE,  
 MR. ARTHUR A. CLARK,  
 MR. R. B. GIFFORD,  
 MR. W. H. KEHEW,  
 MR. JOHN C. PULSIFER,  
 MR. T. M. STIMPSON,  
 MR. W. H. WHIPPLE.

*List of Persons present at the Lunch.*

- |                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Archer, Charles F. W., Salem.     | Dexter, Mrs. George, Boston.      |
| Atwood, Edward S., Salem.         | Dudley, H. A. S. D., Boston.      |
| Atwood, Mrs. Edward S., Salem.    |                                   |
| Austin, Miss Harriet A., Salem.   | Emmerton, George R., Salem.       |
|                                   | Emmerton, Mrs., Geo. R., Salem.   |
| Bacon, J. P., Boston.             | Endicott, Miss Anna G., Salem.    |
| Bateholder, Henry M., Salem.      | Endicott, Miss Mary C., Salem.    |
| Bodfish, Joshua L., Boston.       | Endicott, John, Beverly.          |
| Bolles, Edwin C., Salem.          | Endicott, Mary Eliz., Beverly.    |
| Bolles, Mrs. Edwin C., Salem.     | Endicott, Rob't Rantoul, Beverly. |
| Bowdoin, Mrs. W. L., Salem.       | Endicott, William, Beverly.       |
| Bowker, Charles, Salem.           | Endicott, William, jr., Boston.   |
| Bowker, George, Salem.            | Endicott, Wm., jr., 2d, Boston.   |
| Bradbury, Jas. W., Augusta, Me.   | Endicott, William, Danvers.       |
| Brooks, Chas. T., Newport, R. I.  | Endicott, William C., Salem.      |
| Brooks, Miss Mary M., Salem.      | Endicott, Mrs. William C., Salem. |
| Brooks, Phillips, Boston.         | Endicott, William C., jr., Salem. |
| Brown, Augustus S., Salem.        |                                   |
|                                   | Fenno, D. Brooks, Boston.         |
| Choate, Charles F., Cambridge.    | Fenno, Miss, Boston.              |
| Choate, Mrs. Chas. F., Cambridge. | Fielden, Francis A., Salem.       |
| Choate, Mrs. George, Cambridge.   | Foote, Caleb, Salem.              |
| Choate, Mrs. George F., Salem.    | Franks, James P., Salem.          |
| Choate, Joseph H., New York.      | Franks, Mrs. James P., Salem.     |
| Churchill, J. W., Andover.        | Frothingham, Rich., Charlestown.  |
| Clarke, Mrs. A. P., Lawrence.     |                                   |
| Clarke, Miss Alice S., Lawrence.  | Gardner, George, Boston.          |
| Cook, Mrs. James P., Salem.       | Gardner, Miss, Boston.            |
| Cook, Miss M. A., Salem.          | Gifford, R. B., Salem.            |
| Curwen, George E., Salem.         | Gifford, Mrs. R. B., Salem.       |
| Curwen, James B., Salem.          | Goldthwaite Willard, Salem.       |
| Curwen, Mrs. James B., Salem.     | Green, Samuel A., Boston.         |
|                                   | Grove, George, London.            |
| Davis, James H., Salem.           |                                   |
| Davis, Mrs. James H., Salem.      | Hagar, D. B., Salem.              |
| Deane, Charles, Cambridge.        | Hagar, Mrs. D. B., Salem.         |
| Dean, John Ward, Boston.          | Harper, Gerald, London.           |
| DeGersdorf, E. B., Boston.        | Harrington, L. B., Salem.         |
| DeGersdorf, Mrs. E. B., Boston.   | Harris, N. B., New York City.     |
| Derby, Miss Lucy, Boston.         | Heard, John, Boston.              |
| Dexter, George, Boston.           | Hill, B. D., Peabody.             |

Hodges, Mary O., Salem.  
 Hodges, N. D. C., Salem.  
 Hodges, Osgood, Salem.  
 Howe, Samuel B., Salem.  
 Howe, Mrs. Samuel B., Salem.  
 Hunt, Sarah E., Salem.  
 Hunt, Mrs. Thomas, Salem.  
 Hunt, T. F., Salem.  
 Huntington, A. L., Salem.  
 Huntington, Miss S. L., Salem.

Israel, Fielder, Salem.  
 Ives, S. B., Salem.  
 Ives, S. B., jr., Salem.  
 Ives, Mrs. S. B., jr., Salem.

Jenkins, Chas. T., Salem.

Ketchum, Silas, Poquonock, Ct.  
 Kimball, James, Salem.  
 Kimball, Mrs. James, Salem.

Lang, B. J., Boston.  
 Lang, Mrs. B. J., Boston.  
 Lee, Miss Harriet R., Salem.  
 Lefavour, J. W., Salem.  
 Lefavour, Mrs. J. W., Salem.  
 Lincoln, Solomon, jr., Salem.

Mack, William, Salem.  
 Manning, Richard C., Salem.  
 Merrill, George E., Salem.  
 Mills, Robert C., Salem.  
 Moore, David, Salem.  
 Moulton, J. T., Lynn.

Nevins, Wm. S., Salem.  
 Nourse, Dorcas C., Salem.

Oliver, Henry K., Salem.

Palfray, Charles W., Salem.  
 Peabody, Alfred, Salem.  
 Peabody, Francis, Danvers.

Peabody, Mrs. Francis, Danvers.  
 Peabody, Francis, jr., Danvers.  
 Peabody, Miss Martha, Salem.  
 Peabody, Miss Fanny E., Danvers.  
 Peabody, George, Salem.  
 Peabody, Mrs. George, Salem.  
 Peabody, Henry W., Salem.  
 Peabody, Mrs. Henry W., Salem.  
 Peabody, S. Endicott, Salem.  
 Peabody, Mrs. S. Endicott, Salem.  
 Peirce, Benjamin, Cambridge.  
 Peirson, Charles L., Boston.  
 Peirson, Mrs. Charles L., Boston.  
 Phippen, George D., Salem.  
 Pickett, John, Beverly.  
 Pickman, Dudley L., Boston.  
 Pickman, Mrs. Wm. D., Boston.  
 Putnam, Alfred P., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Putnam, F. W., Cambridge.  
 Putnam, Mrs. F. W., Cambridge.

Rice, Alexander H., Boston.  
 Robinson, John, Salem.  
 Robinson, Mrs. John, Salem.  
 Rogers, Richard D., Boston.  
 Ropes, Charles A., Salem.  
 Ropes, Mrs. Charles A., Salem.  
 Ropes, Miss Eliza Orne, Salem.  
 Ropes, Miss Mary, Salem.  
 Ropes, Nathaniel, Salem.  
 Ropes, Reuben W., New York.  
 Russell, Samuel H., Boston.

Safford, Mrs. James O., Salem.  
 Saltonstall, Leverett, Boston.  
 Saltonstall, William G., Salem.  
 Saltonstall, Mrs. Wm. G., Salem.  
 Silsbee, Benj. H., Salem.  
 Silsbee, Mrs. Benj. H., Salem.  
 Silsbee, Miss Margaret, Salem.  
 Silsbee, Edward A., Salem.  
 Silsbee, Nathaniel, Boston.  
 Silsbee, Mrs. Nathaniel, Boston.  
 Silver, Peter, Salem.



Simonds, William H., jr., Salem.	Webb, Mrs. Wm. G., Salem.
Simonds, Mrs. Wm. H., jr., Salem.	Webber, Charles H., Salem.
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn, London.	Webster, John, Salem.
Stimpson, Thomas M., Peabody.	West, J. H., Haverhill.
Stone, Mrs. Alfred, Prov., R. I.	West, Mrs. Julia H., Haverhill.
Sullivan, Henry D., Salem.	Wheatland, George, jr., Boston.
	Wheatland, Henry, Salem.
Tuckerman, J. Francis, Salem.	Whipple, George M., Salem.
Tuckerman, Leverett S., Salem.	Whipple, Mrs. George M., Salem.
	Wilder, Marshall P., Boston.
Upham, O. W. H., Salem.	Williams, Henry L., Salem.
Upham, William P., Salem.	Williams, Miss E. D., Salem.
	Williams, Tucker D., Salem.
Very, Jones, Salem.	Winthrop, Robert C., Boston.

---

*Historical Events of Salem, from its Early Settlement to the present time.*<sup>1</sup>

1626. Salem, then called Naumkeag, first settled by Roger Conant, John Woodbury, John Balch, Peter Palfrey, and others.
1628. Sept. 6; Arrival of Capt. John Endicott with a company of about one hundred.
1629. April 30; Capt. Endicott appointed Governor of the Plantation.
1629. June 29; Arrival of Rev. Francis Higginson, Rev. Samuel Skelton, and a company of about three hundred and eighty.
1629. August 6; A church is established, the first organized Congregational Church in the country.
1630. June 12; Arrival of Gov. John Winthrop, with the charter.
1630. August 6; Rev. Mr. Higginson dies, aged 43.
1630. August; Lady Arabella Johnson, a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, dies here.
1631. August; Indian alarm.
1634. August 2; Rev. Mr. Skelton dies.

---

<sup>1</sup> The following list of historical events was prepared for "An Exhibit of Salem," sent to the International Exhibition in 1876 by the Essex Institute. At the request of several friends, it is inserted in this appendix with a few additions. The limits of these pages will not permit more extended notices; it is only a brief compend a few facts gleaned from the records.

1634. The congregation having worshipped from 1629 to the present time in an unfinished building of one story agreed, with Mr. Norton, to build a suitable meeting house, not to cost more than £100.
1635. Oct. 6; Arrival of Hugh Peters.
1636. June; Assembling of the first Quarterly Court.
1639. First records of tanning business. Philemon Dickerson is granted land "to make tan-pits and to dress goat-skins and hides."
1643. May 10; Wenham set off and incorporated.
1645. May 14; Manchester set off and incorporated.
- 1648-9. March 12; Marblehead set off and incorporated.
1650. Sept. 22; Brethren at Bass River, Beverly, have liberty to obtain a minister.
1650. Oct. 18; Topsfield set off and incorporated.
1655. May 17; Burial place laid out at the hill above Francis Law's house.
1657. ———; The Quakers began to arrive, and in 1658 the first law of penalty of death upon them was enacted, and in 1661 eighteen of them were publicly punished in Salem.
1658. June 29; Court punishes people for attending Quaker meeting.
1659. Dec. 23; Rev. Edward Norris dies.
1660. Aug.; Rev. John Higginson ord. minister of the First Church.
1665. March 15; John Endicott dies.
1667. July 4; Dismissal of Brethren from First Church to found a church at Bass River.
1668. Beverly set off and incorporated.
1672. March 22; Permission for ministry at Salem Village.
1674. June 5; Capt. Walter Price dies, aged 61.
1675. Sept. 18; Capt. Thomas Lathrop and seventy men were killed at Bloody Brook (now Deerfield).
1675. Dec. 29; Capt. Joseph Gardner was killed at the Narragansett swamp fight.
1681. June 28; William Hathorne dies, lately, aged 74, having been in the town since 1636.
1685. Jan. 6; Capt. George Curwen dies at 74, who came in 1633, and in 1688, Jan. 20, Hon. William Browne, aged 81, who arrived in 1635; these were the most noted persons in the town.
1689. Nov. 10; Persons dismissed to constitute a Church at Salem Village, now Danvers, where they had preaching years before.
1692. This year is memorable for the prevalence of the witchcraft delusion, twenty persons being tried and executed; though designated "Salem Witchcraft," it had pervaded other places previously to its appearance here.

1697. March 27; Gov. Simon Bradstreet dies.
1698. Feb. 28; Bartholomew Gedney dies, aged 52.
1698. June 28; Several dwellings were burnt on the spot now partly covered by the Essex House, called the Great Fire till that of 1774; damages, £5000.
1706. Sept. 2; First Quarterly Meeting of Friends held in this place.
1708. Dec. 7; Benjamin Browne dies, aged 60; made liberal bequests to schools in Salem and to Harvard College.
1708. Dec. 9; Rev. John Higginson dies, aged 92.
1712. First Grammar School, anciently called a writing school, was established; Nathaniel Higginson, teacher.
1713. April 19; Ann, relict of Gov. Bradstreet, dies, aged 79.
1713. April 24; Benjamin Gerrish, collector of the Port, dies, aged 60.
1713. June 25; Persons dismissed to form a Church in the middle precinct, now Peabody.
1714. May 13; Friends consider the building of a meeting house.
1716. Feb. 14; Hon. Wm. Browne dies in his 78th year, leaving legacies to Harvard College, Salem Grammar Schools.
1718. July 9; Jonathan Corwin dies, aged 78.
1718. Dec. 25; Persons dismissed to form the East Church.
1725. Oct. 17; Major Stephen Sewall dies, aged 68.
1728. June 30; Middleton is incorporated.
1728. Oct. 31; General Court assembles at Salem by order of Gov. Burnett.
1740. March 17; Philip English dies, aged 89.
1740. Sept. 29; Rev. George Whitefield preaches on the Common to about six thousand people.
1744. Bridge built over North River.
1745. Jan. 28; Benjamin Lynde, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court dies, aged 89.
1745. July 17; Timothy Pickering born.
1749. ———; First Fire Engine.
1755. Nov. 18; Great Earthquake.
1760. March 31; Social Library established.
1766. Salem Marine Society instituted.
1767. July 14; Timothy Orne died, aged 50.
1768. April —; First Printing Press, by Samuel Hall.
1772. Aug. 23; The new meeting house for the North Church and Society first opened for public worship.
1773. March 26; Nathaniel Bowditch born.
1773. Aug. 20; Benjamin Pickman dies, aged 66.
1774. Oct. 6; The Great Fire, Rev. Dr. Whitaker's Church, Custom House, eight dwelling houses, fourteen stores, shops, etc., burned.

- 1775. Feb. 26; Col. Leslie's rencontre at North Bridge.
- 1776. Aug. 15; Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the First Church, dies.
- 1777. Feb. 17; John Pickering, celebrated philologist, born.
- 1780. May 19; Dark day.
- 1781. Dec.; Richard Derby, Jr., dies in his 46th year.
- 1781. July 10; Stephen Abbott, the first commander of the Cadets, and other officers are commissioned. First parade of this company in uniform April 19, 1787.
- 1784. June 15; The bark "Light Horse," Capt. Buflinton, cleared for St. Petersburg; first American vessel to trade there. Last arrival at Salem from St. Petersburg—ship "Eclipse," Johnson, master—in September, 1843.
- 1784. Oct. 29; Lafayette visited Salem.
- 1785. Nov. 28; Cleared ship "Grand Turk" Capt. Ebenezer West, by Elias Haskett Derby; first voyage from New England to India and China.
- 1787. May 22; Ship Grand Turk returns from Canton; the first vessel of New England that performed such a voyage.
- 1787. May 23; Artillery make their first public appearance under Zaddock Buflington.
- 1788. Sept. 24; Beverly Bridge opened for travel.
- 1789. Feb; Elias Hasket Derby sent the ship "Astrea", a direct voyage to Canton for the first time.
- 1789. Oct. 29; Washington visited Salem.
- 1789. Dec. 15; First circulating library opened by John Dabney.
- 1792. July 2; Essex Bank, first in Salem, commenced business.
- 1795. Nov. 3; Sch. "Rajah," Capt. Jonathan Carnes, cleared for India, sailed for Sumatra, first vessel, by Jonathan Peele.
- 1796. May 4; W. H. Prescott the historian born.
- 1797. Mar. 9; Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Corporation incorporated.
- 1797. May; Ship "Astrea," Henry Prince, master, entered from Manilla to Elias Hasket Derby; first entry at Salem from Manilla.
- 1798. Apr. 26; Capt. Joseph Ropes in the ship "Recovery" for Mocha; first American vessel to display the stars and stripes in that part of the world.
- 1799. Sept. 8; Elias Hasket Derby dies.
- 1799. Sept. 30; Launched the Frigate Essex, built by the merchants of Salem for the U. S. Government.
- 1799. Oct.; East India Marine Society organized.
- 1799. Dec. 6; Judge Andrew Oliver died, aged 62.
- 1802. The common levelled, fenced, and trees set out.
- 1802. May 10; Ship Minerva, owned by Clifford Crowninshield and Nath'l West, had lately returned from China, the first Salem vessel that had circumnavigated the globe.



- 1803. Mar. 8; Salem Bank incorporated, now Salem National.
- 1803. Sept. 22; Salem Turnpike opened for travel.
- 1804. July 4; Nath'l Hawthorne born.
- 1805. Jan. 1; New South Meeting House dedicated.
- 1805. July 4; Salem Light Infantry first paraded under Captain John Saunders.
- 1807. July 4; Salem Mechanic Light Infantry first paraded under Perley Putnam.
- 1808. May 15; Jacob Crowninshield, M. C., died, aged 38.
- 1810. [March 12; Salem Athenæum incorporated.
- 1810. June 1; Bark "Active," Capt. Wm. P. Richardson, sailed from Salem on the first trading voyage from Salem to the Feejee Islands.
- 1811. June 26; Merchant's Bank incorp. "National," Jan. 9, 1865.
- 1812. Feb. 6; Consecration of Messrs. Judson, Newell, Nott, Hall and Rice as Missionaries to India, in the Tabernacle Church.
- 1812. Feb. 19; Sailing of the Missionaries in the brig Caravan, Augustine Heard commander.
- 1814. July 28; Benjamin Goodhue, U. S. Senator, dies.
- 1814. Oct. 1; Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the North Church, dies, aged 66.
- 1814. Dec. 14; Rev. Daniel Hopkins dies, aged 80.
- 1815. June 17; George Crowninshield died, aged 81.
- 1815. Oct. 14; William Orne died, aged 64.
- 1816. Aug. 22; Great fire on Liberty Street, sixteen buildings destroyed.
- 1816. Nov. 16; Almshouse ready for occupancy.
- 1817. July 4; Simon Forrester dies, aged 69.
- 1817. July 8; President Monroe visits Salem, and was received in the new Town Hall, the first public use of this building.
- 1817. Oct. 1; Salem Charitable Mechanic Association organized.
- 1818. Jan. 29; Salem Savings Bank incorporated.
- 1818. Feb. 16; Essex Agricultural Society organized. Col. Timothy Pickering, first president.
- 1818. Present Custom House built by order of Congress.
- 1819. April 19; Commercial Bank incorp. First National, June, 1864.
- 1820. Feb. 15; Salem Dispensary formed.
- 1821. April 21; Essex Historical Society organized.
- 1821. Nov.; Brig "Thetis," Charles Fobes, master, arrived from Madagascar to N. L. Rogers & Bros.
- 1823. Jan. 31; Exchange Bank incorporated. National, Feb. 18, 1865.
- 1824. Feb. 9; Salem Marine Railway incorporated.
- 1824. Feb. 7; Salem Lead Manufacturing Company incorporated.
- 1824. June 12; Asiatic Bank incorporated. National, Feb. 1, 1865.

- 1824. Aug. 31; Lafayette visits Salem.
- 1825. Nov. 3; William Gray dies at Boston.
- 1826. Lead manufacture commenced in Salem, by Salem Lead Company on present site of Naumkeag Mills.
- 1826. Feb. 15; Essex Marine Railway incorporated.
- 1826. May 8; Mereantile Bank incorporated. National, Jan. 10, 1865.
- 1827. Aug. 11; First vessel to enter at Salem Custom House from Zanzibar; three masted sch. "Spy," Andrew Ward, master, to Nath. L. Rogers & Bros.
- 1827. Nov.; Lectures before the Essex Lodge. The beginning of the present system of Lyceum Lectures.
- 1828. Jan. 24; First Lecture before the Salem Mechanic Association.
- 1828. Aug. 13; Centennial birthday of Dr. E. A. Holyoke.
- 1828. Sept. 18; Essex Historical Society celebrates the bicentennial anniversary of the landing of Endicott.
- 1829. Jan. 29; Col. Timothy Pickering dies.
- 1828. March 31; Dr. E. A. Holyoke dies, aged 100 yrs., 7 mos.
- 1830. Jan. 18; Salem Lyceum organized.
- 1830. Feb. 22; First lecture before the Salem Lyceum, by D. A. White.
- 1830. April 6; Death of Capt. Joseph White.
- 1830. Nov. 24; Thomas Perkins, merchant, died, aged 72.
- 1831. Jan. 19; Lyceum Hall opened.
- 1831. Mar. 17; Naumkeag Bank incorporated. National, Dec., 1864.
- 1831. June 23; Police court established.
- 1832. Ship "Tybee," Capt. Charles Millett, owned by N. L. Rogers & Brothers; first American vessel to enter the ports of Australia.
- 1832. August; Ship "Eclipse," William Johnson, master, consigned to Joseph Peabody; last entry at Salem, direct from Canton.
- 1833. June 26; Visit of President Jackson.
- 1833. Oct. 29; Visit of Henry Clay.
- 1833. Dec. 23; Essex County Natural History Society organized.
- 1836. Feb. 15; The town voted to adopt a city form of Government.
- 1836. March 22; Act to establish the City of Salem passed the Legislature.
- 1836. April 4; City charter accepted; 617 yeas, 185 nays.
- 1836. Apr. 14; Eastern Railroad incorporated.
- 1836. May 9; City Government organized; Leverett Saltonstall, Mayor, John G. King, President of Common Council.
- 1838. March 16; Nathaniel Bowditch died at Boston.
- 1838. May 31; City Hall first used for meetings of the City Council.
- 1838. Aug. 27; Eastern Railroad opened for travel to Boston.
- 1839. Feb. 27; Salem Children's Friend Society organized.
- 1839. Nov. —; Mechanic Hall opened.

1839. Dec. 10; Eastern Railroad Branch from Salem to Marblehead opened.
1839. Dec. 18; Eastern Railroad opened to Ipswich.
1840. Feb. 19; Harmony Grove Cemetery incorporated.
1840. June 14; Harmony Grove Cemetery consecrated.
1840. June 19; Eastern Railroad opened to Newburyport.
1840. Nov. 9; Eastern Railroad opened to the New Hampshire line.
1842. March 21; The stone Court House was first opened. The Court of Common Pleas commenced its session.
1843. Aug. 16; Hon. Benjamin Pickman died, aged 80.
1844. Jan. 5; Joseph Peabody died, aged 86.
1844. Dec. 18; Great fire on Front street.
1845. May 8; Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, first Mayor of Salem, died, aged 62.
1845. Sept. 10; Joseph Story, Justice U. S. Supreme Court, died at Cambridge, aged 66.
1846. May 5; Hon. John Pickering died at Boston, aged 69.
1846. Aug. 31; Salem Academy of Music organized.
1846. Oct. 22; Ichabod Tucker died, aged 81.
1846. Nov.; Brig "Lucilla," D. Marshall, master, to Tucker Daland; last entry at Salem from Sumatra.
1846. Nov. 4; Hon. Dudley L. Pickman died, aged 67.
1847. Feb. 8; Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company commenced weaving.
1847. May —; Foundations laid for stone depot of Eastern Railroad.
1847. May 31; First parade of the City Guards under Capt. R. H. Far-  
rant.
1847. July 5; James K. Polk passed through Salem.
1847. July 30; Benjamin Merrill, a distinguished lawyer, died, aged 63.
1848. Feb. 11; Essex Institute incorporated.
1848. Sept. 5; Essex Railroad opened to Lawrence.
1848. Oct. 27; Brig "Mary & Ellen," owned by S. C. Phillips, Capt. J. H. Eagleston, cleared for the Sandwich Isles, via California; first vessel from Massachusetts after the gold discovery.
1849. June 12; First field meeting of Essex Institute at Danvers.
1849. Sept. 24; First Exhibition of Salem Charitable Mechanic Association.
1849. Sept. 25; Philharmonic Society organized.
1850. Aug. 1; Salem & Lowell Railroad opened.
1850. Sept. —; South Reading Branch Railroad opened.
1850. April 4; Salem Gas Light Co. organized.
1850. Dec. 17; The stores were lighted with gas for the first time.
1850. July 14; Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, U. S. Senator, died, aged 77 years.

1851. Feb. 3; Benjamin W. Crowninshield, M. C. and U. S. Sec. Navy, died in Boston, aged 79.
1851. Dec. 19; Nathaniel West, merchant, died, aged 96 years.
1852. Feb. 22; Joseph E. Sprague, for many years sheriff of Essex, died aged 70.
1853. July 3; Hon. Samuel Putnam died at Somerville, aged 85.
1854. May 15; Caroline Plummer died, aged 74.
1854. Sept. 14; Salem State Normal School dedicated. Address by Hon. G. S. Boutwell. R. Edwards, Principal.
1855. Mar. 9; Salem Five Cents Savings Bank incorporated.
1855. Nov.; Bark "Witch," consigned to Edward D. Kimball; last entry at Salem from Batavia.
1856. March 18; Salem Classical and High School dedicated. Address by H. K. Oliver.
1857. June 26; Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, member of Congress, second Mayor of Salem, died, a victim to a steamboat disaster on the St. Lawrence River, aged 56.
1857. July 26; Hon. John Glen King died, aged 70.
1857. Oct. 6; Plummer Hall dedicated. Address by Rev. J. M. Hop-  
pin.
1858. July; Bark "Dragon," Thomas C. Dunn, master, entered from Manilla, consigned to Benj. A. West; last entry at Salem from Manilla.
1859. Jan. 28; William H. Prescott, the historian, died at Boston, aged 62.
1859. June 8; Mansion House fire.
1860. Oct. 21; Franklin Building fire.
1860. Sept. 4; Fair of the Essex Institute opened in Mechanic Hall.
1861. March 29; Hon. Daniel A. White, first President of Essex In-  
stitute, died, aged 85.
1861. April 18; Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Arthur F. Devereux, left Salem for Washington. (Three days after Pres. Lincoln's Proclamation.) 8th Regt.
1861. April 19; City Government of Salem appropriated \$15,000 for the benefit of families of Salem men enlisting for the war. (Other appropriations were subsequently made.)
1861. April 20; Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Capt. Geo. H. Pier-  
son, and Salem City Guards, Capt. Henry Danforth, left Salem for Washington; joining the 5th Regt., M. V.
1861. May 10; Field Hospital Corps raised by Rev. G. D. Wildes, D.D. This corps was raised in Salem and vicinity, and composed of sixty volunteers. It was the first effort for an ambulance department in the army.
1861. May 10; Fitzgerald Guards, Capt. Edward Fitzgerald left for camp with the 9th Reg.



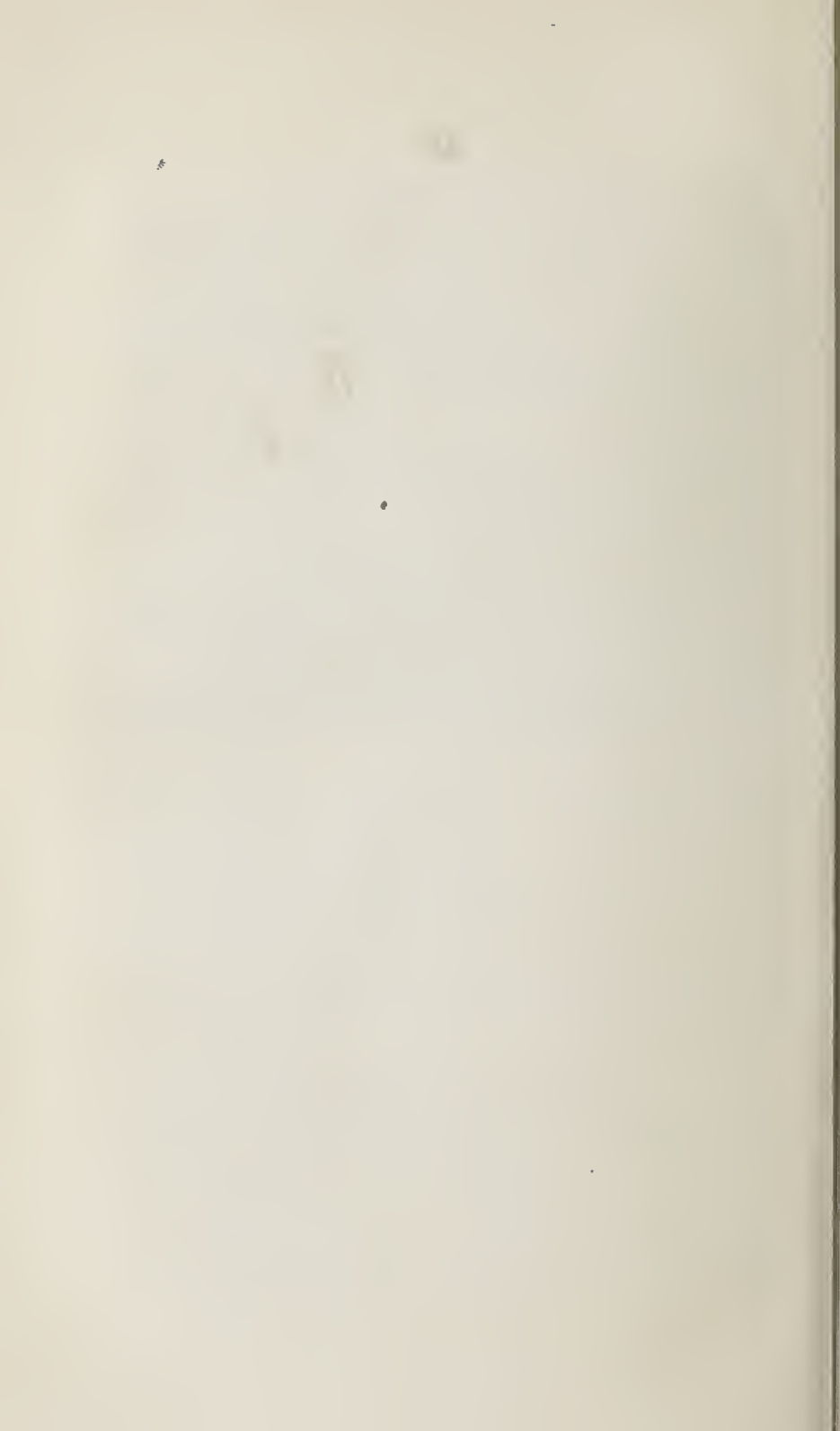
- 1861. May 14; The Andrew Light Guard, Company C., 2nd Regt., Capt. William Cogswell, left Salem to join the Regt.
- 1861. July 22; Essex Cadets (company raised by A. Parker Brown), Capt. Seth S. Buxton, left Salem.
- 1861. Sept. 3; First company of sharpshooters (unattached), left the State for Washington. This company was armed with telescopic rifles.
- 1861. Sept. 4; Company A, 23d Mass. Vols., Capt. Ethan A. P. Brewster, left Salem for camp in Lynnfield.
- 1861. Sept. 7; Company under Capt. John F. Devereux left Salem for camp.
- 1861. Sept. 30; Salem Union Drill Club, Capt. George M. Whipple, votes to enlist for the war. Oct. 18 the company joined the 23d Regt. (Co. F) in camp at Lynnfield.
- 1861. Oct. 8; Second company of sharpshooters, Capt. E. Wentworth, attached to the 22d Reg., left for the front.
- 1861. Oct. 31; 23d Regt., Col. John Kurtz, marched from camp at Lynnfield to Salem; were reviewed on the Common by the City Government; collation served; the Regiment marched back to camp in the afternoon.
- 1861. Nov. 15; Co. H, 19th Reg., Capt. C. U. Devereux, commissioned (S. L. I.).
- 1861. Nov. 20; Salem Artillery (4th Battery) Capt. C. H. Manning, left the State.
- 1861. Dec. 9; Capt. John Daland's and Capt. Geo. F. Austin's companies, left the State for the front; both were in the 24th Reg., Col. Stevenson.
- 1861. Dec. 13; Salem Light Infantry under Capt. Chas. U. Devereux, left for the seat of war.
- 1861. Dec. —; Old Ladies' Home opened.
- 1862. March 8; Funeral of Gen. F. W. Lander. Address by Rev. G. W. Briggs in the South Church.
- 1862. March 21; Funeral of Lieut. Col. Henry Merritt, 23rd Reg. Mass. Vol.
- 1862. March 26; Fire Browne's Block, 226 Essex street.
- 1862. May 26; Second company of Cadets, Maj. John L. Marks, mustered for garrison duty in the forts of Boston Harbor.
- 1862. Aug. 22; Capt. S. C. Oliver's company in 35th Reg. left the State.
- 1862. Sept. 8; 40th Reg., Lieut. Col. J. A. Dalton, left the State for Washington.
- 1862. Sept. 8; Co. B, 40th Reg., Capt. D. H. Johnson, left camp for Washington.
- 1862. Sept. 8; Salem City Guards, 40th Reg., Capt. H. Danforth, left the State.

- 1862. Sept. 8; Company under Capt. R. Skinner, jr. (40th Reg.), left the State.
- 1862. Oct. 4; Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association organized.
- 1862. Oct. 22; 5th Reg., Col. Geo. H. Pierson, left Boston for Newbern, N. C. (nine month's service).
- 1862. Nov. 19; Co. A, 50th Reg., Capt. Geo. D. Putnam, left the State for Department of the Gulf. (Nine month's service.)
- 1862. Dec. 21; Co. F, 11th Reg., Capt. J. F. Devereux, commissioned.
- 1862. Dec. 27; Co. E, 48th Reg., Capt. Geo. Wheatland, jr., left the State for Department of the Gulf.
- 1863. Jan. 25; New Jerusalem Church formed in Salem, Rev. T. W. Hayward, pastor.
- 1863. March 19; Salem Union League formed, Rev. Geo. W. Briggs, president.
- 1863. March 31; David Pingree, sixth Mayor of Salem, died.
- 1863. July 8; Horse cars commenced to run between Salem and South Danvers.
- 1863. July 10; Drafting commenced in Salem at Lyceum, Hall under direction of Capt. D. H. Johnson, provost marshal.
- 1863. Oct. 28; Horse cars to Beverly.
- 1863. Nov. 16. 12th unattached company of Heavy Artillery, Capt. J. M. Richardson, occupied the forts on Salem Neck.
- 1864. Horse cars to South Salem.
- 1864. May 12; Salem Light Infantry, Capt. R. W. Reeves, left Salem for one hundred days garrison duty.
- 1864. May 13; Act passed by Massachusetts Legislature authorizing the city to take water from Wenham Pond or the aqueduct sources.
- 1864. May 19; Nathaniel Hawthorne died at Plymouth, N. H., aged 60.
- 1864. June 23; Company of Heavy Artillery, Capt. Joseph M. Parsons, left camp for Washington.
- 1864. July 28; 5th Reg., Col. Geo. H. Pierson, left the State for one hundred days duty.
- 1864. Sept. 22; Salem Freedmen's Aid Society formed; president, Alpheus Crosby.
- 1864. Dec. 5; Act of Legislature on the water question accepted by the people; yes, 1623 votes; no, 151.
- 1865. May 22; City Council of Salem passes an ordinance authorizing the Commissioners to commence operations on the Water Works.
- 1866. May 14; Lynde Block destroyed by fire.
- 1867. March 2; Peabody Academy of Science organized.
- 1867. Oct. 31; Francis Peabody, third President of the Essex Institute, died, aged 66.

1867. Nov. 15; Phil. H. Sheridan, Post 34, Grand Army of the Republic, chartered.
1868. April 15; Commenced laying the distribution pipes of Water Works.
1868. Oct. 9; Reservoir on Chipman Hill in Beverly completed.
1868. Oct. 30; John A. Andrew died.
1868. Nov. 17; Salem Oratorio Society organized.
1868. Dec. 25; Water in every part of the city for hydrants.
1869. Feb. 1; First Public Performance of Salem Oratorio Society, "Haydn's Creation."
1869. Feb. 8; Joseph Andrews, ninth Mayor of Salem, died.
1869. April 21; Salem Fraternity rooms opened in Downing Block.
1869. June 4; Horse Cars commenced running to North Salem.
1869. Aug. 19; American Association for the Advancement of Science commenced its session in Salem. Museum of Peabody Academy of Science dedicated.
1869. Nov. 4; George Peabody died at London, aged 74.
1869. Nov. 6; Tolls on Salem Turnpike and Chelsea Bridge abolished, henceforth a free public highway.
1870. Feb. 8; Funeral of George Peabody at Peabody; his remains deposited in Harmony Grove Cemetery.
1870. May 1; Last entry from Zanzibar; bark "Glide" to John Bertram.
1870. Oct. 31; Fair of the Essex Institute and Salem Oratorio Society commenced in Mechanic Hall; first occupancy since the enlargement and alteration.
1870. Sept. 23; Plummer Farm School on Winter Island opened.
1870. Sept. 5; Asahel Huntington, eighth Mayor of Salem and second President of Essex Institute, died, aged 70.
1870. Oct. 22; First lecture before the Salem Fraternity, by H. K. Oliver.
1871. April 21; semi-centennial anniversary of the Essex Historical Society; noticed by the Essex Institute; address by A. C. Goodell, jr.
1871. Oct. 3; The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions commenced its sessions in Salem.
1873. Feb. 19; Corporators of the Salem Hospital organized.
1873. Mar. 5; Twenty-fifth anniversary of the Essex Institute noticed.
1873. July; Last entry from West Coast of Africa, Brig Ann Elizabeth from Sierra Leone, to Charles Hoffman.
1873. Dec. 16; One hundredth anniversary of the destruction of the Tea in Boston Harbor, commemorated by the Essex Institute; Hon. James Kimball delivered an address.
1874. June 29; Hon. Joseph S. Cabot, fourth Mayor of Salem, died, aged 78.

- 1874. Oct. 1; First Patient received in Salem Hospital.
- 1874. Oct. 5; Centennial Anniversary of the Meeting of the Provincial Legislature in Salem, Oct. 5, 1774, noticed by the Essex Institute; A. C. Goodell, jr., Esq., delivered an address.
- 1875. Feb. 8; Centennial Anniversary of Leslie's Retreat at North Bridge, Salem, noticed by the city authorities; addresses by the Mayor, Hon. G. B. Loring and Rev. E. B. Willson.
- 1875. March 25; Holly Tree Inn opened.
- 1875. June 14; Hon. Charles W. Upham, seventh Mayor of Salem, died, aged 73.
- 1875. Dec. —; Exhibition of Antique Furniture, etc., at Plummer Hall, by Ladies' Centennial Committee.
- 1876. Apr. 19; Centennial Ball at Mechanic Hall given by Ladies' Centennial Committee.
- 1876. May 8; Dedication of the City Hall extension.
- 1877. Mar. 21; Last entry from Cayenne, and close of the foreign trade of Salem; sch. "Mattie F." to C. E. & B. H. Fabens.
- 1877. Sept. 13; Salem Old Men's Home opened, admitted first inmates.
- 1877. Dec. 12; Salem Old Men's Home incorporated.
- 1878. Sept. 18; Commemorative Exercises at Mechanic Hall, by the Essex Institute, on the 250th anniversary of the landing of John Endicott at Salem.





# INDEX OF NAMES.

Abbot, 293.  
 Abbott, 315.  
 Adams, 88, 117, 153, 159, 161, 285, 298.  
 Ager, 76.  
 Alderman, 73.  
 Allen, 66, 73, 76, 77, 82, 137, 285.  
 Allyn, 41, 42.  
 Allyn, 88.  
 Anderson, 38, 40, 41.  
 Andrew, 29, 68, 83, 87, 322.  
 Andrews, 322.  
 Andros, 279.  
 Anthrop, 74.  
 Antru, 73.  
 Antrum, 73.  
 Appleton, 32, 33, 70, 284, 287, 289, 291, 300, 303.  
 Archer, 63, 67, 68, 73, 81, 84, 90, 94, 96, 98, 99, 309, 310.  
 Arnold, 164.  
 Ashton, 300.  
 Atkinson, 304.  
 Atwood, 181, 309, 310.  
 Austin, 310, 320.  
 Avery, 76.  
 Babbidge, 93, 94, 97.  
 Bache, 152, 153.  
 Bacheider, 73.  
 Bachilor, 77.  
 Brackenbury, 74.  
 Backer, 97.  
 Bacon, 78, 84, 245, 250, 310.  
 Baggerly, 74.  
 Bailey, 14, 21, 293, 298.  
 Bailly, 14.  
 Balch, 87, 145, 146, 147, 312.  
 Baldwin, 78.  
 Ballard, 65.  
 Bancroft, 130, 277.  
 Banks, 76.  
 Banks, 77.  
 Bann, 73.  
 Baptiste, 92.  
 Barker, 17, 92.  
 Barlow, 298.  
 Barnard, 71, 315, 316.  
 Barr, 69.  
 Barrett, 302.  
 Barstow, 161, 288, 300.  
 Bartholomew, 73.  
 Bartlett, 293, 298.  
 Barton, 63, 67.  
 Batchelder, 73, 310.  
 Bates, 298.  
 Batter, 84.  
 Battin, 80.  
 Batton, 67.  
 Bavage, 78.  
 Bayley, 14, 296.  
 Beal, 82.  
 Beans, 65.  
 Becket, 89, 92, 98, 100, 285.  
 Beckett, 63.

Beckford, 296.  
 Beckinghams, 5.  
 Bedney, 200.  
 Bennet, 14.  
 Bennett, 14, 80, 309.  
 Bentley, 86, 131, 202, 205, 206, 209, 210, 211.  
 Bertram, 178, 307, 308, 322.  
 Bezoill, 96.  
 Blackleach, 77.  
 Blackleech, 76.  
 Blanchard, 37.  
 Blaney, 66.  
 Blodgette, 14.  
 Blunt, 8.  
 Blyth, 66, 80.  
 Boardman, 88, 285, 301.  
 Bodfish, 310.  
 Bolles, 118, 151, 297, 309, 310.  
 Booth, 78.  
 Boots, 68.  
 Bourne, 76.  
 Boutwell, 319.  
 Bowdich, 65.  
 Bowdish, 83.  
 Bowditch, 88, 125, 131, 152, 179, 222, 301, 303, 314, 317.  
 Bowdoin, 310.  
 Bowker, 310.  
 Bownd, 73, 82.  
 Bowrne, 82.  
 Boynton, 14, 15.  
 Bradbury, 291, 310.  
 Bradford, 15, 32, 42, 259, 270, 271.  
 Bradstreet, 15, 16, 279, 314.  
 Bray, 90.  
 Brayne, 74, 75.  
 Brazer, 223, 284, 287, 289, 297, 302.  
 Brewster, 320.  
 Briggs, 100, 288, 320, 321.  
 Broadstreet, 78.  
 Brocas, 5.  
 Brodstreet, 15.  
 Broke, 2.  
 Brooks, 108, 172, 195, 310.  
 Brown, 67, 77, 79, 83, 91, 173, 297, 305, 307, 309, 310, 320.  
 Browne, 73, 75, 87, 100, 156, 269, 272, 313, 314.  
 Browning, 73, 77.  
 Bufflington, 315.  
 Buffum, 214.  
 Bufinton, 63.  
 Bulfinch, 76.  
 Bulfinch, 76.  
 Bullock, 79.  
 Burchall, 73.  
 Burdsall, 73.  
 Burke, 192.  
 Burley, 294.  
 Burnett, 314.  
 Burnham, 291.  
 Burpe, 16.  
 Burpee, 16.  
 Burpey, 16.

- Burpy, 16.  
 Burrill, 100.  
 Burroughs, 86.  
 Bush, 83, 309.  
 Butler, 8, 69.  
 Buxton, 320.  
 Cabbot, 65.  
 Cabot, 37, 44, 53, 54, 58, 59, 60, 94, 137, 292, 300, 304, 322.  
 Caldwell, 98.  
 Calery, 5.  
 Call, 304.  
 Calley, 307.  
 Calvin, 250, 272.  
 Candish, 78, 83.  
 Cane, 88.  
 Carlton, 173.  
 Carnes, 315.  
 Carrill, 66.  
 Carroll, 98, 100.  
 Cassell, 113.  
 Cave, 294.  
 Chadwick, 309.  
 Chalmer, 268.  
 Chandler, 42, 290.  
 Channing, 299.  
 Chaplin, 78.  
 Chase, 309.  
 Channey, 301.  
 Chevalier, 97.  
 Cheever, 85.  
 Cheevers, 77, 82.  
 Chever, 66.  
 Chevers, 84.  
 Chichester, 81.  
 Child, 42.  
 Chipman, 98, 307.  
 Choate, 17, 117, 125, 161, 165, 166, 167, 173, 223, 250, 286, 288, 294, 310.  
 Chubb, 88, 93.  
 Churchill, 110, 153, 310.  
 Chute, 309.  
 Clapp, 298.  
 Clarencieux, 3.  
 Clark, 14, 17, 18, 20, 30, 137, 309.  
 Clarke, 35, 38, 39, 90, 301, 310.  
 Clay, 162, 317.  
 Cleveland, 301.  
 Clerk, 73.  
 Clifford, 285.  
 Clois, 77.  
 Clough, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69.  
 Cloutman, 68, 92, 100.  
 Coburn, 78.  
 Cockerill, 79.  
 Coddington, 193.  
 Codnam, 82.  
 Codrington, 8.  
 Cogswell, 17, 320.  
 Coke, 277.  
 Cole, 79.  
 Collee, 5.  
 Collings, 68.  
 Collins, 78, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 98.  
 Colman, 137, 298, 302.  
 Conant, 78, 114, 129, 145, 146, 147, 168, 169, 170, 207, 211, 212, 219, 254, 256, 312.  
 Concklin, 76.  
 Concklyne, 76.  
 Cook, 76, 79, 310.  
 Cooke, 76.  
 Cooper, 76.  
 Cotton, 149.  
 Corwin, 77, 314.  
 Corwithy, 81.  
 Cox, 88, 98.  
 Cradock, 129, 156, 220, 260, 261, 268, 269, 275, 274.  
 Cram, 68.  
 Crandall, 100.  
 Creci, 17.  
 Cressey, 17.  
 Cressey, 17.  
 Cromwell, 3, 81, 246, 247, 278, 279.  
 Cronenshilt, 285.  
 Crosby, 15, 28, 321.  
 Crowell, 65.  
 Crowninshield, 64, 98, 158, 159, 161, 223, 285, 286, 288, 304, 306, 315, 316, 319.  
 Cruff, 84.  
 Cummins, 80, 286, 294, 295.  
 Curtis, 99, 298.  
 Curwen, 72, 304, 310, 313.  
 Curwithy, 77.  
 Cushing, 295, 304.  
 Cutler, 286, 298.  
 Cutts, 172.  
 Dabney, 315.  
 Daland, 318, 320.  
 Dalton, 309, 320.  
 Dana, 293.  
 Dane, 117, 222, 291, 292.  
 Danforth, 319, 320.  
 Daniell, 83.  
 Daniels, 87.  
 Darby, 83.  
 Darley, 220.  
 Datten, 84.  
 Davenport, 76.  
 Davis, 17, 43, 292, 302, 310.  
 Day, 83.  
 Deadman, 80.  
 Dean, 82, 284, 310.  
 Deane, 51, 127, 268, 310.  
 Deblois, 296, 298.  
 DeGersdorf, 310.  
 Delands, 69.  
 Dennis, 78.  
 Derby, 79, 92, 95, 130, 137, 157, 176, 177, 198, 202, 213, 223, 285, 286, 306, 307, 310, 315.  
 Despencer, 4, 5.  
 Devereux, 304, 319, 320, 321.  
 Devinish, 76.  
 Dexter, 298, 310.  
 Diamond, 91.  
 Dickerson, 76, 313.  
 Dickinson, 17, 20.  
 Digweed, 74.  
 Diman, 88.  
 Dodge, 76, 81, 137, 287, 301, 302, 304.  
 Dolliver, 200.  
 Dorrel, 95.  
 Douglass, 84.  
 Doughton, 77.  
 Dove, 82.  
 Downes, 57.  
 Downing, 76, 123, 173.  
 Dowse, 67.  
 Dresser, 17, 19.  
 Duckinfield, 69.  
 Dudley, 129, 149, 269, 274, 279, 303, 310.

- Dummer, 22, 32.  
 Dunean, 296.  
 Dunlap, 86.  
 Dunn, 319.  
 Dutch, 200.  
 Dutton, 37.  
 Dwire, 87.  
 Dyer, 86.  
  
 Eagleston, 318.  
 Eastwick, 76.  
 Eaton, 297.  
 Edey, 90, 93.  
 Edget, 89.  
 Edwards, 74, 76, 91, 319.  
 Elerson, 69.  
 Elford, 74.  
 Elkins, 83, 84, 85, 88, 289, 303.  
 Ellerd, 74.  
 Ellis, 78, 290.  
 Ellison, 80.  
 Elsey, 83.  
 Elson, 79.  
 Elsworth, 18.  
 Elwell, 76.  
 Emerson, 83, 297.  
 Emerton, 80.  
 Emilio, 309.  
 Emmerton, 70, 309, 310.  
 Endeoot, 78.  
 Endeocott, 76.  
 Endicott, 91, 101, 103, 110, 113, 114, 127,  
 129, 130, 131, 136, 138, 139, 140, 144, 145,  
 146, 147, 148, 150, 156, 157, 165, 166, 167,  
 169, 170, 173, 174, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190,  
 191, 193, 194, 207, 211, 212, 219, 243, 247,  
 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259,  
 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269,  
 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279,  
 283, 295, 302, 310, 311, 312, 313, 317.  
 English, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 95, 314.  
 Eks, 78.  
 Estes, 79.  
 Eston, 7, 8.  
 Everett, 115, 127, 159.  
 Evoy, 91, 94, 95.  
  
 Fabens, 323.  
 Fabins, 84.  
 Fairfield, 93, 95, 100.  
 Fairservice, 80.  
 Farley, 304.  
 Farnham, 288.  
 Farrant, 318.  
 Farrar, 115.  
 Feild, 76.  
 Felmingame, 76.  
 Felt, 70, 71, 75, 83, 172, 277, 298, 309.  
 Felton, 73, 80.  
 Fenno, 310.  
 Fermaies, 76.  
 Fermayes, 76.  
 Fielden, 310.  
 Fisher, 299.  
 Fisk, 84.  
 Fiske, 72, 73, 74, 76.  
 Fitch, 220.  
 Fits, 78, 79.  
 Fitz, 309.  
 Fitzgerald, 319.  
 Flag, 99.  
  
 Flint, 32, 52, 79, 84, 92, 137, 223, 286, 289,  
 298.  
 Foards, 67.  
 Fobes, 316.  
 Fogge, 76.  
 Foot, 69, 81, 82, 98.  
 Foote, 180, 310.  
 Forbes, 88.  
 Force, 255, 258.  
 Forrester, 288, 316.  
 Foster, 83, 84, 94, 286.  
 Fowler, 309.  
 Foy, 192.  
 Foye, 93.  
 Francis, 42.  
 Franklin, 152, 294.  
 Franks, 310.  
 Frazer, 18.  
 Freeman, 298.  
 Freestone, 83.  
 Frothingham, 310.  
 Frye, 201.  
 Fuller, 73, 259, 270, 299.  
 Furlong, 89.  
 Furnex, 84.  
  
 Gafford, 73.  
 Gage, 18, 22, 30.  
 Gahman, 80.  
 Gardiner, 84.  
 Gardinr, 65.  
 Gardner, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 74, 87, 306, 310,  
 313.  
 Garford, 73, 76.  
 Gaveatt, 67.  
 Gavet, 63, 69, 78.  
 Gavets, 68.  
 Gavett, 66, 69.  
 Gayton, 88, 98, 295.  
 Gedney, 314.  
 Gerrish, 314.  
 Gibbs, 288, 302.  
 Gibson, 18.  
 Gidney, 78, 83.  
 Gidny, 83.  
 Gifford, 204, 309, 310.  
 Giles, 77.  
 Gilman, 99, 294, 302.  
 Gilmore, 90.  
 Glover, 64, 76, 80, 84.  
 Goffe, 220.  
 Goldthwaite, 84, 310.  
 Goldthwayt, 74.  
 Goldwhatye, 73.  
 Golt, 82.  
 Goltswrite, 73.  
 Goodale, 80.  
 Goodell, 103, 309, 322, 323.  
 Goodhue, 80, 153, 305, 316.  
 Gooll, 291, 300.  
 Goose, 73.  
 Got, 77.  
 Gott, 74, 271.  
 Govea, 309.  
 Goyte, 76.  
 Grafton, 73, 74, 77.  
 Grant, 67, 68, 87, 88, 91.  
 Graves, 76.  
 Gray, 99, 130, 144, 177, 178, 223, 269, 277,  
 307, 317.  
 Green, 32, 98, 310.  
 Greenleaf, 284.



- Griffis, 84.  
 Grigsby, 188.  
 Grinslett, 79.  
 Grose, 73.  
 Grove, 310.  
 Guild, 297.  
 Gunnison, 99.  
 Gunter, 89.  
 Guteh, 76.  
  
 Hacker, 201.  
 Hadlock, 78, 83.  
 Hagar, 309, 310.  
 Hains, 83.  
 Hale, 18, 28.  
 Hall, 314, 316.  
 Hammond, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22.  
 Hannon, 86.  
 Harbert, 76.  
 Hardy, 73, 82, 286, 305.  
 Harnett, 76.  
 Harper, 310.  
 Harrington, 100, 310.  
 Harris, 16, 19, 27, 82, 199, 299, 302, 310.  
 Hart, 19, 74, 298.  
 Hartwell, 79.  
 Harvey, 83.  
 Haseltine, 19.  
 Hasket, 83, 286.  
 Haskett, 176, 306.  
 Hathorne, 73, 76, 98, 206, 288, 313.  
 Haven, 254.  
 Hawkins, 90.  
 Hawthorne, 131, 142, 174, 223, 316, 321.  
 Haynes, 287, 292.  
 Hayward, 321.  
 Hazen, 25, 30.  
 Heard, 310, 316.  
 Hemans, 110.  
 Henfield, 84.  
 Henly, 82.  
 Herriek, 94.  
 Hervey, 3.  
 Hewes, 290.  
 Hibbert, 21, 22.  
 Hicks, 79.  
 Hidden, 20.  
 Hide, 8.  
 Higgeson, 76.  
 Higginson, 38, 46, 66, 71, 77, 78, 115, 129,  
 146, 148, 164, 174, 207, 220, 251, 258, 260,  
 263, 264, 268, 269, 270, 271, 274, 312, 313,  
 314.  
 Hildesley, 8.  
 Hill, 108, 310.  
 Hilliard, 72.  
 Hinds, 73.  
 Hinds, 73.  
 Hirst, 83.  
 Hobbs, 69.  
 Hobson, 18, 19.  
 Hodges, 87, 93, 94, 285, 301, 306, 311.  
 Hodgkins, 20.  
 Hoffman, 137, 322.  
 Hogen, 64.  
 Holgrove, 76.  
 Hollinwood, 81.  
 Holm, 76.  
 Holman, 63, 303.  
 Holme, 74.  
 Holmes, 74, 76, 159, 194, 290, 308.  
  
 Holyoke, 115, 127, 152, 187, 202, 222, 284,  
 299, 305, 317.  
 Hood, 173.  
 Hooker, 250.  
 Hooper, 287.  
 Hopcott, 76.  
 Hopkins, 297, 316.  
 Hopkinson, 16, 19, 20, 27, 30.  
 Hoppin, 319.  
 Horne, 81.  
 Horton, 87.  
 Hoskins, 20.  
 Hosmer, 94.  
 Houghton, 37, 80.  
 Howard, 78, 302.  
 Howe, 79, 308, 311.  
 Howes, 269, 294.  
 Hubbard, 211, 254, 271, 300.  
 Huger, 297.  
 Humber, 77.  
 Humphreys, 254.  
 Humphry, 73.  
 Hunt, 78, 296, 307, 309, 311.  
 Huntington, 44, 295, 296, 311, 322.  
 Hurd, 287.  
 Hutchinson, 51, 99, 257, 268, 269, 278.  
  
 Ingalls, 69, 79, 287.  
 Ingersol, 84, 85.  
 Ingersoll, 64, 76, 81, 301.  
 Ingols, 84, 85.  
 Israel, 163, 164, 309, 311.  
 Ives, 137, 197, 311.  
  
 Jackson, 37, 43, 54, 300, 317.  
 Jacques, 199.  
 Jaquish, 199.  
 Jefferson, 158, 159, 160, 306.  
 Jeffry, 301, 306.  
 Jencks, 136.  
 Jenkins, 311.  
 Jenks, 302.  
 Jennison, 13.  
 Jewett, 20, 21.  
 Jewett, 14, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 32.  
 Johnson, 23, 149, 220, 274, 309, 312, 315,  
 317, 320, 321.  
 Jones, 298.  
 Jonson, 23.  
 Joseph, 200.  
 Judson, 316.  
 Juett, 20.  
  
 Kehew, 309.  
 Keisar, 78.  
 Kelly, 76.  
 Kenning, 81.  
 Ketchum, 311.  
 Kibbens, 78.  
 Kilborn, 23, 24.  
 Kimball, 63, 64, 103, 309, 311, 319, 322.  
 King, 64, 66, 95, 117, 193, 223, 289, 294, 296,  
 304, 317, 319.  
 Kippins, 82.  
 Kirkland, 57.  
 Kitchin, 75.  
 Kittredge, 294.  
 Knap, 79.  
 Knight, 307.  
 Kurtz, 320.

- Lafayette, 317.  
 Laiten, 24.  
 Lakeman, 80.  
 Lambert, 22, 24, 29, 86, 87, 89, 96.  
 Lancaster, 24.  
 Lander, 125, 291, 320.  
 Lane, 96, 100.  
 Lang, 63, 80, 105, 200, 309, 311.  
 Langden, 80.  
 Larrabee, 100.  
 Laskin, 84.  
 Lathrop, 313.  
 Law, 21, 313.  
 Lawrence, 300.  
 Leads, 78.  
 Leaver, 21.  
 Leavitt, 292, 303.  
 Lechmere, 52.  
 Lee, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45,  
 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 60, 300, 311.  
 Lefavour, 309, 311.  
 Lefavre, 89.  
 Legro, 84.  
 Legroe, 84.  
 Legros, 308.  
 Lemon, 74.  
 Leslie, 171, 315, 323.  
 Leverett, 292, 304.  
 Lewis, 86.  
 Light, 22.  
 Lilley, 64.  
 Lincoln, 115, 299, 311, 319.  
 Lister, 64.  
 Liszt, 173.  
 Lodge, 54.  
 Lord, 74, 295, 296.  
 Loring, 137, 155, 283, 323.  
 Lorthop, 73, 77.  
 Louvriere, 200.  
 Lovett, 38.  
 Lowell, 58.  
 Lows, 67.  
 Lufkins, 90.  
 Luseomb, 79, 84.  
 Luther, 272.  
 Lynde, 220, 283, 314.  
  
 Machado, 309.  
 Mac Intire, 308.  
 Mack, 89, 311.  
 Mackallam, 78.  
 Madison, 117, 161.  
 Manning, 25, 69, 93, 136, 157, 285, 299, 309,  
 311, 320.  
 Mansfield, 186.  
 Marks, 320.  
 Marritt, 74, 76.  
 Marsh, 83, 85.  
 Marshal, 74.  
 Marshall, 73, 74, 76, 79, 318.  
 Marston, 78, 79, 85.  
 Marstone, 76, 81.  
 Martineau, 175.  
 Maseol, 78.  
 Maseoll, 64, 96.  
 Mash, 79.  
 Mason, 94, 95, 97, 303.  
 Maston, 82, 83.  
 Masnry, 67, 86, 87, 95, 303.  
 Mather, 170, 211.  
 Maurie, 73.  
  
 Maury, 76.  
 Maurye, 76.  
 Maverick, 73.  
 Mayberry, 94.  
 Maynwarin, 8.  
 McGillechrist, 69.  
 McKeen, 38.  
 Meachum, 80, 298, 305.  
 Mead, 288.  
 Mendelsohn, 173.  
 Merrick, 43.  
 Merrill, 117, 288, 292, 293, 294, 311, 318.  
 Merritt, 320.  
 Messinger, 297.  
 Micklefield, 200.  
 Mighill, 14, 23, 25, 28.  
 Miller, 284.  
 Millet, 80, 86, 87, 89, 90, 94, 97, 308.  
 Millett, 317.  
 Mills, 105, 107, 111, 114, 311.  
 Milton, 249.  
 Misservy, 83.  
 Missud, 113.  
 Monarch, 200.  
 Monroe, 117, 316.  
 Montague, 5, 76.  
 Montgomery, 79.  
 Moody, 286.  
 Moore, 73, 76, 82, 297, 311,  
 More, 91, 247.  
 Morgan, 46.  
 Morley, 4, 7.  
 Morton, 258, 260, 271.  
 Moses, 66.  
 Moulton, 76, 311.  
 Monsall, 76.  
 Muchmore, 95.  
 Mugford, 79, 99.  
 Mullet, 200.  
 Mumford, 200.  
 Murray, 87, 99.  
 Murry, 78.  
 Myrrel, 74.  
  
 Neal, 79, 83.  
 Neat, 84.  
 Negrove, 63.  
 Nelson, 25, 26.  
 Nevins, 311.  
 Newell, 42, 137, 316.  
 Nichol, 4, 6.  
 Nichols, 137, 284, 299, 300.  
 Norcross, 76.  
 Norice, 81.  
 Norman, 74, 99, 168.  
 Northern, 17.  
 Northend, 15, 16, 17, 24, 26, 29,  
 Northey, 304.  
 Norrie, 720.  
 Norris, 294, 313.  
 Norton, 79, 81, 83, 313.  
 Nott, 316.  
 Nourse, 311.  
 Noyce, 68.  
 Nunn, 64.  
 Nurs, 69.  
 Nurse, 83.  
 Nutting, 79.  
  
 Obear, 64.  
 Odel, 79.  
 Odell, 99.

- Olcutt, 286.  
 Oldham, 263.  
 Oliver, 121, 122, 124, 159, 200, 202, 283, 311,  
 315, 319, 320, 322.  
 Olney, 73.  
 Orne, 52, 65, 214, 287, 292, 301, 314, 316.  
 Osborn, 26.  
 Osborne, 76, 309.  
 Osgood, 66, 93, 288, 295, 309.  
 Ostinelli, 201.  
 Packer, 84.  
 Pacy, 75, 76.  
 Page, 295, 297, 300.  
 Paine, 48, 49, 292.  
 Painell, 5.  
 Palfrey, 89, 296, 311.  
 Palfrey, 91, 99, 130, 145, 146, 147, 251, 255,  
 256, 258, 272, 273, 278, 312.  
 Palfrye, 76.  
 Palmer, 26.  
 Papanti, 201.  
 Parker, 69, 87.  
 Parkins, 4, 9.  
 Parkman, 42.  
 Parkyns, 1, 3, 4, 5, 7.  
 Parr, 128.  
 Parret, 20.  
 Parris, 220.  
 Parsons, 32, 38, 90, 286, 321.  
 Patch, 75.  
 Patterson, 91.  
 Payson, 26, 27, 32.  
 Peabody, 46, 130, 135, 137, 145, 178, 180,  
 223, 294, 302, 303, 307, 311, 317, 318, 321,  
 322.  
 Peal, 80.  
 Peall, 63.  
 Pearly, 28.  
 Pearson, 16, 23, 25, 27, 28.  
 Peas, 77, 78.  
 Pease, 80.  
 Pedrick, 283, 305.  
 Peele, 289, 303, 315.  
 Peeter, 75.  
 Peirce, 125, 131, 151, 303, 311.  
 Peirson, 284, 300, 311, 321.  
 Pengry, 29.  
 Penniwell, 78.  
 Perchard, 308.  
 Perkins, 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 94,  
 317.  
 Perkyns, 2, 5.  
 Perley, 23.  
 Peters, 75, 99, 164, 207, 208, 313.  
 Pettingall, 76.  
 Phillips, 79.  
 Phillips, 25, 32, 33, 37, 86, 87, 97, 102, 223,  
 288, 318, 319.  
 Philpott, 3.  
 Phippeny, 77.  
 Phippen, 67, 93, 95, 311.  
 Phips, 14, 52.  
 Pickard, 15, 16, 21, 28.  
 Pickering, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 52, 59,  
 82, 83, 84, 85, 117, 131, 137, 157, 160, 163,  
 223, 284, 285, 288, 290, 291, 292, 299, 301,  
 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Pickett, 311.  
 Pickman, 64, 80, 89, 130, 159, 160, 223, 284,  
 286, 288, 295, 303, 311, 314, 318.  
 Pierce, 20, 79, 298.  
 Pierpont, 79.  
 Pierson, 319, 321.  
 Pilgrim, 82.  
 Pingre, 29.  
 Pingree, 321.  
 Pitman, 77.  
 Plaisted, 79.  
 Plats, 16, 24, 29.  
 Plowden, 7.  
 Plummer, 319.  
 Polk, 318.  
 Poore, 137.  
 Porteingill, 69.  
 Porter, 68, 74, 76, 82, 83, 294, 306.  
 Potter, 77, 81.  
 Pratt, 84.  
 Prentice, 305.  
 Prescott, 131, 223, 292, 294, 302, 315, 319.  
 Preston, 88, 91, 96.  
 Prettice, 79.  
 Price, 313.  
 Prime, 18, 29.  
 Prince, 201, 223, 290, 296, 315.  
 Proctor, 84, 137, 303.  
 Putnam, 82, 83, 100, 117, 121, 131, 137, 172,  
 223, 283, 287, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 296,  
 300, 302, 303, 309, 311, 316, 319, 321.  
 Pyncheon, 220, 283.  
 Quincy, 115, 127, 159, 160, 292, 299.  
 Ramsey, 190.  
 Rand, 42.  
 Ratchliffes, 90.  
 Rawlins, 284.  
 Ray, 73, 74.  
 Raymond, 79, 80.  
 Read, 76, 158.  
 Reade, 5.  
 Reddington, 77.  
 Reed, 93, 287, 297, 305, 306.  
 Reeves, 79, 80, 321.  
 Renolds, 81.  
 Reyner, 19.  
 Rice, 119, 139, 311, 316.  
 Richards, 29.  
 Richardson, 66, 91, 94, 316, 321.  
 Richie, 305.  
 Right, 68, 69.  
 Rising, 77.  
 Rittenhouse, 152.  
 Rix, 78.  
 Robinson, 75, 296, 311.  
 Rochstein, 98.  
 Rogers, 22, 31, 79, 94, 223, 287, 304, 311,  
 316, 317.  
 Rootes, 81.  
 Ropes, 66, 67, 68, 83, 92, 94, 96, 287, 300,  
 301, 304, 308, 311, 315.  
 Rose, 49, 82.  
 Roswell, 254, 260.  
 Rowell, 69.  
 Ruck, 68, 76, 77, 81, 84.  
 Rue, 96.  
 Russell, 311.  
 Rust, 68.  
 Rylee, 29.  
 Safford, 311.  
 Salisbury, 255.

- Saltonstall, 117, 122, 129, 131, 137, 146, 147,  
149, 162, 166, 173, 220, 223, 274, 289, 290,  
292, 295, 311, 317, 318.  
Sanders, 74, 289, 303.  
Sarve, 65.  
Saunders, 316.  
Savage, 64, 74, 83, 85, 200.  
Savvyer, 29.  
Scott, 29, 122, 295.  
Scudder, 76.  
Searle, 88, 93, 95.  
Seas, 80.  
Selden, 4.  
Sennert, 90.  
Sever, 297.  
Sewal, 83.  
Sewall, 15, 78, 283, 291, 301, 314.  
Sewell, 24, 65, 220.  
Shakspeare, 250.  
Sharpe, 263.  
Shaw, 67, 298.  
Sheffield, 114.  
Shehane, 89.  
Shelton, 73, 74.  
Shepard, 32.  
Sheridan, 322.  
Shillaber, 295.  
Shipton, 4.  
Sidney, 250.  
Silliman, 297.  
Silsbee, 91, 130, 160, 161, 175, 177, 180, 223,  
283, 285, 286, 288, 304, 311, 318.  
Silver, 311.  
Simonds, 309, 312.  
Simons, 84.  
Skelton, 73, 85, 220, 260, 263, 269, 270, 271,  
312.  
Skerry, 73, 74.  
Skery, 82.  
Skinner, 321.  
Slocum, 98.  
Smith, 76, 77, 87, 91, 92, 93, 302, 303, 307,  
308, 309.  
Southcote, 254.  
Southerick, 83.  
Southwick, 74, 170.  
Sparhawk, 303.  
Spencer, 14, 199.  
Spenser, 250.  
Spiller, 309.  
Spoonier, 74.  
Sprague, 159, 293, 319.  
Squires, 93.  
Stackhouse, 82.  
Stacy, 77, 81.  
Standly, 67.  
Standley, 63, 64, 65, 66.  
Stanley, 63, 128, 139, 140, 141, 308, 312.  
Stearns, 293.  
Stedman, 293.  
Steevens, 76.  
Stephens, 80, 99.  
Stevens, 80, 99.  
Stevenson, 320.  
Steward, 3, 4, 87.  
St. George, 8.  
Stickne, 29.  
Stickney, 29, 30, 34.  
Stileman, 77, 81.  
Stillman, 297.  
Stimpson, 309, 312.  
Stockert, 92.  
Stone, 81, 86, 292, 299, 312.  
Storer, 302.  
Story, 110, 115, 117, 125, 127, 131, 159, 160,  
193, 217, 218, 283, 284, 286, 290, 292, 294,  
295, 305, 318.  
Stoughton, 220.  
Stretton, 73, 74.  
Strong, 291.  
Strout, 95, 198.  
Sturgis, 44.  
Sullivan, 312.  
Sutton, 137, 309.  
Swasey, 98.  
Swett, 83.  
Swinerton, 80.  
Syle, 30.  
Taber, 297.  
Taply, 78.  
Tayler, 7.  
Taylor, 55, 93.  
Tenney, 20, 30.  
Thacher, 82.  
Thayer, 89.  
Thomas, 79.  
Thompson, 91.  
Thornton, 259.  
Thoroton, 3.  
Thurston, 22.  
Ticknor, 115.  
Tilghman, 292.  
Titcombe, 92.  
Todd, 27, 30.  
Tompson, 76.  
Tappan, 286, 303.  
Torrey, 30.  
Town, 77.  
Towne, 76, 186, 309.  
Townsend, 99, 284.  
Tozzer, 98.  
Trask, 21, 136.  
Treadwell, 304.  
Trow, 99.  
True, 200.  
Tucker, 117, 292, 296, 318.  
Tuckerman, 312.  
Turner, 1, 74.  
Twist, 80.  
Tyle, 78.  
Tyler, 287.  
Tyndale, 248.  
Underwood, 7, 64.  
Upham, 70, 71, 72, 103, 163, 208, 213, 223,  
285, 290, 297, 299, 303, 304, 309, 312, 323.  
Upton, 289.  
Valpey, 93.  
Valpy, 94, 97.  
Vane, 163.  
Van Schalkwyck, 287.  
Varnum, 290.  
Vassall, 52, 220.  
Vaudin, 308.  
Veary, 68.  
Venn, 257.  
Vennor, 75.  
Venor, 82.  
Venus, 81.  
Veren, 76.  
Verens, 75.  
Very, 107, 312.



- Vial, 284.  
 Vincent, 91, 99.  
 Vinson, 76.  
 Wainwright, 12.  
 Wait, 51.  
 Waite, 304.  
 Walcott, 83.  
 Waldo, 283, 297.  
 Walker, 76, 77, 288.  
 Walley, 295.  
 Walls, 65.  
 Walsh, 295.  
 Ward, 66, 69, 84, 97, 299, 304, 307, 317.  
 Ware, 42, 137.  
 Warner, 49.  
 Warren, 297.  
 Washington, 117, 202, 285.  
 Waterhouse, 299.  
 Waters, 73, 81, 89, 116, 284, 295.  
 Waterson, 127.  
 Waye, 81, 82.  
 Webb, 69, 86, 88, 90, 94, 99, 100, 180, 293,  
 302, 304, 312.  
 Webber, 80, 312.  
 Webster, 115, 127, 159, 312.  
 Wellcome, 66.  
 Wellman, 89, 96, 100.  
 Wells, 65.  
 Welman, 96.  
 Wendell, 159.  
 Wentworth, 320.  
 West, 69, 78, 84, 110, 176, 312, 315, 319.  
 Weston, 74, 100.  
 Wetmore, 283, 287, 291.  
 Wharton, 191.  
 Wheatland, 98, 103, 114, 126, 180, 186, 188,  
 189, 192, 194, 283, 309, 312, 321.  
 Wheeler, 20, 77, 79.  
 Whetcombe, 254.  
 Whichwood, 4.  
 Whipple, 185, 190, 191, 309, 312, 320.  
 Whitaker, 314.  
 White, 70, 71, 72, 76, 78, 86, 95, 117, 165,  
 211, 223, 255, 258, 284, 287, 289, 290, 291,  
 292, 301, 304, 305, 317, 319.  
 Whitefield, 314.  
 Whitefoot, 94.  
 Whitfords, 89.  
 Whittier, 191.  
 Wicom, 22, 30, 31.  
 Widger, 89.  
 Wigglesworths, 152.  
 Wilder, 133, 140, 287, 312.  
 Wildes, 319.  
 Wilkins, 81, 83.  
 Willard, 79, 289, 305.  
 Williams, 67, 74, 84, 193, 207, 208, 220, 296,  
 309, 312.  
 Willis, 78, 290.  
 Willoughby, 67.  
 Willson, 35, 323.  
 Wilson, 149.  
 Winchecombe, 8.  
 Wingate, 39, 85, 284.  
 Winn, 301.  
 Winsor, 42.  
 Winthrop, 37, 51, 115, 126, 129, 130, 131,  
 139, 141, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 153,  
 156, 159, 166, 167, 180, 251, 253, 257, 259,  
 268, 269, 274, 275, 279, 288, 312.  
 Wirt, 286.  
 Wolcott, 84.  
 Wood, 29, 31.  
 Woodbary, 31.  
 Woodbery, 81.  
 Woodbridge, 288.  
 Woodburn, 35.  
 Woodbury, 38, 145, 146, 147, 189, 312.  
 Woodhey, 81.  
 Woodkind, 89.  
 Woodman, 31, 69, 97.  
 Woodwell, 80, 84.  
 Woolcott, 78, 83.  
 Woolfe, 73.  
 Woolsey, 247.  
 Worby, 69.  
 Worcester, 298.  
 Wotton, 250.  
 Wright, 76.  
 Wyatt, 90.  
 Wyman, 89.  
 Wytherall, 84.  
 Yell, 80.  
 Young, 54, 64, 211, 258, 259, 268, 274, 301.  
 Younge, 254.

## ERRATA.

- Page 108, 16 lines from top, fullfil read fulfil.  
 Page 152, 10 lines from top, Rittenhouso read Rittenhouse.  
 Page 152, 22 lines from top, academies read academicians.  
 Page 167, 30 lines from top, Aspinum read Arpinum.  
 Page 176, 17 lines from top, for Haskett read Hasket.  
 Page 180, 2 lines from top, 1820 read 1823.  
 Page 290, 5 lines from top, for Henry James read James Henry.  
 Page 301, 21 lines from top, for county read country.  
 Page 306, 25 lines from top, Haskett read Hasket.  
 Page 319, 37 lines from top, Pierson read Peirson.  
 Page 321, 4 lines from top, Pierson read Peirson.











# PERIODICAL

HILLER  
BOOKBINDING CO.  
CLASS  
A  
LIBRARY BINDING  
SALT LAKE CITY

